



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01729 2480

GENEALOGY

977.1

F498B

1907-1909

MAY 1, 1967

PRICE 50 CENTS, POSTAGE 8 CENTS

NEW SERIES VOLUME XVI.

The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING

NORWALK, OHIO

NORWALK, OHIO
THE LANTING COMPANY
7-100

MAY 1, 1907

PRICE 50 CENTS, POSTAGE 8 CENTS

NEW SERIES VOLUME XVI.

The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HEADQUARTERS IN

X 692246

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING

NORWALK, OHIO

NORWALK, OHIO
THE LANING COMPANY
1907

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY FOR 1906-1907.

HON. RUSH R. SLOANE, President	Sandusky
HON. C. H. GALLUP, First Vice-President.....	Norwalk
A. J. BARNEY, Second Vice President.....	Milan
DR. A. SHELDON, Recording Secretary.....	Norwalk
HON. S. E. CRAWFORD, Treasurer.....	Norwalk
HON. C. H. GALLUP, Librarian.....	Norwalk
MISS MARIAN COMINGS, Assistant Librarian.....	Norwalk
DR. F. E. WEEKS, Biographer Huron County.....	Clarksfield
JOHN MCKELVEY, Biographer Erie County.....	Sandusky

BOARD OF DIRECTORS AND TRUSTEES.

THE PRESIDENT AND SECRETARY, EX-OFFICIO,		
J. M. WHITON,	HON. C. H. GALLUP,	I. M. GILLETT.
THOMAS M. SLOANE,	HON. J. F. LANING.	.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

HON. C. H. GALLUP.

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS
OF
FORTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL MEETING
OF THE
Firelands Historical Society

HELD IN

FIRELANDS MEMORIAL ROOMS, PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING, NORWALK,
OHIO, DECEMBER, 12, 1906.

MORNING SESSION.

The annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was called to order in the Memorial Rooms of the Society at the Public Library, by the president, Judge Rush R. Sloane, at 10 A. M.

President Sloane said:

The first business in order this morning is the invocation of our Heavenly Father upon the proceedings of this meeting, and I will ask Rev. Mr. Dumper to open the meeting with prayer.

Invocation by Rev. Mr. Dumper:

Let us pray. Almighty God, who of old didst lead our fathers to this place and to them didst grant assured dwelling and security, the blessings of home and of harvest, we beseech Thee that Thou wouldst, as we recall those days, make us mindful of Thy manifold mercies in the enjoyment of our heritage. Help us to remember that in their courage, their strength, their faith, they are set for our example, and do Thou bequeath to us their visions and their hopes. Help

us, Lord God, to meet their spirit with the consecration of Thy presence, to realize that others have labored and that we are but entered into their labors. As they have striven, so help us to strive, to take their spirit of prayer, their spirit of high endeavor as our constant inspiration, our renewal of strength, so that we, with them, may maintain and set forward equal justice, liberty, sound learning and culture, religion and piety in our blest community.

Heavenly Father, we pray Thee that Thou wilt bless this annual gathering and those instrumental in setting it forward. With them, help us to see the real truth which binds and exalts the generations of men. Help us, with them, to recall and emulate those who have gone before. Guide us, O Father, lest in our prosperities, we forget the rock whence we are hewn and whence we derive our strength; lest in the face of our difficulties and dangers we forget what manner of spirit we are of; lest, O God, when we have eaten and are full, we forget Thy abundant blessings; lest, forgetting the past, we should also forget Thee. Help us and open our eyes that we may see that real divinity which in the flight of time shapes all our days, so that recalling those, the brave and the faithful, the deeds of those, the patient and the true, we too may read that deeper spirit of history and see with the faith of old times that it is the Lord's doings and it is marvelous in our eyes. In all these gatherings, O Lord God, lead us to see this vision of Thy Providence, this spirit of history, and pledge ourselves anew to that faith of the fathers. We ask it for Thy great name's sake, Amen.

President Sloane:

Ladies and Gentlemen: In behalf of the officers of this Association, I welcome you here today. We have met for the purposes of consultation and for examining the beautiful objects which are on exhibition in the other room. Certainly our officers have been especially active in getting matters in good shape, and no pioneer can enter this building without feelings of thankfulness for all the active work that has been done here. Of all the counties in Ohio, no other county can exhibit the sight that is to be seen on every hand in this fine building, and we

certainly all feel not only thankful to the citizens of Norwalk who have so actively interested themselves in this good work, but we feel that a Heavenly Divine Providence has guided us in obtaining within the years that have gone by, not quite fifty years, a lovely nice home and a building in every way suitable to our demands. I am sure that we feel very thankful to the gentlemen who have so kindly labored in effecting and preparing this complete work.

My pleasure is to tell you that the officers of this society feel thankful that you have met them here, a goodly number and a goodly day.

That we may continue prosperous and healthful as an institution, is my fervent wish and prayer, and I hope that in the future, as in the past, it will be known as one of the leading historical societies of the state.

I thank you for your attention.

Hon. C. H. Gallup:

I move you the appointment of a committee of three to report a list of officers for election for this society for the ensuing year. Supported and adopted.

President Sloane: I will name as members of that committee, Mr. C. H. Gallup, Mr. Isaac McKesson and Philip N. Schuyler.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. President, there are matters of business connected with this institution which should be attended to at this time. I would like to call the attention of the pioneers to the fact that we have our museum in a fire proof room, absolutely safe, concrete floors and concrete ceilings, from the basement to the roof, so that all the rest of the building can burn away and our museum will remain intact. The opening is provided with an automatic drop steel curtain that is held open by a fusible link that will melt at the temperature of boiling water. Before wood would burn, that curtain will drop and shut off the museum part from the rest of the building. I make this statement so you may know that what you bring here of historical value is protected for all time.

While we have a fire proof, permanent museum, we have a perpetuity of management. This society may cease to exist, the Library Society may cease to exist, and still it will all be looked after, because back of all these societies stands the Whittlesey Academy, an organization which exists in perpetuity, built upon framework planned by the early citizens here, of which Mr. Schuyler, now present, was and is still a member. There are twenty-four others.

The lease under which we occupy provides for its perpetuity. We know that it will never be frittered away, never disturbed and taken to some other place. It is permanent for all time, for you and your children to come, see and study, and I can tell you there is a great deal to study in what there is here.

I have been at work nearly two years, trying to arrange, and label your collection, and have only made a commencement at it, yet you will see many labels. Everything has a history. Everything refers in some way to the early settlement of the Firelands, either in itself or because the person who brought it here is a pioneer or the descendant of a pioneer.

We have one collection here that is very valuable. Large sums of money have been offered for it and refused. It was made at my request in the Phillipine Islands by the grandson of one of our pioneers, Ethan A. Pray, who was a conductor on the underground railway. One of his grandsons is in the service of the United States. I requested his brother to write him and the Van Dusen collection is the result.

A good many others have their collections here and they are here for all time. A few more such friends as Surgeon Wallace Van Dusen of the U. S. Army would soon make our collection one of the best in the state.

We have a number of life members, although not as many as we ought to have. They are as follows:

J. O. Cunningham, John Gardiner, C. H. Gallup, C. R. Green, Charles Graefe, F. H. Jones, J. F. Laning, F. R. Loomis, John McKelvey, P. N. Schuyler, Rush R. Sloane, T. M. Sloane, G. T. Stewart, Fruman B. Taylor, J. M. Whiton, Calvin Whitney, Theodore Williams, S. A. Wildman.

At our last meeting, the following were added to this list:

J. Warren Keifer, Albert Douglass, Hiram Smith, David Gray, John Beattie, E. L. Young.

The payment of \$5.00 will constitute you a life member of this society with the right to future publications; \$10.00 will constitute you a life member with the right to future publications of this society and the back numbers so far as we have them on hand for distribution. I think Vol. 9 of the old series is the farthest back we can deliver to you. There will be four numbers of that and then fifteen numbers of the new series, so that you get a very valuable historical collection if you become a life member by the payment of the \$10.00 fee.

It requires \$1.00 for one year's membership, and we would like now to take a list of those pioneers who are here, with their ages. We would like to have the names of all who see fit to become members for the ensuing year.

My name is Isaac McKesson. I was born January 12, 1821. I live in Collins, Ohio.

Mr. Gallup: Mrs. McKesson, do you care to give your age?

Mrs. McKesson: I was born in 1840.

Mr. Gallup: Let me tell a story right here. I was at Newark, N. J., last summer, visiting the State Historical Society rooms, and they have very nice rooms, but they haven't the collection we have, except in Revolutionary relics and library. Aside from that, their collection does not compare with ours. There was a gentleman from the Emerald Isle in charge. He said he was there merely in the absence of the librarian who was off on her vacation. Every time I called he regretted very much the librarian was not there so that I could see her. Finally I said, "How old a lady is the librarian?" "Faith," he said, "I niver ask a lady her age, but if I was to give you my opinion, I should say she was about forty." (Laughter).

My name is W. C. Allen. I was born November 5, 1831. I live in Elyria, Ohio. Moved to the Firelands in 1834, and, with a short period of time excepted, have always been a resident of the Firelands. For several years I was the secretary of this society. I have had the pleasure of attending many of the meetings of the society. My friend, McKesson, and I, went to

some of the first meetings. We went to Sand Hill and to Wakeman. Among the relics shown was a new pulpit built for the use of Rev. Betts. By the way, I claim to be some relation to that pulpit. I married the daughter of the man that made it.

My name is Charles Soule. I am seventy-seven years of age. Live in Norwalk.

H. S. Mitchell. Live in Norwalk.

G. H. Mains, Wakeman, Ohio. Seventy-three years of age.

E. B. Harrison, Norwalk, Ohio. Was born November 23, 1834. Came to Norwalk in 1853. Then part of it was only a wilderness, especially over on the Hill.

L. S. Gilson, Norwalk. Sixty-five years of age.

Russell Godfrey: I want to make a few remarks. When Ethan Pray's name was mentioned, it brought to my mind a little incident that transpired many years ago that gave a coloring at least to my life. In the winter of 1840 and 1841, Ethan Pray taught school in North Fairfield. I was a pupil in that school. I was about six years old at that time. The teacher, Mr. Pray, always opened the school with prayer. I was a small boy and full of mischief. One morning while he was engaged in that service, I had a piece of chalk in my pocket. I took it out. His back was turned, and I marked down the back of his old blue swallow tail with that piece of chalk, little thinking that he felt it. When he got through, he pulled off his coat, went and got his whip and I think he gave me as good a dressing as a boy ever got. But that whipping was the best lesson I ever learned in school. It taught me never to interfere with public worship of God in any form from that day to this, and I feel thankful today for that lesson. About ten years ago, I met Mr. Pray here on the square and was introduced to him. I told him of this incident. "Well," he said, "if it did you any good, I am glad of it."

I have been a resident of Huron county many years, would have been today if they hadn't sliced off Ruggles township. I have always been sorry they took us off from old Huron. In Huron county lay my strongest ties and greatest interests. I have friends here in Norwalk, and there is no spot on earth that seems more like home than North Fairfield and Norwalk.

I attended the home coming at North Fairfield last year, and I saw but very few of the people I knew in 1840.

I wish to become a member of this society. I expect to remain in Norwalk for some little time at least.

I was born in Marcellus, N. Y., January 6, 1833. I came with my parents to North Fairfield in 1834.

R. N. Wilcox: I am old enough to be a pioneer, but have only lived on the Western Reserve about forty-six or forty-seven years. I was born in Connecticut in 1831. My post office address is Milan, Ohio.

F. W. Rowland: I was born in 1837. My father moved to Clarksfield in 1818. My great grandmother was Grace Wildman. I was six years old when she died. I am not much of a pioneer, but was born in a log house just south of Clarksfield Hollow. I have always lived, with the exception of just a few years, in Huron county. I now reside in Wakeman.

J. N. Watrous. Born in 1823.

D. B. Smith, Clarksfield. Fifty-four years of age.

W. M. Peck, Wakeman. Born in 1834.

Mr. Gallup: A person does not have to be a pioneer to become a member. We take in anybody.

A. W. Pierce. Born in 1833. Live in Collins.

President Sloane: Our best and ablest men have written a great many articles for the Pioneer. They will bear the inspection of anybody. The tone is good, the object is good. It is full of the love of your state, love of your country. It has always been on the right side. It is of great historical value. I hope we will get a few more to sign here today.

D. L. C. Ransom, Sandusky, Ohio. Born in 1840.

Thomas Stratton. Born in 1821. Present, but do not care to become a member just now.

C. W. Manahan, Norwalk, Ohio. Ninety-three years of age.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. Manahan is the oldest person present.

President Sloane: I hold in my hand a work that has just been published. It is of more than ordinary interest. You will recall, those of you who were present four years ago, that on that occasion Hon. Charles Pennewell, then of Cleveland, delivered an address here upon the military career of William

Hull at the time governor of Michigan and the commander of the army defending the city of Detroit. Judge Pennewell's address was a masterly one and most interesting.

Within the present year, the friends and family of Robert Lucas have published his journal of the War of 1812 during the campaign under General William Hull. Robert Lucas at one time was governor of Ohio, elected the second time governor of Ohio, and also became the territorial governor of the state of Iowa.

This is the introduction of the Robert Lucas Journal:

"The War of 1812, beneficial as it was in its results to the United States, does not present when studied in detail a consistent progress toward victory. It was begun with seemingly no thought for preparation and concluded with apparently little aid to the causes which brought it about. It was not well managed by the administration at Washington and among the generals in the field, there was much blundering incompetence. Individual bravery and patriotism brought glory in the naval warfare, but on the land, with few exceptions, the campaigns were distinctly unfortunate. Particularly discouraging was the opening campaign under the command of General William Hull, governor of the territory of Michigan.

"The purpose of the Hull campaign was to march to Detroit and from that place across the river and commence a conquest of Canada. General Hull, with an army consisting largely of Ohio volunteers, made his way, in May and June, through the swamps and wilderness of Ohio and camped a few miles below the town of Detroit. On July 12th, urged by his impatient officers, he crossed the river and began his conquest by issuing a proclamation to the inhabitants of Canada. The following weeks, however, brought little but inaction and vacillation, and early in August he withdrew his force under cover of night across the river to Canada soil. On Sunday morning, the sixteenth of August, 1812, without having engaged the enemy in a single concerted action, he surrendered Detroit to the British.

“Although the officials at Washington were very culpable in the management of the movements in the west, the administration succeeded in extricating itself from the blame, and General Hull received the outpouring of wrath from his entire country for the failure of the campaign. His disappointed army was particularly bitter and even accused him of treacherous betrayal. A court martial tried the case, convicted him of cowardice and sentenced him to be shot. President Madison, however, spared his life. General Hull spent the remainder of his years in retirement and died an old man, still insisting upon the rightness of his course and finally attempting to justify himself before the nation.

“During the disastrous Hull campaign, Robert Lucas of Scioto county, Ohio (afterwards governor of the state of Ohio and still later the organic governor of the Territory of Iowa), was in constant service and in a position which brought him in contact with every phase of the campaign. He kept a daily journal of the events which is distinctly valuable in that it gives a contemporaneous view of the campaign from the standpoint of an actual participant. For over ninety years, this interesting journal, which is here published for the first time, has been carefully preserved by the descendants of Robert Lucas. It is recorded in a note book of about 8x4 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches in dimensions, opening at the end, with board covers and leather back and corners. The covers are broken and the pages are yellow with age, but despite its almost one hundred years, the writing is as legible as ever and tells a story of exciting interest to the student of American history.

“Robert Lucas, the author of the journal, had come to Ohio near the beginning of the nineteenth century and settled in what is now Scioto county. In 1804, he was commissioned lieutenant in a company of volunteers recruited in apprehension of the refusal of Spain to peaceably surrender possession of the Louisiana territory, then recently purchased of Napoleon by the United States.

Again in 1807, he was chosen captain of a volunteer company, who tendered its services to President Jefferson, during the excitement following the attack upon the Chesapeake by the British ship *Leopard*. Actual service was, however, not required of either of these companies.

"In the Ohio militia, Lucas had risen by successive promotions until at the opening of the War of 1812, he was brigadier general of the second brigade of the second division. He had been for some time desirous of becoming a regular army officer, and being finally tendered an appointment, he accepted in April, 1812, a commission as captain in the regular army of the United States. A few days later, he received orders from Major General Duncan McArthur (at that time in command of the second division of the Ohio militia) to transmit at once from his brigade its proportion of the 1,200 men required of the state for the coming campaign against the British. These orders placed Robert Lucas in rather a peculiar position. But having received no orders as a regular army officer, he concluded after some deliberation that the urgency of the call for volunteers necessitated his attending to his duties as a brigadier general in the Ohio militia. Without delay he set about recruiting volunteer companies from his brigade.

"The need for volunteers was urgent and Lucas threw himself into the enlistment with all his enthusiasm. Instead of waiting for a position as officer, which he could undoubtedly have had after the organization of his troops into volunteer companies, he enlisted from the first as a private in one of the companies which chose his brother, John Lucas, as captain. His purpose seems to have been to encourage enlistments among the men of his brigade. His name remained upon the company roll throughout the campaign, but he seems to have preferred the independent duties of a scout, guide, express and ranger as the journal clearly shows. Thus, Robert Lucas was at one and the same time a captain in the United States

army, a brigadier general in the Ohio militia and a private in a volunteer company.

"The volunteer companies started on their march to the rendezvous at Dayton, Ohio, on April 27, 1812, and from this point the Robert Lucas Journal tells its own story.

"Beginning with the twenty-fifth day of April, 1812, the journal records the details of the campaign until August sixteenth, when Detroit was surrendered. Then it tells of the return of the disheartened Ohio volunteers across Lake Erie and the state of Ohio and down the river to Portsmouth. It ends on September 4, 1812, with the arrival of Robert Lucas at his home in Portsmouth, Scioto county, Ohio. One hundred and forty-one pages are devoted to this daily chronicle. Following these are twenty-eight pages upon which are recorded religious poems, evidently composed by Robert Lucas in his later years of life.

"But this unique manuscript did not remain altogether unknown to the world. It has been used at least twice in preparing short sketches of Robert Lucas. In 1834, the writer of a newspaper sketch favoring the re-election of Lucas as governor of Ohio evidently had access to its pages. Again in 1870, Dr. Frederick Lloyd at that time corresponding secretary of the State Historical Society of Iowa wrote for the *Annals of Iowa* a brief sketch of Iowa's first governor, which shows intrinsic evidence that he had perused the pages of the Robert Lucas Journal.

"The most notable instance of the use of the manuscript, however, was at the close of the Hull campaign. Among the four colonels in the campaign under General Hull was Lewis Cass. Immediately after the surrender of Detroit, General Hull was taken to Canada as a prisoner of war. Colonel Cass, however, started at once for Washington where he made a detailed report of the campaign to the secretary of war. This report severely condemned General Hull for his conduct of the campaign and was largely instrumental in bringing about the court

martial and conviction of that officer. A comparison of the Cass report with the Robert Lucas Journal reveals the fact that Cass incorporated into his report sections taken verbatim, or with slight alterations, from the Journal. The conclusion that Cass copied from Lucas rather than the reverse is strengthened by the fact that the paragraphs in which the duplications occur most frequently are those describing in great detail the events at Detroit on the day of the surrender, at which time Colonel Cass was miles away on an expedition to the River Raisin. It is fair to presume that Lucas loaned the journal to Colonel Cass to assist him in the preparation of his report.

"The record is entirely in the hand writing of Robert Lucas. It was written in camp and on the march for he evidently carried the journal with him throughout the campaign. On August 25, as he was leaving Cleveland on his return home, he writes, 'I here got a knapsack and fil(1)ed it with my uniform cloth(e)s, hat, my journal and such other articles as I did not wish to leave.' The writing naturally is hurried and in some cases rather difficult to decipher. Especially is this true in regard to proper names to which the context gives no clue. Care has been taken to verify these names from every available source, but in many cases such verification is impossible. In editing the manuscript of the Robert Lucas Journal certain rules have been followed which may require a brief explanation. An effort has been made to reproduce the journal with exactness as regards spelling, punctuation and capitalization. Where letters have been omitted by the author, they have been supplied in editorial brackets. Exception, however, has been made in some cases where words would have been uniformly used as abbreviations as Genl for General and Colo for Colonel.

"Certain matters taken from the collection of Lucas letters and papers have been printed in appendices, not as a part of the journal, but simply as throwing additional light upon the story of the campaign.

"The editor wishes to make special acknowledgment to Prof. Benjamin F. Shambaugh for valuable advice and assistance in preparing the manuscript for press.

"JOHN C. PARISH,

"The State University of Iowa, Iowa City."

Mr. Gallup: I move you, Sir, that the thanks of the society be extended to our worthy president for the presentation of this valuable historie paper.

Motion seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Mains: There is a little incident connected with Hull's surrender. White Pigeon was named from an Indian chief. When Hull surrendered his army at Detroit, White Pigeon was present. He started for home, warning the people on the way, until he arrived at what is now White Pigeon. He was taken sick soon afterward from the over exertion and was buried there. The Indians have built a mound over the grave.

Mr. Sheldon: I have a letter or two here from some of our members who could not be present. Among those received are the following:

December the 3rd, 1906.

Dr. A. Sheldon, Norwalk, Ohio.

My dear Dr. Sheldon:

It seems that I am foreordained to disappointment as to attendance in Norwalk of the meeting of the Firelands Historical Society. This year the board of managers will be in session on the twelfth and thirteenth of December, and as it is a parole meeting, my presence is imperative. I shall, therefore, be under the necessity of sending my regrets. I have always wished to attend these meetings in your city, and still hope to do so in the future and trust you will not get weary of sending me invitations.

Yours truly,

J. A. LEONARD,

Superintendent Ohio State Reformatory,
Mansfield, Ohio.

Mansfield, Ohio, Dec. 10, 1906.

Dr. A. Sheldon, Sect., Norwalk, O.

Dear Sir:

Your notice of the annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society came duly to hand. In answer I can say, on account of the lateness of the date, December 12th, and my age, January 7, 1907 (94), Justice would say, stay at home. Nothing would please me more than to be with you all on that memorable day, and I hope you may all enjoy yourselves and be happy.

My best respects to all.

Yours very truly,

H. R. SMITH.

Dr. Sheldon: Mr. Smith was with us last year. He was the oldest person present at that meeting.

President Sloane: What is the pleasure of the meeting in regard to these letters?

Mr. Allen: I move the acceptance of these letters and that they be filed with the secretary.

Motion seconded and carried.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. William H. Cleveland presents this beautiful deer head, with this card: "Killed and mounted by Wm. H. Cleveland. Killed in Ottawa county, November 15, 1895. Presented December 12, 1906."

Mr. E. B. Harrison: I move that a vote of thanks be extended to Mr. Cleveland for this magnificent gift to the Historical Society.

Motion seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Gallup: The committee that you appointed this forenoon for the nomination of officers have directed me to report this list of officers:

President, Hon. Rush R. Sloane, Sandusky, Ohio.

First Vice President, Hon. C. H. Gallup, Norwalk, Ohio, in place of S. A. Wildman, who having been elected to the Circuit Bench will be in Toledo most of the time for the next few years.

Second Vice President, A. J. Barney, Milan, Ohio.

Recording Secretary, Dr. A. Sheldon, Norwalk, Ohio.

Treasurer, Hon. S. E. Crawford, Norwalk, Ohio.

Librarian, Hon. C. H. Gallup, Norwalk, Ohio.

Assistant Librarian, Miss Marian Comings, Norwalk, Ohio.

Biographer for Huron county, Dr. F. E. Weeks, Clarksfield, Ohio.

Biographer for Erie county, Mr. John McKelvey, Sandusky, Ohio.

Board of Directors and Trustees, the President and Secretary, ex-officio, J. M. Whiton, C. H. Gallup, I. M. Gillett, Thomas M. Sloane, J. F. Laning.

Publishing Committee, Hon. C. H. Gallup.

Your committee report this list and recommend their election.

Mr. Allen: Mr. Chairman, I do not know who would be the proper party to put that motion. I move you, Sir, that the report be unanimously adopted.

Dr. Sheldon: I suggest that Mr. Mains put the motion.

Motion put by Mr. Mains. Seconded and unanimously carried.

After distribution of dinner tickets, Mr. Gallup moved that the meeting adjourn until 1:00 P. M.

Motion seconded and carried.

Adjournment.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Meeting called to order at 1:00 P. M. by President Sloane.

Dr. Sheldon: About two weeks ago, Mr. J. M. Whiton, one of our active members living in Wakeman, came over here to Norwalk and suggested that if it was thought best, he would like to arrange a miniature old fashioned farm scene. He was only here a short time. He met me and we came up here to the library to see about it. Mr. Whiton said the platform here would be just the place he wanted. We gave Mr. Whiton what encouragement he needed, and he told us we might expect him here. On Monday morning last, he shipped his buildings up here and himself and Monday and Tuesday he employed in arranging his farm scene. It is certainly a very great credit

to the society, and we wish to offer a resolution of thanks to Mr. Whiton in behalf of the society, in behalf of the community. Mr. Whiton has kindly consented to let this remain here for a time, as long as we want it. Probably we shall invite in the school children by classes to come here and get an object lesson or something of an idea of what pioneer times were. I now offer this resolution.

President Sloane: You have heard the motion as made by Dr. Sheldon, certainly a very deserving statement, and I should be very glad to see that motion carried by the members of the society that are present.

Motion seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Gallup: We had a roll call this forenoon. Only part of those here now gave their names. We would like now to hear from all those who did not respond this forenoon, and those who have come in since then, who wish to become members. It is not necessary that you should be a native of the Firelands. Anybody can become a member for one year by the payment of \$1.00.

Dr. Sheldon: My mother has come in since dinner and she wishes to give her name.

Mary G. Sheldon, born in 1816, in the county of Hunter, state of New York. Came to this county when seventeen years old and have been a resident of the county ever since. We settled in Fitchville township. After my marriage, went to Greenwich township.

Mr. L. L. Doud: I would like to join your Association. I have been a resident of this county for sixty-eight years. Was born here.

Mr. George B. Sheffield: Born in the state of New York in 1838. In 1840 came to North Monroeville and I have lived within ten miles of this building ever since.

Dr. Martin: I am eighty years old. I was born in Fitchville, Huron county. When a boy, I went to school to Mrs. Sheldon. I do not know as I ever suffered any pioneer hardships. We lived on Johnny cake and were satisfied, deer and all kinds of animals. There is one thing I remember well and that

is the "leeky" milk* we use to get. There were a few things about farming I never did like, pulling flax, turning the fanning mill and grindstone. I haven't anything more to say.

J. H. Sharp: Born January 28, 1835, right across the street from here, where the Universalist Church now stands.

Mr. Allen: I saw you, Brother Sharp, on the top of that pole when it fell, but I didn't see you go with it—back in the Lincoln days.**

Dr. Martin: There's a good deal of history about us young boys.

President Sloane: I now want to suggest that during the past year there has been a book published about Mr. Lincoln that if you have not seen it, you ought to read. It is "Lincoln the Lawyer." The writer is a distinguished gentleman of New York City. He has discovered greater virtue in Lincoln as a lawyer than has ever been discovered by any man or woman. He shows very concisely that Lincoln was not only great in politics, in his civil and home life, but great as a lawyer, and I recommend the book to any one who has not read it.

Dr. Sheldon: Mr. Gallup has gone to get a cane presented to this society, made from one of the logs in the building in which Lincoln kept grocery.

President Sloane: I do not recall that Lincoln ever kept grocery.

Dr. Sheldon: Well, he kept a store of some kind.†

Isn't there some one else who feels interested enough to become a member of this society? We want you. We want you all, boys, girls, men and women. There isn't any reason

*The "leek" is a wild onion that in early days grew plentifully in our pasture lands. Cows grazing on "leeky pastures" produced "leeky" milk and butter.

**In the second Lincoln campaign, 1864, James H. Sharp and Paul Jones were fifty feet up on the crosstrees of a liberty pole on the courthouse corner. When the topmast was raised to place, some slip caused it to fall and break in pieces but the boys hung tight.

†In 1832 candidate for legislature but failed. After the campaign, the chance to obtain a part interest in a grocery store tempted him into an occupation for which he was little fitted. He became junior partner, in firm of Berry & Lincoln,—Abraham Lincoln, by G. Morse, vol. 1, p. 39.

why you should not become a member. It is a Historical Society, not a Pioneer Society.

President Sloane: I will say, fellow citizens, in regard to these books, I do not believe you can make an investment in books that will pay more in what you learn from them than will these Fireland Pioneers. A full set will sell readily any day for \$75.00.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. President, you were talking about Lincoln a few moments ago. I have here a cane. There is a medallion representation of Lincoln on it, that is as perfect as any picture I have ever seen of Mr. Lincoln. This was presented by Mrs. H. K. House, December 11, 1906. It was presented to F. D. Reed by Dr. Reed of Illinois. F. D. Reed, by the way, was the first white child born in Huron county. He was born in Greenfield township, April 25, 1812, and died at Norwalk, Ohio, August 13, 1891. This letter was sent with it:

“Petersburg, Ill., April 27, 1889.

“Dear Friend:

“By today’s express, I send you a cane made from a piece of lumber that came from the inside woodwork of Lincoln’s old grocery store at old Salem. The carving was done by a man who lives here and who has made a number of such canes.”

My name is Sarah Brown, Mrs. Henry Brown. I was born in Norwalk, August 12, 1829. It has been my home ever since. I am a grand-daughter of Platt Benedict, the first settler here in Norwalk.

Benjamin Nyman, resident of Norwalk, eighty-six years of age.

A. J. Barney, born in 1829. Came to the Firelands in 1832. Lived on the Firelands ever since.

P. N. Schuyler, resident of Bellevue, born September 6, 1819.

President Sloane: I have always had a great deal of respect for my friend Mr. Schuyler. I always thought that he was the oldest man I knew. He was the oldest man in the Norwalk Seminary in 1843 when I attended it.

H. R. Boardman: I do not profess to be a pioneer. I have lived in Huron county seventy-two years.

Norman Baker: I am the son of the late Ansel Baker. Born in 1855 in Norwalk township. By the way, father was one of the men that cleared off the timber where the Benedict school house stands. He came here before the '40's.

Fanny Bright: Wakeman, Ohio. I was born in 1820 in Essex county, New York.

I. M. Gillett: I was born in the state of New York in 1826. Came to Ohio in 1839. Stopped at Milan in 1840 and have lived there ever since on the top of the hill, about one-quarter of a mile from the place where Nathan Comstock located on the Firelands in 1809 and built the first house in the county, which will make it one hundred years in 1909. Although I have lived near the Rattlesnake creek all these years, I never saw a rattlesnake there.

Mrs. I. M. Gillett, born in Hector, N. Y., February 26, 1836. My people moved to Clarksfield when I was six months old. We lived there about three years and then moved to Milan. When I was nine years old, we moved to Norwalk. In 1854, I was married to I. M. Gillett. We now live on the old State Road, just south of Rattlesnake creek.

James Taylor, Norwalk. Seventy-two years of age. Born in Schenectady, N. Y. Came to Ohio in 1832.

Dr. Sheldon: I came to the Firelands in 1836. My father's folks came in 1824 and settled in Greenwich township. I have heard my father say that the road wasn't entirely cut through then. We lived a half mile east of the center of Greenwich. It is really so long ago, I do not remember very much about it. My father helped cut the road through, running east from the center of Greenwich towards Ruggles. It must have been pretty new when they first came here.

Robert Ellis, born August 17, 1833. My father came into the state in 1816 from Vermont,—footed it every step of the way. I was born in Erie county, Florence township.

A. J. Barney: Talking about means of transportation.—I live on the old State Road,—think of the travel in those days. I sat on the fence one day and counted thirty-five covered

wagons in sight at one time when settlers were going west to settle Illinois, Indiana and Iowa.

Dr. Sheldon: We were to have had a little talk today from Mr. Laning, comparing the means of transportation now with the old times, but he was called to Washington. He expected to have been with us today.

Mr. Manahan: Talking about transportation,—I was born in 1813. I came to Ohio in 1833, via Erie canal, long before any railroads were built. We traveled day and night. We little thought a man could travel and sleep at the same time then. We had four horses. About every twelve miles, they threw out a couple of planks and let out two fresh horses on the tow path. A boy drove them. We made sixty miles in twenty-four hours and we thought that was going through the world fast enough. We came to Buffalo and took a steamer. We were four days and four nights coming from Buffalo to Huron. When we came to Ohio, my father persuaded me to buy some land up here in Hartland township. He bought 200 acres at \$3.00 per acre. Fifty acres of that I sold to Thomas Stratton. I think he paid me \$10.00 an acre. That land adjoins Norwalk. I do not know what it is worth now. My father was anxious for me to improve it. It took me one whole day to chop a tree down. They were large white oak trees. It was exceedingly difficult for a small man to chop a tree down. Now that land is cleared up and one tree would be worth as much as I paid for the land.

Mr. Perrin: I rather hate to own up that I am a pioneer. There are too many ladies present. I arrived in this town sixty-nine years ago last May. My father started from Wilkes-barre, Pa., with two teams. We were twenty-one days on the road. He camped over night right where the Hollenden Hotel in the city of Cleveland now stands.

I have attended your meetings, but not for the past two years. The thought always strikes me that we talk too much about the terrible harshness of the early days. We give a wrong impression to the young. They think we didn't have any fun in those days. I want it distinctly understood that we had as much fun then as they do now.

We always dressed alike. I can remember very well seeing the boys of East Milan coming down the street with their butter-nut suits of clothes their mothers had made them, with their skull caps with the tassels on top, looking very much like Comanche Indians. I remember one time I hoed corn for 18c. a day and I got the money. I went to Milan and bought me a speckled hat. I went the next day to Sunday school. I had on tow linen pants my mother had made me and a blue round-about. I was barefooted. I waited until the old church at Milan was pretty nearly full, and I then walked up the aisle, holding my little speckled hat in my hand. I was as proud as any dude of the present day. I knew I was the best dressed boy there.

I remember at one time when we had a celebration and the governor was to speak. I had never seen a governor and when he got up to speak, the thought came into my head, "Why he's nothing but a man after all."

We all of us remember those things better today than we do things that happened a few days or years ago.

I remember something about the good things to eat we used to have. I can see the great square blocks of ginger cake. I wish I could get a piece as good as that again. I would give a dollar for it now.

I remember very well in after years, teaching school and boarding around, and when the old ladies had boarded the school master, as they called it, they made their soap, did their butchering and thought their dirty work was pretty nearly all done. I remember going to board at one place. There was but one room and there were two young ladies, a bed in this corner, a bed in that corner. I was bashful. I have always been troubled that way. I was kind of worried, wondering how we were going to get through with that evening, but when bedtime came, a curtain was drawn here and a curtain was drawn there, and we slept there just as happy as we do nowadays.

We were just as well contented then as we are at the present time.

Mr. Gallup: Mrs. H. K. House has sent in a picture of her father, Frank Reed, the first white child born in Huron county.

This piece of wood which I have here was taken from the old block house at Mansfield. They are going to have a celebration and reproduce the old block house. They haven't got the old original timber. We have it here. It came from Mrs. H. K. House also.

Mr. Gallup: Dr. Weeks has a presentation he wishes to make.

Dr. Weeks: Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I have simply a collection of photographs of a few of the early pioneers of Clarksfield township.

We have here first, Samuel Husted who built the first house in the township in 1817, the most important pioneer of the township. He was a man of affairs for a good many years, built the first mill and first store.

Here we have Samuel Stiles, the first white child born in the township, in 1813.

Here is Ezra Wood and wife. He came with Samuel Husted in 1817. Ezra Wood helped build the first house.

Benjamin Stiles came to Clarksfield in 1818. In 1810 he bought 1300 acres of land in the township.

Here is Dr. Andrew McMillan who came in 1822.

Here is Simeon Hoyt and wife, who came in the fall of 1817. He was one of the surveyors who came to the Firelands in 1806 and surveyed the Firelands. Thirteen of them came to Cleveland. There were only three families living in Cleveland then.

Zara C. Norton and wife were the first couple married in the township. They were married in 1818.

Upton Clark came to Florence in 1811. He lived in the old block house not far from what is called the Sprague house. He came to Clarksfield in 1822.

Aaron Rowland and wife. He came in 1818.

Smith Starr was the first postmaster. He came to Clarksfield in 1817. I had the pleasure of presenting to this society his commission.

This last one is Aunt Eliza Smith, as everyone called her. She came to Clarksfield with her mother and stepfather in

1817, when four years of age. She lived there until her death in 1895.

The old ruined log house was built in Wakeman by Edward Denman. It illustrates the passing of the log house.

I take pleasure in presenting these photographs to the society.

Dr. Weeks: History of the Starr family in the Firelands.

See page 1402 this volume.

Mr. Gallup: This review of the Starr family is valuable, and I wish we had a like history of every family in the Firelands. It has a value in history.

Mr. Harrison: I am one of those fellows who look at the funny side of things. It occurred to me that the Starrs were very numerous, so numerous that we could not count them. It reminded me of a story of an Irishman, a little the worse for the whiskey he drank. He undertook to count the stars. "One star, two stars, star-r-r-r-s." That's the way we found that Starr family.

Mr. Gallup: Mr. President, I would like to hear from Mr. Stratton.

Mr. Stratton: I live over the line in Hartland township. My father came to the Firelands in 1821. He bought 100 acres for \$2.50 an acre, and built a log cabin about twenty-four feet square. We went into it and lived there without any floors or windows. We were a family of eleven.

I know a good deal about pioneer life and about farming. When my father settled on that farm, I cannot remember for five or six years what happened, but after I can remember, all the farming tools he needed was a maul and iron wedge, an ax and hoe and yoke of oxen. He couldn't have used a plow if he had had one because of the roots and stumps. He raised a few potatoes and a little corn and hoed it the best he could. In the fall he cleared off another piece to raise a little wheat. He had to cut it by hand with a hand sickle, and let the wind blow the chaff out.

There were very few settlers here then. The woods were full of deer, wild turkeys and small game, wolves and some bear.

There were plenty of Indians. They built huts here and there in the woods, covered the huts with hides, deer and bear. I can remember of seeing only four bears. I remember one night I had gone with my father to a neighbor's a mile and a half away. As we were going through the woods, right in the path stood a great big black bear. Father put me on his shoulder and we lit out for home. After that I saw two more, just at sun down playing around the roots of a tree.

There was no provision for school whatever. There were no school houses, no place to go to school. Finally there was a man moved into the neighborhood who had a good common school education. He told the citizens that if they would get a house, he would teach a free school. They finally succeeded in getting a log house, fixed it up, and he taught a free school, and that was the best school I ever went to. He was an excellent good teacher. "Squire" Dounce (John Dounce, Ed.) was his name. After that, they built a log school house and hired a teacher. Each man who sent scholars to the school must pay their proportion and the teacher generally had to collect the pay. The girl I married taught school two summers for \$1.50 a week and had to collect her own pay. I have a grand-daughter teaching school now, and every thirty days she goes to the township treasurer and draws her \$40.00. There have been great changes, some for the better and some perhaps not. I do not know.

Let me tell about the first funeral that was held. One of the early settlers that came was a man by the name of Barker. I think they had four children. A girl about ten years old soon died. There was no possible chance to buy a coffin anywhere. He had a box he brought his goods in. He took that box apart and made a box himself and called it a coffin. He went four miles to dig a grave. He had no team to get to the graveyard. Father had no horses, but had a yoke of oxen. He had a wagon. I was a boy of nine or ten. I took the oxen a mile and a half through the woods, and he and I put the coffin into the wagon and we went to the grave, four miles away. The family all went with us. The oxen could hardly stand the trip. The grave wasn't long enough for the box and the man himself dug it longer. The way we managed to get it in, we got

a rail and put the coffin on that and then slipped the rail out and let the other end down. We waited until it was done; then we all got into the wagon and went back. The oxen were so tired, when we got to our place, they all got out and went home without anything to eat since early in the morning. After that, I and one of my neighbors made the coffins for the neighborhood, even after I was a man grown. I think we never got over \$2.00 apiece for them, buying black walnut lumber, and generally about \$1.00 or \$1.50 and carry them to the grave, always in a wagon. You see what a difference there is now.

I could go on with this a long while. I have had great experiences. I have helped clear up four farms. I have often wondered how my father could go into that log house in the shape in which it was and raise a family of nine children, but somehow or other he did it. I do not know how.

In the early days all those old pioneers would drink whiskey to keep from having fever and ague, but I and my brothers, five of us, I do not think any one of us ever used tobacco or whiskey in any form. I always thought falling into a bad habit would never do me any good in the future life, and it is so much easier to fall into a bad habit than a good habit and so much harder to get out. I have lived to be an old man. I have enjoyed perfect health. I have never employed a doctor, never employed a lawyer. Today I stand here in perfect health, but just ready and willing to go whenever the Lord shall call me. I was eighty-five years old the twenty-sixth day of last July.

President Sloane: You will all remember probably that today they are discussing in Washington the celebrated question of Mormonism, that is, the right of Smoot to occupy his seat in the Senate of the United States. I hope you will have some time before you adjourn to say some words on that subject. I would like your views on the propriety of the admission of Mormons, with all their hideous ideas, to full fellowship in our Senate. We certainly do not admit highwaymen. Should we admit Mormons? Having lived for more than three-quarters of a century in Ohio, one of the most glorious states in the Union, and generally on the right side of every question. I hope the time has not come when this state will support a

treacherous traitor, an unlawful man to occupy a seat in the Senate of the United States. This is merely a suggestion.

I want also to say before I leave, that we have in the southern part of this county a most admirable and excellent gentleman. He was not born in Ohio, but he came to Ohio when but eight or nine years of age. He used to be in Bellevue. His name is Henry Flagler. My grandfather lived just east of Bellevue near Strongs Ridge. Strongs Ridge is named after him. Mr. Flagler became interested in the Standard Oil. Today he is a man of immense wealth. I have been in hopes that before he passed away, he would like to aid our efforts. I had the subject before him once. He is engaged today in a great work. He is building a railroad over the ocean commencing at Key West. He told me about two months ago that within two years, he proposed to have that whole railroad completed. I am hoping, if I am able to see him this winter, I will get something to aid this society.

With these suggestions, I beg to leave you this afternoon.

Mr. Gallup, Vice President, in the chair.

Mr. McKesson: I will not bore you with a long speech. I will simply say a word or two to let you know why and how I became a pioneer. My grandfather was born, educated and married in Scotland. He was a royal clergyman. He came with others to the new world about 176—, I haven't the date. My father was the youngest of six boys. He became a millwright. He came to Ohio in 1827. He worked on almost all the mills, preparing and improving them in northern Ohio. We landed at Sandusky. I was about seven years old. I could tell a great many stories, just such as have been told. We got here before Erie county was organized. My father became a resident of Huron county. Then when we were cut off, we became residents of Erie county. We helped cut the roads through and build bridges. I want to say that my friend, Judge Sloane, was one of the loyal men who helped in all the enterprises of Erie county, helping in and pushing forward all the important improvements in the county. I was under him and with him, holding some positions, that they say were very creditable.

When I was a boy of about ten or twelve years, I went over in Sandusky county and got a teacher to come and teach school in a little old house of father's.

I have some of the infirmities of old age, but I can say that whereas I was blind, I now see. I am glad to be here, glad to be one of the pioneers, glad to have helped to make this country what it is, to have helped in the church and Sunday school. We pioneers have furnished the country with good boys and girls to fill all the offices and carry on the business of the country.

Mr. Gallup: We have with us a guest from a neighboring county, Hon. Basil Meek.

Mr. Meek: Mr. President, of course it would be highly improper for me to take much of your time in any extended remarks. I have been in correspondence with your worthy chairman in regard to some historical matters in relation to Sandusky county. In that correspondence he kindly furnished me the information, and extended an invitation to me to attend your meeting today, which I very gladly and thankfully accepted. I assure you that I have been delighted, interested beyond anything I could express to you in this meeting of the Firelands Historical Society; hearing your experiences and visiting your rooms and looking at your historical collections and relics, and observing the financial basis and wonderful improvements and everything you have here to make your society one of permanence. This place being almost the Athens of all this region about here makes it intensely interesting. I shall carry home with me delightful feelings of this meeting.

I have been trying to figure out how I might become eligible to membership in your society. If it is true, as was once claimed, you had all the region from the Atlantic to the Pacific, then I was born within the limits of your jurisdiction. That is, by the charter of 1662 of Charles the Second. And then further, I argued within myself that at one time the region in which I lived was a part of Huron county by annexation. At any rate in 1815, all that vast region from the west line of your county to the lake and to the Wood county line, and thence on line due north to the north line of the state was annexed to Huron

county, and of course that took in the Lower Sandusky region. While we were so annexed, all that region was organized by the commissioners of your county into a township known as Lower Sandusky township. All that vast region in which Fremont now is, was a part of Huron county. Then after a while, when the Indian titles were extinguished, your county commissioners organized another township. All that region east of the Sandusky river was put into Huron county. So you see I have some claim to be eligible to membership in this delightful Firelands Association. Now we continued in that condition until 1820, when we set up for ourselves, and since that time we have been Sandusky county. We were subject to your civil jurisdiction. I have just been looking at the records today. Many of our citizens figured as administrators and in other positions. I might say, also, that while we were within the jurisdiction of this county, we contributed to this county the first material you ever had for a necktie party. We contributed a couple of Indians. They were tried here and executed somewhere around here.

Mr. Gallup: The son of the man who shot one of those Indians when he escaped from jail is here today.

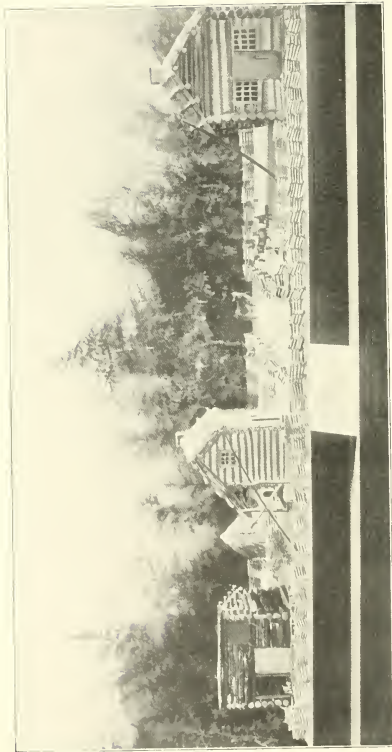
Mr. Meek: Mr. Lane afterwards became Supreme Judge. He was prosecuting attorney and drew the indictment, and I argued from the fact that the place of crime was laid in Lower Sandusky by so able a lawyer as Judge Lane, who was assisted in the prosecution by Peter Hitchcock. He certainly must have considered all that region Lower Sandusky. If I am entitled to membership, it is in that way. We have been so closely related. We can dovetail in so many respects in our history.

I thank Mr. Gallup for his kind invitation and I thank you for listening to these brief remarks. It has been an intensely interesting occasion to me.

Mr. Gallup: Is the gentleman present whose father shot one of those Indians? What was your father's name.

Charles William Soule: He was one of the guards and shot one of the Indians when he was escaping, wounding him severely but not fatally. That was in 1819.

Mr. Gallup: Our friend, Mr. Meek, seems to be laboring under an apprehension that he is not entitled to membership



Miniature Pioneer Homestead and School House Constructed on the Rostrum in the Auditorium of
This Society for the December Meeting of 1906, by J. M. Whiton.

in this society. I think that I can demonstrate to a certainty that he is entitled. The grant of the King of England of 1662 to John Winthrop and his eighteen associates extended "from Narragansett Bay on the east to the South Sea on the west" and under and by virtue of that grant, we claim to be descendants of the ancestry that came from the sunrise, and from here to the sunset, we claim their posterity, and you come in under that.

Mr. Meek: I wish to join the Association then.

Mr. J. M. Whiton of Wakeman: I was born in Lee, Mass., April 25, 1830. I received my early education in a log school house which that building represents.* I came as near receiving a diploma there as I ever did. I am not positive that that yoke of steers represents the identical ones that hauled the logs my father used or not. I was apprenticed to a blacksmith at the age of eleven to remain until I was twenty-one when I was to receive one hundred dollars and two suits of clothes. I got to thinking the matter over when I was about eighteen. Well, I didn't have the two suits when I was twenty-one. I was in California and didn't need but one. That was fifty years ago. I do not recall anything especially new worth mentioning at this time.

Mr. Gallup: We would like to hear from Mr. Mains.

Mr. Mains: I presume there aren't a great many here that were born any further east than I was. I was born in Athens, Somerset county, Maine, November 23, 1833. At the age of three, my parents moved to Russia on the center road about two miles west of Oberlin and settled at a place now called Wilcox Corners, and then afterwards they moved to Berlin. The first school I ever attended was taught by John H. Boynton.

I have lived in Huron county since '75, in Erie county before. I used to wade in the mill pond with W. W. Boynton, Supreme Judge of the state of Ohio. I do not know of any important matter that has transpired.

Mr. Gallup: We have with us today an old time pedagogue, who was grounded in the faith that "to spare the rod was to

*Pointing to school house in farm scene.

spoil the child," and I think we would like to hear from Mr. Allen.

Mr. Allen: Mr. Chairman, personal reminiscence enters largely into the interests of a meeting of this kind. I will only detain you a few moments.

Among the early settlers of Wakeman township were Jarvis Hanford and Hannah, his wife, grandfather and grandmother of my wife. When I use to visit my wife at the old place before I was married, they had lived together as man and wife for sixty years. I remember well of hearing the old lady say to my wife, "Your grandfather isn't quite as smart as he use to be. He ain't good for much." And the old gentleman would say rather deprecatingly, "Well, mother, you needn't complain. I guess you couldn't get anybody else that would live with you as long as I have."

Our worthy chairman has referred to the fact that I am a pedagogue. I was, a good many years ago. On the twelfth of June last I went to Greenfield to attend a reunion of the school of fifty years ago. I had the pleasure of meeting about twelve or fifteen of the scholars who came to school to me then. I want to say to you that it was a very enjoyable occasion indeed. Some of them were called upon to say a few words sort of complimentary to the old teacher. A woman got up, of doleful countenance, and said, "I remember well that he punished me one day. He had made a rule in school. I wasn't there that day and I didn't know about it. The next day I violated the rule and he punished me." "My dear woman," I said, "I beg your pardon today after fifty years. I take it all back."

Years ago, I had the pleasure of serving this society as secretary. All of these older gentlemen I know well and have met them upon many of these occasions. In September, '88, Brother McKesson and I attended a meeting at Sand Hill and also at Wakeman, at which Rev. Betts, the first minister in Wakeman township, was the speaker. I remember afterwards we invited a venerable gentleman at Akron to deliver an address at Monroeville. Upon those occasions, I have been glad to greet the pioneers of today and yesterday, and to greet you all once

more. After passing my seventy-fifth milestone, I am able to get around every day in the week and do my day's work.

Julia E. Smith: As I do not hear any word from Greenfield, I would like to make a few remarks. My grandparents came to Huron county in 1811. They were driven back by the Indians and finally settled on a farm on the Huron river. They knew something of the pioneer life. One of the speakers has said that he never saw a rattlesnake. A rattlesnake made his home in the floor of my grandmother's house, and afterwards found a good resting place in a cradle in the house. She removed it with a pair of tongs. My grandfather marked the trees from his farm, a mile and one-quarter from the center of Greenfield, so that they would not lose their way. The farm is still owned by some of the Smiths. My grandfather and grandmother were Erastus and Fanny Smith.

Mr. Ransom: I ought to praise the pioneer days for something the old Methodist Church did to me. When I was a boy of ten or twelve years old, a glorious revival was held in the old Perkins Church of which Father Gurley was the pastor. I remember my venerable grandfather, Benjamin Wright, was at the very height of his eloquence, praying that Adam's sin should be wiped out. There were two of us, little, impulsive boys. We went to the mercy seat. It was a glorious revival. Many were receiving the power and being converted. When my grandfather came to these two little boys of whom I was one, he said, "You little fellows go over to the side and kneel down and let these older ones come here." I looked up and next to me was a coal burner, screaming "O God, have mercy on me, a sinner." We got up and went over to the side. The heat of the mercy seat began to leave us. The other little boy began pinching me. I was still praying earnestly that I might get rid of Adam's sin, that I did not want to go to Hell, I wanted to go to Heaven. Finally as the little boy became insistent, I turned to him and said "What do you want?" He gave me a piece of tobacco. I took it,—put it in my mouth. It was my first and last chew of tobacco. Saved in a Methodist meeting.

Rev. Smith: Perhaps I have a little distinction in a company of this kind in the sense of being an outsider to the

spirit of this meeting from the standpoint of your pioneer life and your achievements and memories. I am like Melchisedec of old, having neither father nor mother, of being one who came to this country with his shoes on. I have tried to liberalize my life. Being an Englishman by birth, I am an American by adoption and a Welshman by marriage. I came to this broad land of my own choice and by my own deliberation. I preferred to become an American citizen. Perhaps to a good many of you there is no especial credit attached to your being Americans. But I could help it. And so I take great pride in my citizenship. I once held up my hand and severed my allegiance from the realm of Queen Victoria to become a citizen of the United States. However, I have not gone through what many of you people have. My life has been spent in cities, factories and coal mines. I am glad now that I am settled in an exceedingly American community. I am a neighbor of Brother Whiton who has constructed that miniature farm. Of course, I was single when I came and I was very bashful and that was the means of my marrying late. There comes a time in a young man's life when in all seriousness, he says "Wilt thou?" and I have heard of a young man who said "Wilt thou?" and she wouldn't wilt. Well, I got over that crisis. I am very happily situated. I am in perfect sympathy with the spirit of this meeting. I was here some years ago. I feel more and more that I am being filled with the American spirit. I enjoy your fellowship and your acquaintance. I am sure no one could be more in accord with the spirit of this gathering than I am today.

Mr. Gallup: In the notice for this meeting, it was requested that each pioneer should bring some one thing, or more, to add to our museum. Some have done so. We have quite an addition of valuable pictures and articles that have come in pursuance of that notice. They swell the volume of the historical record that we are making and that this society has been making for forty-nine years. On the fourth day of July next, will occur the fiftieth anniversary of the first meeting of this Historical Society, and it is now being talked that we will hold our next meeting on that date and celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of the Firelands Historical Society. It is an historical society

and the history of the society is a valuable history. It has taken up the work of collecting and publishing everything that it could get hold of that relates to the history of the Firelands or northern Ohio or the Western Reserve. Some day it will be sifted out by an able author, and from our records one of the most interesting and valuable histories that has ever been written can be compiled. It will be done. I do not know who will do it. It will take an able man. The material is in our books. It is scattered all through them. Every page has something on it. We have been making history here today. These talks from those who will soon pass over to the other side are today exceedingly interesting to us. How much more interesting they will be for those who come after us. Think of that! Think of the history we have written here today. Why, I remember well the first meeting we held on the fourth day of July, 1857. Cook was the first speaker, Eleutheros Cook, father of Jay Cook. He delivered a very interesting address. Jay Cook was the financier that managed the finances of the United States so admirably that he carried through to success Lincoln's fight against secession. It was the work of Jay Cook in selling the bonds of the United States that enabled us to preserve our nation as one instead of a divided quarrelsome duality. It is a nation now spelled with a great big N, and largely through the instrumentality of that man Jay Cook. We have in our books an address delivered by him, giving the account of how he financed the rebellion. It is the only one in existence, prepared and written by him. It is in our books. That is only one of the items of valuable history that we have.

I had occasion during the past year to review a little of the grand field of our history. I took a trip down through the lower bay of New York out through the channel. As I came back, thankful that I was an American citizen, turned to a niece who was with me and recited those lines, commencing

“Breathes there a man with soul so dead
Who never to himself has said
This is my own—my native land.”

Afterwards I went from Boston to Nova Scotia and from Nova Scotia up the Gulf and River St. Lawrence. I went over the same route that Jacques Cartier took when he started the trail of civilization up through the water shed of the St. Lawrence that dominated all this lake country, to the Mississippi river, and I thought how proud he must have felt as he was discovering that grand water gate to a new continent and for the first time disturbed the home of the Indian. We have a little of the result here, part of the old block house at Mansfield. This was built by Americans to defend themselves against the Indians and British, after Woolf gave up his life that we should become the descendants of an English Government instead of a French. All that ran through my mind, as I passed the plains of Abraham. We are now getting results of the seed that was sown so many years ago. We are all proud of those results. We are all proud of what our ancestors have done. We are all proud to collect their history and store up their records and we have a place here for that now. Every pioneer, the descendant of every pioneer, is interested in perfecting this history and making it as complete as possible. Everything I can get hold of, of my own or relatives, comes here for this museum, and I want the pioneers to stand by me and help me. We are building something that we will all be proud of, not us alone, but our children and children's children. Think what this museum will be a hundred years from now! You are proud now. What will your children think a hundred years from now?

Dr. Sheldon: Before we adjourn this meeting, it being the first meeting since Mr. Boardman tendered an antelope to the society, I move that a vote of thanks be extended to him.

Seconded and unanimously carried.

(Voice): What are you going to do with Smoot?

Dr. Sheldon: I move you that it be the sentiment of this meeting that no man should have a seat in the Congress of the United States who is in any way connected with Mormonism.

Motion seconded.

Mr. Gallup: I would say we have a state, admitted as a state that was founded upon the doctrine of polygamy, but be-

fore it was admitted as a state, bound itself by solemn pledge to abolish and abandon polygamy. After their admission, they claimed the right of a sovereign state that would allow them to control their domestic affairs in their own way. It is a fight against that betrayal of their pledge now being carried on in our Congress, and the hearts of all true, loyal Americans that respect clean lives, are with those who are seeking to expel Smoot from the Senate. This motion is that it is the sense of this meeting that that resolution in the United States Senate should be adopted, and that Mr. Smoot should be expelled. Are you ready for the question?

Unanimously carried.

Dr. Weeks: I notice the presence of a gentleman, Mr. George Peck. His father came to Florence in 1815 and is living yet.

List of members who paid the \$1.00 fee for the ensuing year:

Isaac McKesson, Collins, Ohio.	D. L. C. Ransom, Sandusky, O.
W. C. Allen, Elyria, Ohio.	C. W. Manahan, Norwalk, O.
G. H. Mains, Wakeman, Ohio.	L. L. Doud, Norwalk, Ohio.
David Gibbs, Milan, Ohio.	A. J. Barney, Milan, Ohio.
E. B. Harrison, Norwalk, Ohio.	Basil Meek, Fremont, Ohio.
L. S. Gibson, Norwalk, Ohio.	W. G. Holiday.
R. N. Wilcox, Milan, Ohio.	H. R. Boardman.
F. W. Rowland, Wakeman, O.	William H. Cline, Norwalk, O.
J. N. Watrous, Norwalk, Ohio.	F. E. Weeks, Clarksfield, O.
D. B. Smith, Clarksfield, Ohio.	Norman Baker.
W. M. Peck, Wakeman, Ohio.	Russell Godfrey.
A. W. Pierce, Collins, Ohio.	

Vol. 15 delivered to Messrs. McKesson, Sheffield, Barney, Rowland, Watrous and Ransom.

Mr. Gallup: I want to announce that a large collection of bills were sent to me over a year ago as a loan to this Association, some one hundred or more Confederate bills. They have now

been presented to us by Mr. D. E. Smith. He loaned them over a year ago, he now makes a presentation of them to this society.

Mr. Rowland: I move that a vote of thanks be extended to him for this gift.

Seconded and carried.

On motion the meeting adjourned.

Additions to the Museum 1906.

List of articles donated or loaned to the Firelands Historical Society since last publication.

Donated by:

January—B. D. Angell. Glass-blower's pipe and a glass block, used in Fostoria by D. D. Angell. Unfinished wine glass as it came from the mold. Fancy glass ornaments. Candle-mold for twelve candles. Daniel Angell's account-book, 1816. Two pictures of George and Martha Washington. Mortar from Providence, R. I.

April—Daniel Angell. Book, English composition. Old brass candlestick. Decanter, blown by Dalton D. Angell of Pittsburg. Ox yoke owned by Ephraim Angell, used in the thirties and forties. Model of sorghum press, used by Ephraim Angell when agent for a Boston firm, about 1858. Group of the Angell family.

February 25, 1906. Mrs. Garret Davenport. Donated. Two brass candlesticks, part of household outfit starting married life sixty years ago.

Frank W. Ruggles. Loaned. Ox yoke worn by a pair of oxen on a trip from Wilkesbarre, Pa., to Ridgefield township in 1830. Reel used by Mrs. Edna Ruggles, great-grandmother of F. W. Ruggles, in 1798. Skillet used by Mrs. Daniel Ruggles in 1823. Hetchel and wool-cards used by Mrs. Daniel Ruggles in 1823. Army knapsack carried by Daniel Ruggles when he came on foot from Wilkesbarre, Pa. to Ohio in 1832. Canteen of Dwight Ruggles used in the Civil War. He died at Fort Ward, Va., in 1864. Iron mortar, belonged to Daniel Ruggles, 1823. Wooden clock bought of peddler, 1832. Spinning-wheel, 1835. Spark-guard. Bake-oven, reflector, 1830. Bible printed 1800, owned by Henrietta Jane Watkins. Communion set used in Daniel Ruggles' residence by Freewill Baptist Church Society,

1834-45. Church record of same society, founded 1834. Record date, 1836. Sailor's jacket worn by Alfred Ruggles on the frigate Constitution, 1848-50. Copy of picture of Alfred Ruggles taken in 1851.

Arthur Ruggles. Loaned. Lanthorn owned by Martin Ruggles, 1825.

C. H. Gallup. Loaned. Picture of Platt Benedict, first president F. H. S., and picture of his mother, Clarissa Benedict Gallup.

May—T. N. Aggus. Loaned. Sword bayonet, relic of the San Francisco earth-quake disaster, with letter of transmittal.

A. B. Terry. Loaned. Purse and housewife made by Nabby Herriek Guthrie, who lived 1769 to 1826, great grandmother of A. B. Terry.

Mrs. W. H. Bishop. Old book, the property of J. H. Sterling of Olena. Lace veil, belonged to Mrs. Smith, mother of Mrs. John Clarke of Olena. Presented by Mrs. Clarke and brought in by Mrs. Bishop.

Emma J. Carl. Tongs, wrought-iron, made by Samuel Hawkins about 1841. Foot-warmer, belonged to Mrs. Elizabeth H. Carl.

John R. Lewis. Huron Reflector, March 18, 1834, to January 26, 1836.

C. H. Gallup. Bucket No. 1 of Norwalk's first fire department, owned by Platt Benedict.

Mrs. Mary E. Lindsey. Books. Byron, 8 Vol. 1825. Scott, 5 Vol. 1824. Opinions of Lorenzo Dow, 1804. Metrical version of the Psalms, 1812.

By Olive Stewart. Loaned. A piano.

G. W. Graves. Maple tree, grown on lot southeast corner Main street and Woodlawn avenue.

J. G. Gibbs. Quill pen from Bank of England, Threadneedle street, London, 1901. One number of Brother Johnathan, printed at New York, Saturday, December 17, 1839.

Frank Sawyer. Assessor's numeration of soldiers and marines, 1863.



Central and South Side of Fire-proof Museum.

S. E. Crawford. County Military Committee Records, 1860.

Willis Carpenter. Hammer head found in garret of Old American House, made early in the century when iron was a shilling a pound. "Strap rail" from Mad River R. R., Bellevue, Ohio.

W. W. Peckham. Map of Huron county, made in 1854.

Dr. Charles Slocum, Maumee Valley Pioneer Association proceedings of twenty-seventh annual reunion, 1901.

Purchased from Morgan E. Ink. Binder's trimming plane for trimming books. Norwalk Reporter and Huron Advertiser, Vols. 1, 2, 3 and 4, and Norwalk Experiment, Vol. 1, 2, 3, formerly property of J. P. McArdle.

Mrs. D. D. Benedict. Portraits of Dr. W. F. Kittridge and Mitchell Harrison and daughter. Cane made by Dr. D. D. Benedict 1854.

C. H. Gallup. Spectacle case made by Samuel Lyon from wood of apple tree removed from yard of Platt Benedict, 1878, presented by him to Mr. Gallup. Commemorative biographical record of Huron and Lorain counties, 1894.

Alexander Briggs. Henry Clay badges purchased and worn by the Whig rally, 1844. Two-dollar Ohio R. R. bill and four-dollar bank-note.

Mrs. W. R. Read. View of W. Main St. taken about 1894.

Hon. C. P. Wickham. Piece of Missouri onyx.

Mrs. S. M. Beekman. Primitive all-wood hatchel, made in 1820 by Havilah Smith and presented by his daughter.

Davenport collection. Birds, minerals, etc., in glass case. Collected by Garrett Davenport and presented by his wife, Susanna Pratt Benedict, April, 1906. Also "Life of Franklin."

Ralph Mesnard, May, 1906. Burr's map of Ohio, 1833.

H. L. Stewart, May 5, 1906. Membership roll of Norwalk Lodge No. 43 I. O. of G. T., 1854.

Record of Franklin Literary Association, 1842.

John Crawford, May. Land patent issued April 15, 1833, to John Morse of Huron county, O.

S. E. Crawford. Shells, cornicopia, abalone, yellow helmet, purchased in San Diego, Cal., March.

C. H. Gallup. Calendar watch, belonged to Ichabod Marshall and given to Mr. Gallup in 1853 by his grandfather, Platt Benedict, April.

Mary E. Lindsey. Nugget of copper.

James Gibbs, May. Tax receipt of 1829 signed by H. S. Buckingham, Treas. Tavern license issued May, 1824, signed D. Gibbs, clerk. Ante-bellum political speeches, one volume.

F. W. Christian, May 17. Indian arrow; hatchet; pestle.

Mrs. M. M. Smith. Picture of O. G. Carter, taken in his jewelry store in Norwalk on his ninetieth birthday.

Mrs. W. H. Bishop, May 28. Collection gold and copper-bearing ores from mines near Boulder Col. Ulster county, Gazette (N. Y.) printed January 4, 1800.

Ralph Brown. A derelict revolver found in a tree forty feet from the ground in the Brown woods on Woodlawn avenue.

H. R. Boardman, June 1. Stuffed antelope brought from Wyoming and prepared by him.

H. S. Mitchell. Old papers.

H. L. Stewart. Justice Summons, Fairfield, Co. Conn. 1767.

Mrs. Mary A. Saunders, May. J. A. Jones's saddle purchased from Col. Jones in 1865. Used in War of the Rebellion by Col. Jones.

Norwalk Lodge, Red Men of the World, June. American eagle, killed by Jacob Nufer, near Huron, Erie Co., 1890.

Mrs. W. R. Read. Deer's head, shot by "Ran" Reed in northern Michigan.

Dr. L. W. Puffer, July 16. New York Sun, February 5, 1853. Last words and dying speech of Levi Ames, October, 1773. Indentures of apprenticeship of Mary Morehant, 1778. Sixpence of Continental money, Mass. 1776. Dollar bill of Vermont State, 1804.

Mary P. Clark Flinn, August. Masonic apron of Lester Clark, who came to Norwalk in 1816.

Jane Morse (R. F. D. No. 3). Oxford bible printed by Thomas Baskett, printer to the University, 1760. Piece of home-made flannel used in Morse family as a book mark. Conch shell used in Morse family as a dinner-horn. Two hanks of swingled flax, work of Lydia Whitney. Fourteen arrow-heads and one drill. One Indian axe. Splint-bottomed chair. Pocket powder-horn, Civil War. Piece of Delft ware. Old piece of pottery. Three glass dishes. Watts hymn-book, 1834.

James Smedley. Donated June 15, 1906. Pewter syrup pitcher, plowed up in the garden of David Manville (ex-county commissioner) twenty years ago.

Weaver's shuttle, used by Miss Abigail Smedley (donor's great-aunt) in Litchfield Ct. about 1800.

Dr. W. E. Gill. Donated. Fine specimen of Rocky Mountain Amethyst.

Oliver W. Williams. Found after his death at his house in a box labelled "Old Court-House keys, for the Firelands Historical Society," said keys.

Mrs. Horace Kellogg. A pistol-holster used by Col. Kellogg during War of the Rebellion. Piece of flexible stone, brought from Stokes county, N. Ca.

Mrs. Mary A. Rule. Vols. 19-23 of Norwalk Experiment.

Mrs. L. W. Puffer. Quartz from Brockton, Mass.

John Culhane. An Italian home-made razor.

Mrs. Irving Lindsey; placed in custody and if not claimed by her to become the property of the society at her death. Three Vols. entitled "The Crystal Palace," and a vase given to Amarilis Skinner, mother of Irving Lindsey, at her wedding in 1824.

Mrs. T. D. Shepherd, October. Five old books. Arrow-heads found on the Minor Cole farm.

John R. Lewis. Hammer and pair of old waffle-irons that were in the use of the Lewis family when they came to Norwalk in 1844.

Miss Anne Schreiber. A wooden swift made by B. Hunkele

in Germany and saved from shipwreck about 1840, by the owner, Mrs. Karl Messner, when coming to America.

Mrs. E. G. Persing. A book "Every man his own lawyer," dated 1859; and Ohio geological survey maps for 1873.

Clark Johnson. Rifle dating from 1721.

J. P. Link. Mail-bag used in Norwalk between 1830 and 1841.

H. A. Gallup. Sword used in war of 1861-5.

Mrs. Henry Bishop. Desk used by Wm. Pitt Brown between 1830 and 1841.

Umphrey Winslow. A musket carried in the Civil War by David Brownell, Co. E. 72d O. V. I.

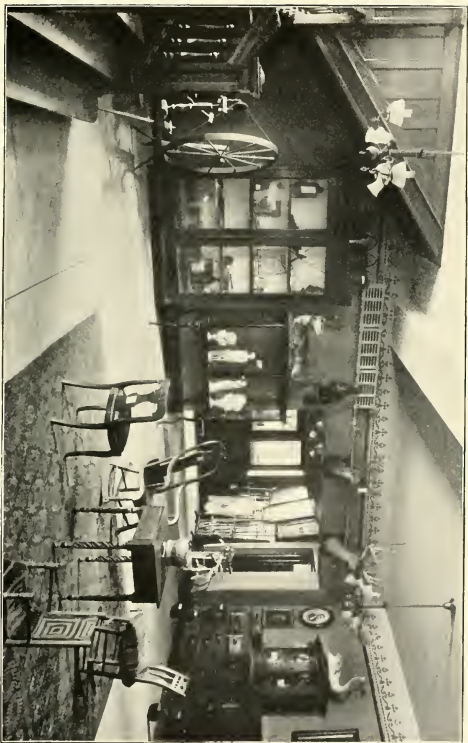
D. B. Smith of Clarksfield. His production "Ohio relics."

Mrs. Lucinda Barnum. Pictures of her parents, the first couple married in Clarksfield. Rev. Zara C. Norton and Cynthia Post.

R. G. Spurrier. Loaned. One pepper-box revolver. Allen's patent Worcester, said to have been used in 1827. Pepper-box revolver, Benson Co. Norwich county. One Colts revolver, patent No. 13457, 31 cal. Turkish dirk brought from Roumania by C. C. Thompson. Mold for eight candles, brought from Conn. by Benj. Stiles to Clarksfield about 1817. Half-moon "lanthorn," in the Spurrier family since 1840. Perforated tin lanthorn of about 1830, brought to Clarksfield from Conn. Hatchel, age unknown, used in 1860 by Mrs. Platt Sexton. Pair of ox-shoes, from Wm. Starr's farm in Clarksfield. Sickle used by Ansey Finch in Clarksfield, 1840. Three muskets, changed from flint to cap-lock, carried in War of the Rebellion. One Colts rifle, revolving breech, used in the War of the Rebellion. One double-barreled shot-gun, revolving barrels. One squirrel-hunter's rifle. One maple flute, used in 1840 by W. W. Stiles.

C. B. Benedict; gift in trust according to the following agreement:

"Desiring the safeguarding and public use of my collection of birds' eggs, Indian relics, fossils and minerals, I hereby de-



North-east View of Lobby, or Antique Room.

liver the same into the custody of the Firelands Historical Society of Norwalk, Ohio, subject to withdrawal by me, in whole or in part, at any time during my life-time; otherwise to remain the property of said society."

A schedule of said collection is hereto attached as part of this agreement.

Signed.

C. B. Benedict.

The conditions of the foregoing agreement are hereby accepted.

Signed.

Firelands Historical Society.

By C. H. Gallup, Librarian.

Schedule of the collection:

Two Indian stone hatchets. 58 stone arrow-heads and chipped Celts. 12 imperfect chipped Celts. Box of silk cocoons. Collection of several hundred eggs of birds of different varieties. 33 boxes of samples of different minerals. 58 boxes of samples of different fossils.

Miss Mary A. Stewart. October 20. Hand-made bolt and piece of the hull of the "Constitution."

Mrs. Lucinda Barnum, October 17. Portraits of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Norton.

H. S. Mitchell. A Burnside carbine used in the War of the Rebellion.

Dr. C. H. Foss, Texas steer horns and carved head, October 30.

Dr. F. E. Weeks, November. A tar-bucket made in 1826 by George McKim.

Deposited by George Lawrence, a portrait of Ralph Lawrence, Co. G, who died in the Spanish-American War.

H. S. Mitchell. A package of contracts and bonds of the early part of the century; and "Proceedings and debates of the Virginia Constitutional Congress of 1829-30."

Cornelia Stedwell Moe. A hair wreath of the Stedwell family of Fitchville, made by Harriet Stedwell.

Malcolm Patrick. Fire-bucket No. 7, belonging to S. Patrick.

H. S. Mitchell. Roster of Co. H, 166th Regiment, Ohio National Guard. May 2, 1864.

J. H. Crawford. Loaned. Silk flag. November 17.

Miss Mary A. Stewart. Indian coat.

Mrs. Sarah Brown. Piece of bark cloth. November 27.

Miss L. F. Gallup. Old-time spool-stand.

Mrs. Seneca Ronk. Pictures. "The soldier's home" and "Thinking of home." November 28.

Miss Mary A. Stewart. African bow and arrow, and spear.

R. G. Spurrier. Loaned. Japanese shoe and sandal, and Indian pipe. December 7.

Mrs. Fannie Wooster. Fire Department buckets, No. 2 and 3, and candle molds for a dozen candles.

Mrs. Randolph Reed. Confederate hundred-dollar bill, and picture of the home of the Theodore Gambee. December 11.

Mrs. P. C. Breckenridge. Map of S. America made by Esther Ann Gibbs Breckenridge when fourteen years old; and tobacco box belonging to James O. Breckenridge.

Edward Birmingham. Cooper's adz found in house built by H. D. Gauß in 1861.

Ruth Sturgess. Three old books, "Wharton's Remains." 2 Vols., and "American Antiquities."

Mary P. Clark Flinn loaned framed portrait of her father, Lester Clark.

Chas. D. Smith of Norwalk has loaned to the Firelands Historical Society, to be placed on exhibition in the society's museum in the library building, a rifle which belonged to his uncle, the late Eugene Smith, of this city, which weapon has an interesting bit of history attached to it.

Eugene Smith was a soldier in the Civil war. In 1849, when gold was discovered in California, Mr. Smith's brother, Martin, was among the hundreds of men who migrated to that state in search of wealth. While Eugene Smith's regiment, the

One Hundred and Twenty-Third O. V. I., was in West Virginia, Martin Smith, who had returned east on a visit, went to West Virginia to visit his brother, and while there presented to him a valuable rifle with the following inscription carved upon it:

“Eugene Smith, Bellevue, Ohio. Presented by his brother, Martin, February 10, 1863.”

On the following June 13 the battle of Winchester was fought. Mr. Smith participated in that engagement, using the rifle given to him by his brother. During the battle Mr. Smith was taken ill, and, realizing that he would be captured by the enemy, and not wanting his rifle to fall into their hands, he handed the weapon to a comrade, George A. Darke, with the request that Darke should destroy the weapon in case he also should be in danger of being captured.

Darke was captured during the battle, but before he was taken prisoner by the rebels he hid the rifle under a pile of brush, evidently not having time to destroy it, or hoping that a turn in events would enable him to recover it.

Mr. Smith heard nothing concerning the rifle until February 25, 1905, when he was surprised to receive the following letter from Lexington, Va.:

“I have in my hands a Henry rifle with the following inscription carved on it: ‘Eugene Smith, Bellevue, O. Presented by his brother, Martin, February 10, 1863.’

“Thinking that if you are the man referred to in the inscription you would like to own the gun, I have taken the liberty to write to you. It is in good condition, and I would be glad to sell it. Let me hear from you in regard to the matter.

“Very truly,

“L. W. MOORE.”

Mr. Smith was greatly pleased at the prospect of recovering the highly-prized weapon. He at once replied to the letter, and after brief negotiations with L. W. Moore, the weapon was sent to him.

At Mr. Smith's request, the rifle, after his death, which occurred February 5, 1906, was presented to his nephew, Chas. D. Smith, who has loaned it to the Firelands Historical Society.

Leonard Alcott donated colored print of battle near Moravian town October 2, 1813. Date of print Dec. 6, 1813.

C. H. Gallup. Donated. "Blue Laws of Connecticut," Code of 1650. The Treaty of Greenville and Expeditions of Generals St. Clair and Wayne.

Walter Sherman. December 25, 1906. Book, Traveller's pocket-guide and hotel-directory for 1847.

J. R. Strickland. Set of ship-calker's tools.

J. W. Baker. Sample of linen spun and woven by Bessie Brown.

Frank E. Best. Government revenue lock from distillery at Weaver's Corners. Also an old-fashioned invitation.

Mrs. Ella Williams. Niles Register, Vol. 16.

T. S. Williams. Collection of Historical Society of S. Carolina, Vol. 1.

C. P. Venus. Collection of Indian arrow-heads.

Edward F. Gregory. Collection of pipes.

John W. Rexford. Buck-tail hat worn by him in the Penna. Buck-tail Brigade, in the War of the Rebellion.

Martin M. Hester. Book, "Machinist's receipts," bound by J. P. McArdle of Norwalk in 1838. Dinner-horn used by M. M. Hester in 1832. Sickle used in 1817. Ginsing hoe used in 1817. 5 stone Celts. 1 Indian war-hatchet. 3 ceremonial stones. 24 stone arrow-heads.

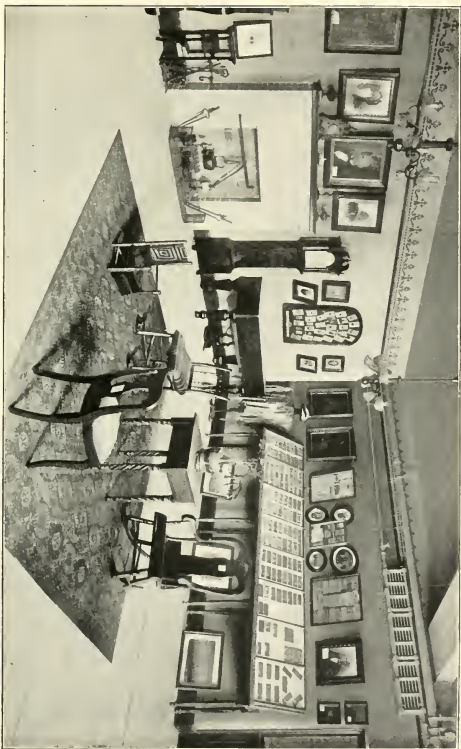
R. E. Little. Black-billed white swan killed in Huron county. Loaned.

Arthur Underhill. Old pan-cake griddle.

E. G. Martin, loaned. Roster of the Co. G in the Spanish-American War.

F. E. Weeks. Two papers, "The Crisis," of November 19, 1862, and December 10, 1862, and a pamphlet, "History of the schools of Clarksfield, Ohio."

A. Sheldon. February 25. Piece of travertin or calcareous tufa.



Looking South-east in Lobby, or Antique Room.

G. W. Graves. Model of a wood-sawing machine patented by A. E. and I. V. Warner in Norwalk, August 1, 1865, together with the letters patent.

C. H. Gallup. Old chair, brought to Norwalk in 1856, as property of Mrs. Isaac D. Fisher.

C. H. Gallup. Loaned. Reports of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Nos. 1-36, covering official records of the Town of Boston and vicinity from 1630-1840.

Mrs. W. E. Gill. "Flag of our Union." Vols. 6, 7 and 8, bound.

Webb C. Hayes. Book, "93d Anniversary of the Battle of Fort Stephenson."

Ralph Brown. Loaned. His grandfather's clock, in use in New York state about 1820, and brought to Ohio about 1856.

Guy C. Humphrey, member of Co. A, 24th O. V. I. and Co. D, 5th U. S. V. V. Lithograph copy of hand-written list of the commissioned officers, prisoners in Libby Prison.

Mrs. A. N. Reed. Donated American almanac, 1831-1856, and 1859-1860.

J. W. Dawson. Donated. Methodist almanac, 1855.

Presented by:

Mrs. W. R. Reed. Pictures of Mr. and Mrs. Lemuel Sherman of Norwalk.

Mrs. Ella Newman Shepherd. Record of the first Sunday-school organized in Norwalk, dated June 10, 1831.

Mrs. Electa Lockwood. "The Speetator."

Mrs. Abbie Walton. Book of Martyrs.

I. M. Gillett. Package of arrow-heads and chips with some fossils.

D. L. Justice. An old-time sickle.

George Sheffield. "The Christian Reformer" and old "Book of Psalms."

Mrs. Harriet Bishop. An old hand-made saw plowed up in an old garden on Hester street in Norwalk.

W. H. Cleveland. A handsomely mounted deer head.

HENRY LAURENS, PATRIOT AND DIPLOMAT.

There recently came into the possession of this society a book of 307 pages with this entry on the inside of the front cover:

“Charles Warley, Antwerp Plantation, Ashepoo, 8th March, '58.”

And on a fly leaf, the following entries:

“Theodore S. Williams, Columbia, S. C.—April, 1865. Confiscated.”

“The home of Charles Warley in South Carolina was burned by the soldiers of the 25th O. V. V. I. by order of Gen. Foster, February, 1865.

“The library was dumped into the yard. I confiscated this book and now present it to the Firelands Historical Society, January 16, 1907.

“T. S. Williams.”

The book is “Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society, Volume 1.” Published the same year as Vol. 1, No. 1 of the *Pioneer*—1857.

Its first public meeting was held on June 28, 1857. Our first meeting was six days later, July 4, 1857.

Fifty pages of this book are devoted to “A Narrative of the Capture of Henry Laurens, of his confinement in the Tower of London, etc., 1780, 1781, 1782.”

This paper is the personal story of that grand patriot and diplomat. Henry Laurens of Huguenot descent was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1724. In 1775 he served as President of the South Carolina Provincial Congress and was one of the committee who in 1776 drafted the Constitution which created South Carolina an independent state and was chosen its first vice president.

In 1777 he was sent to Philadelphia as a delegate to the General Congress and in November of that year was elected its president to succeed John Hancock and served until December, 1778.

Having been appointed by Congress as an agent to negotiate a loan from Holland, on August 13, 1780, sailed from Philadelphia for his intended destination, but on September third was captured by a British war frigate, transported to England and held prisoner in the Tower of London until December 30, 1781, when he was admitted to bail, or as he terms it "enlarged."

April 5, 1782, at the request of Lord Selburne, he left London for the purpose of assisting the negotiation of terms of peace.

After visiting John Adams, at Leyden, Holland, he returned to London, and his report to Lord Selburne largely influenced the attitude of the British Ministry in future negotiations, and most effectually disposed of what he called the "choak-pear" of French participation.

Upon his liberation becoming known in America, Congress joined him with Franklin, Adams and Jay on the peace commission and he participated in its final success. It was he who secured the insertion in the preliminary treaty of November 30, 1782, of a clause for the protection of negroes and other property.

He soon after retired to private life refusing public honors often tendered him.

He died in his sixty-ninth year, December 8, 1792.

One of the provisions of his will reads as follows:

"I solemnly enjoin it upon my son, as an indisputable duty, that as soon as he conveniently can after my decease, he cause my body to be wrapped in twelve yards of tow cloth, and burned until it be entirely consumed; and then collecting my bones, deposit them wherever he may see proper." This was done.

Since obtaining possession of this fine old book, we have, through our Congressman, Hon. J. F. Laning, caused investigation to be made as to the extent of the publicity of Mr. Laurens' personal story and find it rare.* It is with pleasure we publish it in full only regretting space does not, in this issue, permit giving many official letters relating to the imprisonment, pub-

*Letters on next page.

lished as an appendix to the narrative. We may give them in
Vol. 17. Ed.

Columbus, O., Feb. 12, 1907.

Hon. J. F. Laning, Norwalk, O.

Dear Mr. Laning:

We do not have in the State Library Vol. 1 "Collections of the Historical Society of South Carolina." It is the only publication, apparently, that contains the narrative of the capture of Henry Laurens and his imprisonment. I have made somewhat careful search and am sure that this is not published elsewhere, unless within very recent years.

Very truly yours,

C. B. GALBREATH,
State Librarian.

Library of Congress, Washington.

February 18, 1907.

Sir:

Your communication of February 11 has had the attention of the Division of Bibliography and the Chief Bibliographer now reports that the Library of Congress has a copy of the "Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society," volume 1, published in 1857. It does not appear that Henry Laurens' narrative of his captivity in the Tower has been published elsewhere than in that publication.

If this should be desired by the Historical Society of Norwalk, Ohio, it could be sent on inter-library loan. The enclosed circular may be of interest.

Very respectfully,

M. D. McGuffey,
Secretary.

Hon. J. F. Laning, House of Representatives.

A NARRATIVE OF THE CAPTURE OF HENRY LAURENS, OF HIS CONFINEMENT IN THE TOWER OF LONDON, &c. 1780, 1781, 1782.

I was commissioned by Congress to proceed to Holland, and endeavor to borrow money, anywhere in Europe, on account of the United States of America.

Before my embarkation, I applied to a member of the committee for foreign affairs, for a copy of a sketch of a treaty, projected by Mynheer Vanberkel, of Amsterdam, and Mr. William Lee, in the service of Congress, as a foundation for what might be a proper treaty, between the United Provinces and the United States, when the independence of the latter should be established. The gentleman replied: "You may take the original, it has never been read in Congress, and is a paper of no authority." He gave me the original; I threw it into a trunk of papers, chiefly waste, intending to garble the whole at sea, and preserve the few which I should think worth saving. This unauthentic paper—the project-eventual of two gentlemen, in their private capacities,—was made by Great Britain the foundation of a war with the United Provinces.

There being none of the frigates of the United States in port, I embarked at Philadelphia, the 13th August, 1780, on board the brigantine *Mercurey*, a packet belonging to Congress, commanded by Capt. William Pickles; a vessel with good accommodations, and esteemed an excellent sea boat, and as fast a sailor as any in America; the sloop-of-war *Saratoga*, of 16 guns, commanded by Capt. Young, being ordered to convoy the *Mercurey* to the banks of Newfoundland; and, moreover, I had orders from the Marine office to Capt. Nicholson, of the *Deane* frigate, of — guns, and to Capt. Nicholson, of the —

frigate, of — guns, who were every moment expected to arrive from a cruise, to join the sloop-of-war, and to convoy the *Mercury* as above mentioned. These two frigates we met within the capes of Delaware. I sent the order to the first in command, and required his attention. In return, he informed me both ships were in want of fresh water; that they would run up the bay, take in water, and come down again immediately. The *Mercurey* anchored in Penniport, where we waited four or five days for the frigates; but having no account of them, nor, indeed, did I much expect them, for at that time, little regard was paid to orders, inconsistent with the captain's own convenience. The wind being favorable, and the equinox advancing, I ordered the sloop-of-war and the *Mercurey* to prepare for sailing. We proceeded and went to sea the same day. The sloop continued with the *Mercurey* to the sixth day; when finding that the latter far outsailed the former, and that we were obliged to shorten sail every night, in order to keep with the convoy, by which much time was lost; and considering the sloop as a very slender defence, I recommended to Capt. Young to make a short cruise and return to the Delaware.

On the 3d September, at the first dawn of day, a sail in sight was announced, far to leeward. Capt. Pickles put the *Mercurey* close upon a wind; and had he continued her so, the strange sail would not have come up with us; but he altered his opinion, and put her before the wind,—her worst sailing, especially as she was badly ballasted with sand. The vessel in sight altered her course also; and about nine o'clock, began to fire her bow guns. At eleven o'clock, her shot went over the *Mercurey*, and two between her masts. Capt. Pickles then hauled down the American flag. The pursuer came up, and proved to be the *Vestal*, British frigate, of 28 guns, commanded by Capt. George Keppel. Such papers as were thought to be of importance, on board the *Mercurey*, were thrown overboard or burned; but the trunk of useless papers above mentioned, remained. My Secretary, Major Moses Young, asked me what he should do with them. I replied, "they may remain where they are; they are of no consequence." But recollecting there were private letters

among them, and being urged, I consented they should also be thrown overboard. This was done in some confusion; the papers were put into a long bag, and 20 or 25 lbs. weight of shot upon them. The air in the long bag buoyed up just the mouth of it. The people on board the frigate instantly perceived and hooked it up. These were Mr. Laurens' papers, so much talked of throughout Europe, for arranging of which the British Ministry gave Mr. Galloway, according to report, £500 sterling, and were at a farther expense to bind in rough calf, gild and letter them in 18 folio volumes, and afterwards returned the whole to Mr. Laurens again.

Capt. Keppel had not thought them of such value. After great labor, in drying and perusing, he said to me; "Mr. Laurens, you must certainly have destroyed your mail. I find nothing of any importance among these papers." I acknowledge the destruction of papers, which I thought ought not to appear, and then related every circumstance of the bag which he had taken.

About one o'clock, Capt. Keppel sent an officer in his barge to conduct me to the *Vestal*. He received me very cordially, on the quarter-deck; conducted me into his cabin, where he paid me this compliment: "I am glad to see you, Mr. Laurens, in my cabin. At the same time as a gentleman, I am sorry for your misfortune." I offered Capt. Keppel my sword and my purse, containing about fifty guineas' value in gold; he refused both. "Put up your money, sir, I never plunder." I could be lavish in praises of Capt. Keppel, for his polite and kind conduct towards me, in all respects.

Among other questions, Capt. Keppel asked why I had exposed myself in so small a vessel unarmed. I informed him of the convoy I had, and that of which I had been disappointed. He replied, "It is fortunate for me the Nicholsons did not obey their orders; if they had," said he, "I should have lost the *Vestal*. I have only 108 men on board, and not above twenty of them seamen. They might have taken the *Fairy*, too, she is just at hand."

Soon after the *Mercurey's* colors had been struck, I observed my Secretary, Mr. Young, appeared in a gloomy countenance.

I encouraged him to keep up his spirits. "I feel a satisfaction," said I, "in being captured by a British ship-of-war. I shall now be sent to England, where I shall be of more real service to my country than I could possibly be in any other part of Europe."

The 14th or 15th September, the *Vestal* and *Fairy*, which had joined her, entered the Basin of St. Johns, Newfoundland. Soon after we had anchored, Admiral Edwards sent his compliments, desiring I would dine with him that and every day while I should remain in the land.

The Admiral received me politely at dinner; seated me at his right hand; after dinner he toasted the King; I joined. Immediately after he asked a toast from me. I gave "General Washington," which was repeated by the whole company, and created a little mirth at the lower end of the table. The Admiral, in course of conversation, observed I had been pretty active among my countrymen. I replied that I had once been a good British subject, but after Great Britain had refused to hear our petitions, and had thrown us out of her protection, I had endeavored to do my duty. The Americans, I added, had not set up an independence. Great Britain had made them independent, by throwing them out of her protection, and committing hostilities upon them by sea and land. Nothing remained for Congress but to declare to the world that the United Colonies were independent. The Admiral said he believed Great Britain would be glad to have peace with the Colonies upon any terms, except adhering to the treaty of alliance with France. I answered that was a *sine qua non*; it was impossible the United States could violate that treaty. They cannot lay down their arms but in conjunction with France. The Admiral regretted.

While I was in Newfoundland, I never heard the term rebel; and as occasions required, I spoke as freely of the United States, of Congress, and of independence, as ever I had done in Philadelphia. Nine Captains of British men-of-war, honored me by a visit on board the *Vestal*; every one spoke favorably of America, but lamented her connection with France. One of these gentlemen advised me, upon my arrival in London, to take apart-

ments at the New Hotel: "Then," said he, "we shall know where to find you." I smiled and asked, "If there was not a hotel in London, ealled Newgate." "Newgate!" exclaimed two or three; "they dare not send you there." "Well, gentlemen, wait a few weeks and you will hear of the hotel where I shall be lodged."

Capt. Lloyd, the Admiral's Captain, made me a present of a sensible pamphlet, written and published by himself, under the signature of "Valens," in which the war carried on by Great Britain against America is condemned, and Lord Mansfield treated with just severity for the part he had acted in the British House of Lords.

Capt. Keppel left the *Vestal* under the command of his friend, the Honorable Capt. Barelay, of the *Fairy*, and entered this vessel himself, taking me on board with him; and about the 18th September, sailed for England. We had not lost sight of the Island of Newfoundland, when a cry of fire was made on board the *Fairy*, said to be near the powder room door, and that unguarded in the usual way. Officers and men, except Capt. Keppel, at first were in confusion; but his presenee of mind, example and activity calmed them, and the fire, though very alarming, was soon suppressed. The *Fairy* made a rough, wet and short passage.

In ten days we landed at Dartmouth. I was put under the charge of Lieut. Norris, who in a post chaise with four horses, drove rapidly towards London. Mr. Norris having friends in and near Exeter, stopped in that city two days and three nights. He was absent from me almost the whole time. In that interval, a gentleman whom I had never seen nor heard of before, called upon, and in strong terms invited me to make my escape. Said, nothing was more easy; I might go to his house, which was very private and retired, and there stay till the bustle of enquiry and pursuit should be over, and then I might go very safely out of the kingdom to Holland or Flanders. I thanked the friendly gentleman, but absolutely declined the proposition. He asked, "If I was under any parol promise to Mr. Norris?"—"No, sir; but the confidence that young gentleman has reposed in me, I think, implies a parol." "Why, sir, kings and princes in your

circumstances have made escapes." "True, sir, but I feel no inclination or desire to escape." The gentleman was amazed. I thought I saw a prospect before me, and was perfectly tranquil.

Lieut. Norris appeared, and proceeded to London. We arrived at the admiralty office late in the evening of the 5th October. Some hours were taken up to collect two or three of the ministers, and a justice of the peace. About 11 o'clock at night, I was sent under a strong guard, up three pair of stairs, in Scotland-Yard, into a very small chamber. Two king's messengers were placed for the whole night at one door, and a subaltern's guard of soldiers at the other. As I was, and had been for some days, so ill as to be incapable of getting into or out of a carriage, or up or down stairs, without help, I looked upon all this parade to be calculated for intimidation. My spirits were good, and I smiled inwardly.

The next morning, 6th October, from Scotland-Yard I was conducted again, under guard, to the secretary's office, White Hall, where were present, Lord Hillsborough, Lord Stormont, Lord George Germain, Mr. Chamberlain, solicitor of the treasury, Mr. Knox, under secretary, Mr. Justice Addington, and others.

I was first asked, by Lord Stormont, "If my name was Henry Laurens." "Certainly, my Lord, that is my name." Capt. Keppel was asked, "If that was Mr. Laurens?" He answered in the affirmative.

His Lordship then said: "Mr. Laurens, we have a paper here," holding the paper up, "purporting to be a commission from Congress to you, to borrow money in Europe for the use of Congress. It is signed Samuel Huntingdon, President, and attested by Charles Thomson, Secretary. We have already proved the handwriting of Charles Thomson." I replied: "My Lords, your Lordships are in possession of the paper, and will make such use of it as your Lordships shall judge proper." I had not destroyed this paper, as it would serve to establish the rank and character in which I was employed by the United States.

Another question was asked me, which I did not rightly understand. I replied: "My Lords, I am determined to answer

no questions but with the strictest truth; wherefore, I trust, your Lordships will ask me no questions which might ensnare me, and which I cannot with safety and propriety answer."

No farther questions were demanded. I was told by Lord Stormont, I was to be committed to the Tower of London on "suspicion of high treason." I asked, "If I had not a right to a copy of the commitment?" Lord Stormont after a pause, said: "He hesitated on the word right," and the copy was not granted.

Mr. Chamberlain then very kindly said to me: "Mr. Laurens, you are to be sent to the Tower of London, not to a prison; you must have no idea of a prison." I bowed thanks to the gentlemen, and thought of the new hotel, which had been recommended by my friends in Newfoundland.

A commitment was made out by Mr. Justice Addington, and a warrant by their Lordships to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to receive and confine me.

From White Hall, I was conducted in a close hackney coach, under the charge of Col. Williamson, a polite, genteel officer, and two of the illest-looking fellows I had ever seen. The coach was ordered to proceed by the most private ways to the Tower. It had been rumored that a rescue would be attempted. At the Tower the Colonel delivered me to Maj. Gore, the residing Governor, who, as I was afterwards well informed, had previously concerted a plan for mortifying me. He ordered rooms for me in the most conspicuous part of the Tower, (the parade.) The people of the house, particularly the mistress, entreated the Governor not to burthen them with a prisoner. He replied, "It is necessary. I am determined to expose him." This, was, however, a lucky determination for me. The people were respectful and kindly attentive to me, from the beginning of my confinement to the end; and I contrived after being told of the Governor's humane declaration, so to garnish my windows by honeysuckles, and a grape vine running under them, as to conceal myself entirely from the sight of starers, and at the same time to have myself a full view of them.

Governor Gore conducted me to my apartments at a warder's house. As I was entering the house, I heard some of the people say: "Poor old gentleman, bowed down with infirmities. He

is come to lay his bones here." My reflection was, "I shall not leave a bone with you." I was very sick, but my spirits were good, and my mind forboding good, from the event of being a prisoner in London.

Their Lordships' orders were, "To confine me a close prisoner; to be locked up every night; to be in the custody of two wardens, who were not to suffer me to be out of their sight *one moment* day or night; to allow me no liberty of speaking to any person, nor to permit any person to speak to me; to deprive me of the use of pen and ink; to suffer no letter to be brought to me, nor any to go from me," &c. As an apology, I presume, for their first rigor, the warders gave me their orders to peruse. A sentinel, with fixed bayonet, was placed at the door of the barrack, in which I was confined, part of whose duty it was to keep off all strangers from approaching within thirty feet of the door. And now I found myself a close prisoner, indeed; shut up in two small rooms, which together made about twenty feet square; a warder my constant companion; and a fixed bayonet under my window; not a friend to converse with, and no prospect of a correspondence.

Next morning, 7th October, Gov. Gore came into my room, with a workman, and fixed iron bars to my windows; altogether unnecessary. The various guards were sufficient to secure my person. It was done, as I was informed, either to shake my mind or to mortify me. It had neither effect. I only thought of Mr. Chamberlain's consolation.

I asked Mr. Gore, "What provision was to be made for my support?" He replied, "He had no directions." I said, "I can very well provide for myself, but I must be allowed means for obtaining money." He gave no answer. In a word, I discovered I was to pay rent for my little rooms, find my own meat and drink, bedding, coals, candles, &c. This drew from me an observation to the gentleman jailer, (the officer who locks up a prisoner every night,) who would immediately report it to the Governor: "Whenever I caught a bird in America I found a cage and victuals for it."

What surprised me most was, although the Secretaries of State had seen the ill state of my health, and must also have heard of

my continuing ill by reports, daily made to them, they never ordered or caused to be provided for me, any medical assistance. The people around me thought, for a considerable time, my life in imminent danger. I was of a different opinion.

When the Governor had retired from his iron bars, neither my servant nor baggage being yet arrived, I asked the warder, "If he could lend me a book for amusement." He gravely asked: "Will your honor be pleased to have Drilineourt upon death?" I quickly turned to his wife, who was passing from making up my bed: "Pray, Madam, can you recommend an honest goldsmith, who will put a new head to my cane; you see this old head is much worn?" "Yes, sir, I can." The people understood me, and nothing more was said of 'Drilineourt.'

The 14th October, Mr. William Manning, and my son Henry, through the intercession of the Bishop of Woreester, obtained from the Seeretaryes of State a warrant to visit me. They were restricted to half an hour, and to converse only in presence and hearing of two extra officers, besides the warder.

The 17th I was informed an unsealed letter had been sent for me by Capt. Lloyd, Admiral Edward's Captain. The Governor was pleased to arrest, and never deliver it to me.

About this day, a kind, and, as she afterwards proved, a very faithful friend, offered her service to convey for me any letter or note to my friends in the city, and carefully to bring their answers. At first I entertained doubts, apprehending the kind offer might descend from White Hall, projected for ensnaring me.

After a few days, being again urged by the good woman, I made a trial. Pen and ink were forbidden, but I found pencil would serve my purposes effectually; and thenceforward I corresponded with my friends, and with some of what were called "Rebel Newspapers," as freely as I could have done if I had been at full liberty. My pencilling was generally copied by a friend out, and sometimes by one in the Tower.

The 20th, Governor Gore informed me the Seeretaryes of State, in consequence of a verbal application, (I suppose of some friend,) permitted me to read the newspapers, and he was pleased to recommend the "Morning Chronicle," the paper he

took in. I ordered the warders to take for me the "Morning Post," "Public Advertiser," and "London Evening," the "London Gazette," and other papers occasionally.

November 4th, General Vernon, next officer of the Tower to Lord Cornwallis, (the latter is Constable;) General Vernon, Lieutenant of the Tower, called to visit me; behaved like a gentleman and a man of feeling; conversed freely without stiffness or reserve; the very opposite of Mr. Gore. The General promised to apply on my behalf to the Secretaries of State, for leave to walk the Tower grounds, and for the use of pen and ink.

The 7th, General Vernon called upon me again; informed me I was permitted to walk the Tower ground, when I pleased, and that he would give the necessary orders. Pen and ink, not granted; in truth, I had no need of them, I had become an adept at pencil writing.

The 8th, Governor Gore, hypocritically kind, came and told me I had leave to walk about the Tower; (he had received the order from General Vernon)—but advised, I would only walk the parade before the door, "if you go farther," said he, "there will be such a rabble after you." I treated his kindness with contempt, and refused to walk. The parade is the very place where he had predetermined to expose me.—The order of General Vernon, received by him from the Secretaries of State, was, "that I should be permitted to walk the Tower grounds." Mr. Gore attempted to supersede both. The Governor grew uneasy, and asked the wardens why I had not walked? They answered that I was lame with the gout.

Sunday, 12th November, hobbled out; a warder with a sword in his hand, at my back; the warder informed me, Governor Gore had ordered that I should walk only on the parade, I returned immediately to my little prison.

The 16th, the Governor more uneasy, jealous and fearful of General Vernon, sent me notice I might walk the broad pavement (115 yards) before the great armory, and within the armory, all arbitrary on his part; but the walk within the building was very agreeable, it would afford sufficient exercise, and viewing the quantity and variety of military stores, etc., etc., was amusing. I visited the place almost every day, till the third

December, when going there Lord George Gordon was also a prisoner in the Tower, unluckily met, and asked me to walk with him. I declined it, and returned instantly to my apartment. The governor being informed of this, by one of his spies, although the warder explained and proved to him, I was in no respect a transgressor, caught hold of the occasion, and locked me up. I remained thus closely confined by his arbitrary will, forty-seven days; if any, the fault was in Lord George, but the brutal Governor dared not lock him up.

The 14th December, a short visit, in the presence of two officers, from Mr. Manning and my son, Henry.

The 15th, from Miss Manning and Mr. William Manning.

The 30th December, being very ill, I requested the advice of a physician, the Governor would admit no other than the surgeon of the battalion, in the Tower.

1781. January the 3rd, Mr. Oswald gave a very short, but kind visit, in presence of officers, as usual. A general and unpointed conversation. He had been in Scotland, till lately.

The 9th, the governor, apprehensive of a complaint to General Vernon, affects to relent; sent a message, "I might walk on the parade, before the door," which amounted to a prohibition; I refused to accept the favor.

The 13th, General Vernon called on me, was affable, and polite, I reminded him of pen and ink, said, "he had applied, but it could not be granted; he was sorry for it, the Secretaries of State were new, and he believed, did not well understand tower business, I joked on the use of pencil, he laughed heartily.

Mr. Oswald, Mr. Manning and Henry Laurens called this day; mixed conversation. I made no complaint to General Vernon of my confinement; although, I am assured he called in hopes I would.

18th, the Governor called, I received and treated him with coolness; he looked awkwardly, and retired.

The 22nd, Lord George Gordon sent me a piece of scots cake, the Governor being informed of it, was wrathful beyond all decency; sent a warder to tell me, I should receive nothing but through him; I answered the warder, "Go tell the governor, I

will receive nothing through so dirty a channel," the warden went immediately, and told him.

February 8th, Lord George Gordon conducted to Westminster Hall, for trial; I am told of very rude behavior of the governor to him. I am informed the Secretaries' warrant for a visit to me limits no time: the governor assumes that liberty.

Sunday 18th, General Vernon, having been fully informed by a friend in the Tower, of the governor's arbitrary locking me up, from the third December, called and very kindly enquired, if I took my walks abroad as usual. I replied in the negative, and candidly explained what had passed between the governor and myself. He was exceedingly displeased, and said aloud, the people below stairs heard him. "I'll take care to give orders that you may walk when you please and where you please." He gave orders, not to the governor, but to Mr. Kinghorn, an inferior officer.

The 22nd February, walked abroad, first time since third December. The Governor very angry, and much mortified, I must expect the effect of his ill nature in some other way; but I despise him.

Monday, 26th February, Mr. Oswald, having solicited the Secretaries of State for my enlargement, upon parol, and offered to pledge "his whole fortune as surety for my good conduct," sent me the following message, in addition to the above by Mr. Kinghorn, the gentleman jailer: "Their lordships say, if you will point out anything, for the benefit of Great Britain, in the present dispute with the colonies, you shall be enlarged." The first part of the message overwhelmed me with feelings of gratitude, the latter filled me with indignation. I snatched up my pencil, and upon a sudden impulse wrote a note to Mr. Oswald as follows, and sent it by the same Mr. Kinghorn:

"I perceive, my dear friend, from the message you have sent me by Mr. Kinghorn, that if I were a rascal, I might presently get out of the Tower—I am not. You have pledged your word and fortune for my integrity. I will never dishonor you, nor myself. Yes, I could point out, but is this the place? If I had nothing in view but my own interest or convenience promises and pointings out would be very prompt; but this is not a proper

place. I could point out a doctrine, known to every old woman in the kingdom, 'A spoonful of honey will catch more flies, than a ton of vinegar.' What I formerly predicted to you, came to pass.* I can foresee, now, what will come to pass, *happen to me what may*. I fear no 'possible consequences.' I must have patience, and submit to the will of God, I do not change with the times. My conduct has been consistent, and shall be so."

Thursday, 1st March, 1781, General Vernon visited me; polite and affable, as usual. At intervals of time I employed my pencil in writing paragraphs of American intelligence, for the rebel newspapers, as they were called. Some of these excited jealousy. One of the Secretaries of State, as I was informed, said, "they smelt strong of the Tower." I had written and had printed the history of the apostate Arnold. This gave much offense. A friend informed me, Governor Gore was determined to make a search for all my papers, these I concealed therefore, within a bed, on which I lay; but having received a second assurance of the governor's determination, I burned them, and lost valuable minutes.

The 7th March, Mr. Oswald visited, and was left alone with me. It immediately occurred he had some extraordinary subject from White Hall for conversation, and so it appeared.

Mr. Oswald began by saying, "I converse with you this morning not particularly as your friend, but as a friend to Great Britain." I thanked him for his candor, he proceeded: "I have certain propositions to make for obtaining your liberty, which I advise, you should take time to consider, I shewed the note you lately sent me to Lord George Germain, who was at first very angry, he exclaimed, 'rascals!—rascals!—we want no rascals—honey! honey!! vinegar! they have had too much honey, and too little vinegar! they shall have less honey and more vine-

*In February, 1776, I had written to Mr. Oswald as my opinion, that if Great Britain persevered in her cruel war, against America, foreign aid would be called in by the latter; an alliance with France would follow. In a letter to me by the hands of Governor Johnston, Mr. Oswald pays me a compliment upon my foresight, and says he had not thought such a thing possible. In conversation, Mr. Oswald had said he wished me out of the Tower, "for fear of possible consequences," and had sent messages to the same effect.

gar for the future.' " I said to Mr. Oswald, I should be glad to taste a little of his lordship's vinegar, his lordship's honey had been very unpleasant, but Mr. Oswald said, "that note was written without a moment's deliberation, intended only for yourself, and not for the eye of a minister." Mr. Oswald smiled, and said, "It has done you no harm." I then replied, "I am as ready to give an answer to any proposition which you have to make to me, at this moment, as I shall be in any given time. An honest man requires no time to give an answer where his honor is concerned. If the Secretaries of State will enlarge me upon parole, as it seems they can enlarge me if they please, I will strictly conform to my engagement, to do nothing, directly or indirectly, to the hurt of this kingdom. I will return to America, or remain in any part of England which may be assigned, and render myself, when demanded."

Mr. Oswald answered, "No, you must stay in London, among your friends. The ministers will often have occasion to send for, and consult you; but observe, I say all this as from myself, not by particular direction or authority; but I know it will be so. You can write two or three lines to the ministers, and barely say, you are sorry for what is past. A pardon will be granted. Every man has been wrong, at some time or other of his life, and should not be ashamed to acknowledge it." I now understood Mr. Oswald, and could easily perceive my worthy friend was more than half ashamed of his mission. Without hesitation, I replied, "Sir, I will never subscribe to my own infamy, and to the dishonor of my children." Mr. Oswald then talked of long and painful confinement, which I should suffer, and repeated "possible consequences." "Permit me to repeat, Sir," said I, "I am afraid of no consequences, but such as would flow from dishonorable acts." Mr. Oswald desired, "I would take time, weigh the matter properly in my mind, and let him hear from me." I concluded by assuring him, "he never would hear from me in terms of compliance; if I could be so base, I was sure, I should incur his contempt." Mr. Oswald took leave, with such expressions of regard and such a squeeze of the hand, as induced me to believe, he was not displeased with my determination.

In the course of this conversation, I asked, "Why Ministers were so desirous of having me about their persons." Mr. Oswald said, "They thought I had great influence in America." I answered, "I once had some influence in my own country; but it would be in me the highest degree of arrogance to pretend to have a general influence in America. I know but one man, of whom this can be said; I mean General Washington. I will suppose, for a moment, the General should come over to your Ministers. What would be the effect? He would instantly lose all his influence, and be called a rascal."

Mr. Duche dreamed that he had an influence, even over the General. What was the consequence of his apostacy? Was the course of American proceedings interrupted? By no means. He was execrated, and the Americans went forward. This tended to show that America was in earnest.

From Mr. Oswald's being left alone with me, it was natural to infer, orders had been given from above for that purpose, and yet he might not have acted by particular direction or authority. He reported the issue of his conversation with me to Lord George Germain, who from thence forward received him very coldly, once rudely, as he afterwards informed me. Lord George suspected he was too much my friend. A more suitable agent, as they imagined, was soon found out.

The 8th, General Vernon called on me; sat an hour chatting. I fancy the General wished to be informed of the effect of Mr. Oswald's visit, without the presence of an officer, which had excited the curiosity of every body in the Tower. I was altogether silent; but on the 14th March, came my old friend Major General James Grant, and gave me the honor of his company and conversation, *only* three hours and a quarter; asked me a great many queer questions. I endeavored to frame answers, as queer. That he came directly from the minister, was to me too evident, in order to sound and tempt me. He talked much of long and disagreeable confinement; how glad my old friends would be to see me abroad, and how easily I might get enlarged. After being very tedious he put his hand to his waistcoat pockets, and said, "Colonel Laurens, I have brought paper and pencil to take down any propositions you may have to make to the ad-

ministration, and I will deliver them myself." I instantly replied, "My dear General, I have paper and pencil, but not one proposition beyond repeating a request to be enlarged from this confinement upon parol. I think I have a right to expect the indulgence in return for my treatment of British officers and other British prisoners in America, which you are not ignorant of, and you must pardon me, General, for saying, I am ungratefully treated; attempts to soften and bend me by rigor will prove ineffectual. I had well weighed what consequences might follow before I entered into the present dispute. I took the path of justice and honor, and no personal evils shall cause me to shrink."

I spoke forcibly, because I was persuaded the General would report every syllable. The General appeared much ehagrined; changed his subject, and after unimportant conversation took leave, promising to call upon me again—but never did.

The very next day, the 15th, a Doctor Grant, a gentleman with whom I had no acquaintance, had formerly seen, but never conversed with him, visited me, introduced himself by saying he had been with Mr. Robinson, Lord North's secretary, and had permission, as a physician, to visit me, as often as he should think necessary. It was not difficult to see the drift of this unsolicited favor. I thanked the doctor; a loose sounding conversation with enquiries of my health followed, then much of American affairs. I strenuously maintained the rights of my country, and removed many aspersions which had been cast upon it. I remarked, the doctor is not limited in time he stayed with me as long as he pleased.

Monday, 19th, Doctor Grant again; long conversation on American affairs: he slightly blamed administration for the war; wishes it was over. But he is sure, America will never be so happy independent of Great Britain, as in connexion. "That may be, sir," I replied, "but the war cannot end until independence shall be established. There is no medium, all other hopes are vain. Great Britain made the United States independent by throwing them out of her protection. Congress had only to declare to the world the independence of the States: the Americans never rebelled, nor levied arms against their king;

when they were assailed, they defended themselves and will defend themselves to the end." The doctor lamented the act casting the Americans out of protection, but replied seemingly much disappointed.—Upon every proper occasion my sentiments are thus freely delivered because I know they will be reported to ministers, and by them, no doubt, to the king.

The 22nd March, Mr. Manning called on me; this friend informs me, my worthy friend, Gabriel Manigault, Esq., had given him direction to apply all his money, in Mr. Manning's hands, to my use, if needful. Mr. Manning has labored hard by long letters to convince me, the Americans are on the wrong side in the present contest; he wishes me out of the Tower, and presses me to apply in proper terms for enlargement, he is certain, no body can or will censure me. I defend the cause of my country, and say to him, I will never ask for, nor accept a pardon: if no other person in the world would censure, I should always carry one about me, who would never cease from bitter reproaches; that I will do nothing that shall cause my children to blush after I am in my grave. Mr. Manning's language, I apprehend is learned from Lord Hillsborough.

The 23rd April, Governor Gore sent me a gazette extraordinary, containing an unfavorable account of our affairs in America with an insulting message, "I fancy this will not please the high stomached gentleman." I bid the messenger, a warder, say to the governor, "I should soon return the compliment."

Mr. Oswald sent me a message by Mr. Kinghorn, intimating, "that my eldest son's arrival at Paris, in a public character, was very much resented, and was very injurious to me." Mr. Manning wrote to me on the same subject, "my confinement was the more rigorous, because the young man had now openly declared himself an enemy to his king and country." The former was well assured, that my writing to my son to withdraw himself from the court of France would be well taken at the British court. I replied to both, "my son is of age, and has a will of his own; if I should write to him in the terms you request, it would have no effect; he would only conclude that confinement and persuasion of my old friends had softened me. I know him to be a man of honor; he loves me dearly, and

would lay down his life to save mine; but I am sure, he would not sacrifice his honor to save my life, and I applaud him." He had now openly declared himself an enemy to his king and country. Is this new? Was he not a prisoner at the fall of Charleston? Was he not exchanged for a British officer? Did he not give an equivalent for a right to use his sword again?

The 15th May, General Vernon called and desired to know what hour I should walk abroad, Lord Hardwick wished to see me, if I had no objection—none. The hour was fixed, I walked out, the general and his lordship met me on the lines: the general drew me into a pretty long conversation; Lord Hardwick constantly eyed me, but was silent.

I fancy some of my impudent speeches, reported at Whitehall, and at court, may have attracted his lordship's curiosity. I always spoke (void of insolence) of the United States, of Congress, of independence, of the alliance with France, as freely in the Tower, as I could have spoken in Philadelphia. Frequent hints were given to me, that I declared my sentiments too boldly. I answered my sentiments were never obtruded upon any body; but when gentlemen asked questions, if I gave no answers it would be interpreted sulkiness or stupidity; if I gave answers, they must be such as appeared to me to be decent and fitting. I was put in mind, I had lately said to Mr. Oswald, "I would bet all I was worth in the world, against a single guinea, the twelve judges of England would not subscribe to an opinion that the United States were in a rebellion or had ever been."

The 4th June, Governor Gore to the joy of every body, sick and going into the country, he is relieved by Col. Par, who calls immediately to see me, and appears to be, in conversation and manners, directly reverse of the Governor.

The 6th June, Col. Par called again, very kindly, very unwarily offers to introduce my son to lodge with or near me. I thank the Colonel, but gave him a caution: "if you should suffer my son only to visit me, without a warrant from one of the Secretaries of State, you would incur very high displeasure." He thanked me in his turn.

Col. Par called almost every day, and was always as sociable as if we had been old mess mates. The 12th he brought a strange gentleman with him; they eat and drank with me.

The 17th, Col. Par, it being Sunday, called and asked if I was inclined to go to church, he would accompany me; answer, "Not much disposed to hear my country cursed and abused in your prayers; besides, sir, were I to accept your offer you would be highly centured."

The 20th, Col. Par walks with me on the lines; no warder; this proved to have been a ministerial appointment. Dr. Grant came up, Col. Par retired and left me abroad with the Doctor, unguarded. Much conversation respecting America ensued; at length the doctor opened his business: he and all my friends wished to see me at large, he and they all entreated me to accept a pardon, which would be granted upon the most easy terms of application, even of one of my friends, in my name, without my writing. I thanked the doctor, for his kind intentions; but said, "Sir, the sentiments which I have heretofore had the honor of expressing to you, might have convinced you, I did not feel any compunction, nor view myself in the light of a transgressor, wherefore it is impossible for me to apply, for or to accept a pardon." The doctor, said he was exceedingly disappointed; he had entertained hopes, that a regard for myself, for my family, for my friends, would have led me to accept what would be so generously granted.

The 23rd, Governor Gore returned, he had not taken leave of me, but came immediately to see if his prisoner was safe.

The 25th, the Governor again.

The 27th, the Governor again, what can all this mean? He had not been accustomed to pay such frequent visits. Somebody has told him of Col. Par's civility, and the bear is jealous, as he may have heard of the attempts to release me from the Tower; wishes to pay court. I treat him with decent contempt.

Mr. Manning, still anxious for my enlargement and safety, writes to me: "I am truly sorry to find my endeavors prove as ineffectual with you as they have with the ministers. I am anxious to prevail with them, but I do not by any means wish to persuade you to act against your conscience, I would not say

more in your behalf, than you mean. Your engaging to do nothing to the hurt or prejudice of the kingdom [parol,] I fear will not be listened to. Therefore as you justly observe, I may cease my labors. The proper mode of application for your enlargement has been pointed out—[pardon,] and I wish you could persuade yourself to be of my opinion, but the subject is too delicate to enlarge upon.”

To which I sent the following answer in pencil, “I will not willingly, my dear friend, be guilty of an act which would make you ashamed of me. Imprisonment and even death by the hand of power,—justice and equity will never give their assent—shall not shake me. Your apprehensions draw your commiseration: possibly your applause may be hereafter excited.

“Were I to do what your kindness insinuates as a wish, I should incur, after a little time, your contempt. You might indeed continue a decent carriage, and permit me to breathe the air of Totteridge (his country seat,) which you recommend for its purity, but you would lose all esteem for me.

“The subject you say is too delicate to enlarge upon, or in other words, ‘my kind wishes to you, have led me to a line beyond which I cannot step; I cannot take upon me to advise you.’

“Now, sir, why is the subject too delicate? because you have doubts of the propriety of the thing, which you hint, but do not recommend. Had there been no scruples in your mind, respecting the propriety you would not have hesitated one moment. Your friendship would have said, ‘this is my advice, concurred in by all your friends.’

“To me there appears no delicacy or difficulty in the subject; when Mr. Oswald conversed with me some months since, on the same point, and desired I would take time to consider, I replied, ‘I am as ready at this moment to give an answer as I shall be at any future time.’

“My conduct has been either right or wrong; if the former, I must not, in order to escape bodily suffering, commit an act which would place me in a despicable light before all mankind, friends and foes alike, and cause my children to blush for me after I am dead. On the other hand, if I felt a conscience of

guilt, I would not content myself with offering 'future services.' I would not delay one moment to cast myself at the footstool of offended majesty, more for the satisfaction of calming my mind by making the most humble acknowledgement of my transgression than from a desire of pardon.

"My conscience acquits me, is serene and undisturbed; if I die let me die in my integrity.

"You may perceive, my dear sir, I require no admonition to speak clearly and explicitly; I have never been in the practice of speaking otherwise.—Indeed, I have wished to speak no more on the subject; this you might have learned from total silence in my last. I did not think it expedient or polite to tell you in a few abrupt words, 'I will never apply where you direct, nor anywhere for pen and ink to subscribe myself a villain,' but such were my feelings.

"Your labors and those of Mr. Oswald, in my case, appeared to have been unproductive, therefore, I wished to cease your trouble, and to wait in humble resignation for events.

"Had I the facility of an Arnold, I should expect somewhat more than an Arnold's price. I should be a much better purchase, but I only ask in return for some services to your people, a suitable retaliation.

"You have replied to me, the parols and exchanges which I mentioned were taken and made in America, but that I am in England. 'Did not my captivity commence in America? Was I not landed upon American ground, where I saw exchanges and parols going forward? Is not this making a distinction where there is no difference?' But I will trouble you no more, unless you desire it.

H. L."

P. S. "Will you be so good, as to purchase for me a handsome watch: chagrin base, enameled dial plate. I am indebted, and must make some acknowledgement for civilities and attention."

The 25th, having been long refused a visit from my son, Henry, he contrived to meet me on the lines when I walked abroad; we saluted and passed by, but dared not converse.

Penciled an address to the Secretaries of State, titled, "The representation and prayer of Henry Laurens, close prisoner in

the Tower," etc., dated the 23rd, which Governor Gore delivered to their lordships. The representation was calculated for contradicting false reports, which my friends informed me had been made to the Secretaries, of my political principles and conduct, and to display the duplicity of Lieutenant-Governor Bull. The prayer was only for two articles.

First, the use of pen and ink, to draw a bill or bills on John Nutt, merchant in London, who owed me a considerable sum of money. No provision had been made for my support. I had then been nearly nine months confined, and I had exhausted my other funds; but it was intended chiefly to show to Lord Hillsborough that Mr. Nutt, who had his lordship's ear at command, and was the reporter of my political principles and conduct above mentioned, was an interested person, who wished my breath and debt might be extinguished at the same time.

Second, for permission to my son, Henry, to visit me, for concerting a plan for his farther education and conduct in life. No notice taken of the paper.

I have employed myself many days in penciling large extracts from Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, and drawing parallels and reflections from the conduct of Great Britain in the commencement and prosecution of the war, against the American colonies, proving the impolicy and folly of the former; the injustice and cruelty of proceedings in the war.

In this paper I set forth many facts, of which the people of England, even of the first classes, had been wholly ignorant.

When the extracts and parallels were finished, I sent them to a friend to be copied. The book was then circulated, from hand to hand, among all those gentlemen who were averse to the war; including members of both Houses of Parliament. I was informed by many of my friends, the performance was much approved of, and that several members of Parliament had warmly declared the war should be stopped at the next meeting of Parliament. Men were shocked by my account of the cruel and barbarous acts of the British troops, which they believed upon my testimony. Indeed, the accounts could not be controverted. I was strongly urged by a gentleman of celebrated wisdom, to

suffer the book to be printed and published. But this I declined for very obvious reasons.

About this time also, I peneilled a vindication of the proceeding of Congress in suspending the embarkation of General Burgoyne and his troops, captured at Saratoga. Many gentlemen, who were friendly to America, and who had censured Congress for that act, assured me my observations had afforded them perfect satisfaction.

July 12th, Governor Gore goes into the country again for health. Col. Par takes his place, and continues his kind attentions to me.

The 28th, a mortifying meeting. My son Henry on the lines, not permitted to speak to him, and he refused access to me.

August the 14th, Mr. Oswald visits me, and hopes I shall be soon released. I am almost indifferent. I am convinced my country will be benefitted by my sufferings. I am not idle.

The 22d, Col. Par, the Governor being returned, calls to take leave of me. This gentleman, from the 12th July, has visited, sat and walked with me, almost every day.

Governor Gore calls to see if his prisoner is safe.

September. I peneilled the route which Lord Cornwallis was making in his attempt to go through the United States, and sent it with a paragraph of observations, to the "London Currant," in which both were copied and published. I had said his Lordship is gone into the country to smell the jessamine. He may reach such a spot, and then his Lordship will hear: 'Hitherto shalt thou go, and no farther.' He will make a second Saratoga business of it, or may possibly, by a precipitate retreat, save himself, a few officers and men. The bulk, with artillery and baggage, will fall into American hands." His Lordship afterwards surrendered his army near the place.

When intelligence of the defection in the Pennsylvania line had reached London, it occasioned a general exultation. Several of my real friends conversed with, or wrote to me, on the subject, observing, "That Sir H. Clinton had sent proper persons to enlist the American soldiers into the British army." I felt no alarming concern. I said to those friends, to General Vernon, and even to the rough Governor, "This circumstance is

no more than I had expected, no more than I had foretold Congress before I quitted it." "If speedy justice is not done to your troops, there will be a defection; I shall not wonder if it spreads through the army."

"With respect to the persons sent from New-York to enlist, depend upon it, they will meet a worse fate than the seven sons of Seeva did, (Acts 19th.) The defectioners will say to them, "Congress we know! and Washington we know! but who are ye? who dare to interfere in our family quarrel?" They will seize those persons, and they will be treated as spies, and hanged. You will hear of this very soon."

These sentiments quieted the minds of true friends, and demonstrated to all, my confidence in the goodness of our cause.

My friends complimented me by saying in this article I had been prophetic; which lost me no credit with them.

September 23d, for some time past I have been frequently and strongly tempted to make my escape from the Tower, assured, "It was the advice and desire of all my friends, the thing might be easily effected, the face of American affairs was extremely gloomy. That I might have 18 hours start before I was missed; time enough to reach Margate and Ostend; that it was believed there would be no pursuit," &c., &c. I had always said: "I hate the name of a runaway." At length I put a stop to farther applications by saying, "I will not attempt an escape. The gates were opened for me to enter; they shall be opened for me to go out of the Tower. God Almighty sent me here for some purpose. I am determined to see the end of it." Where the project of an escape originated is uncertain; but I am fully convinced it was not the scheme of the person who spoke to me upon the subject. The ruin of that person and family would have been the consequence of my escape, unless there had been some previous assurance of indemnification.

The warders inform me the commanding officers from time to time, and other officers of the battalion in the Tower, had desired to send me books and papers to amuse me; but the Governor had forbid it under pretence that improper papers might accompany them. He is a strange fellow! He suffers hares,

partridges, woodcocks, &c., to be sent me unsearched; these might contain bellies full of treason.

Monday, 8th October, Mr. Kinghorn, gentleman jailer, called with a witness attending. He apologized, by saying he hoped I would not be offended by the message he came to deliver. He was sent by the Governor to know if I would pay £97 10s., due to the two wardens, for one year's attendance upon me. That formerly such demands were sometimes discharged by state prisoners. I laughed, then replied, "This is the most extraordinary attempt I ever heard of. 'Tis enough to provoke me to change my lodging. I was sent to the Tower by the Secretaries of State, without money in my pockets, (for aught they knew.) Their Lordships have never supplied me with a bit of beef, nor a bit of bread, nor enquired how or whether I subsisted. 'Tis upwards of three months since I informed their Lordships the fund which had, to that time, supported me, was nearly exhausted. I humbly prayed for leave to draw a bill on Mr. John Nutt, who is indebted to me, which they had been pleased to refuse by the most grating of all denials, a total silence; and now, sir, when it is known to every body that I had no money, a demand of this nature is made for £97 10s. If their Lordships will permit me to draw for money where it is due, I will continue to pay my own expenses, so far as respects myself; but if I were possessed of as many guineas as would fill this room, I would not pay the warders, whom I never employed, and whose attendance I shall be glad to dispense with. Attempts, sir, to tax men without their own consent, have involved this kingdom in a bloody seven years war. I thought she had long since promised to abandon the project. Upon the whole, sir, be pleased to deliver to the governor as my answer: 'The demand or application which you have made by the governor's order, appears to me to be extraordinary and unjust, and I will not comply with it.' "

Mr. Kinghorn and his witness both said they were glad I had given such an answer. The demand was indeed unreasonable and unjust; that if I had complied with it, the same sum would have been drawn from the Treasury, and plainly intimated into whose pocket one of the sums would go. "Very well, gentlemen,

he may plunder your own Treasury; he shall not cheat me if I can prevent it."

Mr. Kinghorn retired with repeated apologies, and his customary respectfulness. Within a day or two I got an account of this transaction into the newspapers. I was informed it appeared so extraordinary to people, that many of them refused at first to believe it; but I found means for confirming the truth. Kinghorn would not deny or cover a syllable of it. The idea of changing my lodging became a topic for some days.

Col. Fitzpatrick, Lord and Lady Craven, Mr. Davidson, Mr. Manning, Mr. Oswald, and others of my friends, have, for some time past, been heaping presents of birds, hare, venison, &c., upon me, to the mortification of the governor, and the comfort of some honester people about me. I have been so unwell since my confinement as to be deprived of appetite for eating; yet for the honor of the United States I have kept up a well spread table; paid a guinea per week for marketing and cooking; and had three full suits of new clothes made, which I was not in want of.

The 25th, maladies increasing upon me; my money expended; nothing to eat, except what might be sent to me, which I accounted as nothing, and which did not come every day. An account of my wretched condition appeared in the public prints, which, I was informed, gave administration much uneasiness, and brought loud reproaches upon them. Sir John Dyer, commandant of the Tower battalion, for the time, enquired of the people of the house, "If the printed accounts were true." They answered in the affirmative. He went to Governor Gore; admonished him upon the occasion: "If Mr. Laurens should die, Mr. Gore, you will be indicted; for he has been neglected." The Governor was alarmed; made a virtue of necessity; came immediately, and in language to which I had not been accustomed to hear, from him, offered to go, without delay, to the Secretaries of State, with any message I should please to send. I replied: "The Secretaries of State, sir, do not want information; 'tis upwards of four months since you were so good as to deliver to them my representation and prayer, for the use of pen and ink, to draw a short bill for money. I have also been a man in authority, Governor Gore; I have treated British prisoners in

a very different way from that which I have experienced; their Lordships have been fully acquainted with my conduct by British officers, and can give proof of this. I thought myself an humble man, before I came here, but I now find I had mistaken myself. I am one of the proudest men upon earth; I will not condescend to apply to their Lordships again." The Governor said, "He would certainly go." "Sir," I replied, "I have no right to control you; but this I have a certain right to insist upon, that you deliver no message as from me; I send none."

The Governor withdrew, and looked as if he was of my opinion, that I was a very proud and saucy chap. I was neither; but I spoke not my own, but a language becoming the dignity of the United States. I was very sick: this is truth; but I was in no danger of starving. I might have had as much money as I wanted, from Mr. Oswald and Mr. Manning; the latter had a considerable balance of mine in hand. I had a large sum deposited in France, but I had resolved to drive their Lordships either to make proper provision for me, or to allow me the use of pen and ink, to draw upon John Nutt, upon whom only I would draw. I was persuaded they would boggle at making provision.

In the evening the Governor returned; said the Secretaries had considered I should have the use of pen and ink.

The next morning, the 30th October, pen and ink was brought to me, and taken away again the moment I had finished a draught on Mr. Nutt, for fifty guineas; more at one time would not have been allowed; the bill was paid.

November 5th, my son Henry wrote a very humble request to Lord Hillsborough, for permission to see me. His Lordship was very wrathful; called it an impertinent letter. He should not see his father. This I resented, too; "That fellow! that fellow!" said I, "if he and I were in a strange country, without money in our pockets, I should be obliged to maintain him; he has not understanding enough to get his own living." Mr. Manning, the next day, sent his Lordship a turtle, and in four days, viz: on the 8th November, obtained a warrant for himself and my son to visit me. Whether my language, or Mr. Man-

ning's turtle, had softened his Lordship, is a question; but, I am told, every word I had said was carried to him.

At this visit, my friend Manning, still laboring to get me out of the Tower, by conversion, informs me a regular civil government was established, by British authority, in South-Carolina; that amongst a great number of other men, my worthy friend, Gabriel Manigault, Esq., who had also been President of Congress, and Henry Middleton, Esq., had returned to their allegiance, and become good subjects. I answered, "With respect to *civil* government, depend upon it, sir, it will soon become a very *uncivil* one; I know my friend Manigault's sentiments; but he is far advanced in years, extremely infirm; he has submitted to anything for obtaining peace and quietness in his few last days. Mr. Middleton, although he has been a President of Congress, loves his rice fields. Should all South-Carolina conform, the United States will not be lost. I will not subscribe to my own infamy." This ended the conversation.

November 14th, I prevailed upon the gout, which had long harassed me in all parts of my body, to fix in the extremities, seized by an extremely violent fit in both feet and ankles, confined to my bed.

The 17th, a message from Mr. Manning, "If I wished to get out of the Tower, I must get more sick," answer, say to Mr. Manning I am sick enough for myself, but I will not sham sickness to oblige any man in England. I was in extreme pain, and provoked by the tenor of the message.

The 18th, Doctor Grant, who has almost wholly discontinued his visits from the time I had refused to accept the generously offered pardon, called on me and prescribed what I never took; I was too ill for conversation.

The 20th, The Rev. Mr. Featherston, chaplain of the Tower, being informed I was very ill, applied to the Governor; the Governor came to me; I spoke to him freely, and feelingly charged government with cruelty and ingratitude, but I cannot recollect the whole that passed. At the same time, I was much affected by considerations of the neglect of my own country;

this was enough to make any man revolt, especially one who might have changed sides with great pecuniary advantage.

The 29th, Mr. Manning by my faithful messenger, sent me a letter from Dr. Franklin, to Mr. Hodgson, agent in London for American prisoners, in which the Doctor says he is glad to learn, I am contented or satisfied with the treatment I had received in my confinement, and desires Mr. Hodgson to supply me with one hundred pounds. In bed, I pencilled on the Doctor's letter, the Doctor has been much misinformed respecting the treatment, I am very greatly dissatisfied; as to the £100, I have money of my own, if I had not, that sum would only be a drop of water from the very tip of Lazarus' little finger. This is the first voice of seeming consolation from my country, now near thirteen months confined in the Tower; near fifteen months since Congress knew I was a prisoner: seeming consolation indeed, but they were poor and torn by parties; Mr. Laurens had been a strenuous opposer of the corrupt and wicked party, often the strongest.

Ministry, I am informed, wish to get rid of me, but differ in opinion as to the proper means.

December 1st, about noon a warder informed me, there was a young man who said his name was Bradfille, had been walking, wished to see and to dine with me; a considerable time on parade, enquired of my health; said he wished to see and to dine with me; he was told he could not see me without a warrant from the Secretaries of State; that I was too ill to dine, and if I was well, no person was permitted to dine with me.

After he had walked near two hours, the Governor was informed, and went to the man, asked "what his business was;" he repeated as above, the Governor was on the point of turning him out of the Tower, when he produced a warrant from Lord Stormont; he was then ushered in by Mr. Kinghorn, who remained with him, while he stayed. I had never seen nor heard of such a person; he began by enquiring of my health, said he had entertained hopes of dining with me, "I am very ill, sir, and my diet is water gruel." "I have read very bad accounts of your treatment in the Tower."

"You have read nothing but the truth, sir, and not half of that." "Surely, sir, administration can not be acquainted with these things." "I charge them as authors of the whole."

"I am sorry for it. You have a brother and other relations in the South of France; I am going there, and shall set out next week; if you will write to your friends, I will be particularly careful of your letters."

"Write? sir; I am not allowed the use of pen and ink."

"There are several little articles in London which would be acceptable to your family in France. I will take great care to deliver anything you may be pleased to send by me. I shall certainly see your friends."

"Little things, sir, my money is very little, my friends will not expect presents from the Tower of London."

I was nearly exhausted by this dialogue, and by the feelings of my mind; I suspected the man to be a spy, and was filled with indignation. Mr. Kinghorn perceiving my condition, desired the gentleman to leave me. He retired, but as he was going out of the room, turned and said, "I shall wait upon you again, sir, on Tuesday next."

Mr. Kinghorn went out of the room with him, and after a little time returned and said, "I am very glad, sir, you gave that fellow such answers, may depend upon it notwithstanding his genteel appearance, he was sent as a spy." I have found out that he is or very lately was a servant of Lord Stormont. "Very well, Mr. Kinghorn, I should not have cared if he had been Lord Stormont himself." "I believe you would not," said Mr. Kinghorn.

Taking it for granted, he was such an emissary he must have been sent to make the following discoveries.

First whether any person was permitted to visit me without a warrant; whether any person dined with me; whether I was really sick; to learn my sentiments on the printed accounts; to find out whether I had the use of pen and ink, and how my money stood, and to draw from me a letter. Mr. Bradfille or Prativille came no more.

The 1st December, Mr. Bourdieu sent me the following enquiry from Mr. Burke: Whether Mr. Laurens has any objection

to petition the House of Commons, which will not injure him on either side of the water, desiring his release or removal to a more easy custody, a safe and inoffensive form shall be sent to him. I penciled an answer:

"I have no objection, against petitioning the House of Commons, in any form that will not injure me on either side of the water, desiring my release on parol, strengthened, if necessary by large security.

If more easy custody means removal to any other jail or place of confinement, my present ill state of health objects.

The Governor is indeed rugged, but in the bearer hereof, I have a nurse and respectful attendant, the wardens who were set to watch and incommode me, are my faithful domestics. These considerations must, for a while, balance against the Governor and the want of conversation with friends and relations.

The 6th December, Mr. Oswald called, he has written to the Lord Advocate of Scotland and to Lord Hillsborough in my favor, and assures me, my confinement is nearly at an end. Mr. Bourdieu informs me by a letter that Mr. Burke is very busy for me in another quarter. Mr. Oswald renewed conversation on American affairs; he said there would be no difficulty in making a peace with the Americans, and to their satisfaction, but the alliance with France was a choak-pear. I was full in repeating, "There is but one way under heaven for effecting a peace: Great Britain must formally or tacitly acknowledge the independence of the United States, and withdraw her fleets and armies, then the United States will treat; but only in terms of that alliance. Your administration forced that pear upon themselves, they must swallow it." Mr. Oswald shrugged his shoulders. This gentleman was ever an enemy to the war; he said to me in London, in 1774: "If Great Britain forces a war upon America, she cannot spare troops enough to subdue Virginia alone (where he had long resided in his youth,) if the people there will be faithful to each other." We did not then think of foreign troops and French alliance. This evening Mr. Bourdieu sent me a letter to him from Mr. Burke; another from Mr. Bridgen to Mr. Burke, desiring to know what success Mr. Burke had in his endeavors on my behalf. Mr. Burke complains of this

enquiry as an "improper interference which tended to distract him, Mr. Bourdieu writes, Mr. Burke threatened, if such interferences should happen again, to withdraw his aid. This was an unpleasant circumstance, but I thought I saw my way before me; I penciled a very plain answer to Mr. Bourdieu. 'I see nothing criminal or offensive in Mr. Bridgen's application, be this as it may, it was made without my privity; if Mr. Burke, who entered a volunteer, will withdraw his aid for a little officiousness of my friends, I must be content.'

It appeared to me, that Mr. Burke might, as a party-man, be making a stalking horse of me, for serving some other end than purely the cause of justice and humanity, in my deliverance, and I had taken a fixed resolution against whining; besides my confidence was placed in the steady and disinterested friend who at length accomplished the views of his anxious labors in my favor, and who I knew had much more influence at fountain head than Mr. Burke.

I should here observe that neither Mr. Bourdieu nor Mr. Bridgen had ever been permitted to visit me, their conduct and unguarded speeches in the war had rendered both obnoxious, especially the first who had publicly opened a policy of insurance, taking ten pounds to return an hundred if Great Britain did not acknowledge the independence of the United States in, or before the month of December, 1780. Ministry were highly provoked; he was threatened with Newgate; his letters were often opened and scrutinized at the post office; he was called the French American rebel. Mr. Bourdieu lost a considerable sum of money by his premature insurance.

The 14th December, Mr. Burke sent me through Mr. Bourdieu the following note: "Lord North is willing to consent to an exchange, Mr. Laurens for General Burgoine, Lord Hillsborough raised difficulties; he conceived that on such a commitment as that of Mr. Laurens he could not be discharged and his condition changed from a State prisoner to a prisoner of war without the intervention of a pardon.

Mr. Burke having before tried me on the subject of a pardon to be obtained without my own application or immediate knowledge, and finding I would not accept pardon upon any terms,

replied to their lordships, "Mr. Laurens will not even connive at a pardon, but expects to be treated as a prisoner of war."

I pencilled an answer to the note above:

"The commitment which Lord Hillsborough alludes to is 'on suspicion.' Pardon is intended to purge off guilt, either charged and proved, or confessed, or both, in a party acknowledging himself amenable, or made so, and for restoring him to his former state, that of a subject.

"Can a British subject be deemed an equivalent in exchange for a British subject? or is it possible that a pardon under the great seal, whether solicited or spontaneously granted can change a pardoned subject into an American prisoner of war?"

"What is to become of Mr. Laurens hereafter?—should he, under the idea of pardon be enlarged and the proposed exchange (which in his present weak state appears to him to be a solecism,) take place?

"Shall he, conscious of having obtained enlargement by the 'intervention of a pardon, however privately and even without his desire procured return to America, and lift his arm or give his counsel against the monarch who has freely and graciously set him at liberty? or shall he remain here an object of derision and contempt to virtuous men on both sides of the water, and scandalize his own children.

"An effectual and more concise, as he conceives, would be to remand him to America where he was made a prisoner, and order the commander in chief at New York or commanding officer at Charleston, to exchange him according to the usual practice."

To the above I received this verbal message, "Mr. Burke and Mr. Bourdieu are altogether of Mr. Laurens' opinion."

The hint in my note of the 14th, for an exchange of prisoners laid the foundation for that general exchange which I afterwards negotiated with Lord Shelburn.

The 16th, Doctor Grant called; I was very ill in bed; in the course of conversation he said it was difficult to put a man to death in this country; not knowing where he meant to apply the observation, I replied, "There is, however, in this country a facility in murdering a man by inches; I have experienced it in a degree not to be paralleled in modern British History. He said

the ministers really commiserated my circumstances they were puzzled on the mode for enlarging me.

The 19th Mr. Kinghorn comes with a message from Governor Gore; the Governor is sure I corresponded with Mr. Burke; say to your Governor, Mr. Kinghorn, I am as sure, he corresponds with the Morning Herald.

The 20th December I pencilled a letter to Congress, and made eight copies, these I sent to Amsterdam through Flanders to be forwarded by different vessels to America, directions to be blacked with ink.

TOWER OF LONDON, Dec. 20, 1781.

GENTLEMEN:—Almost fifteen months I have been closely confined and inhumanly treated, and even now I have not a prospect of relief. The treaty for exchange is abortive. There has been languor, and there is neglect somewhere. If I merit your attention, you will no longer delay speedy and efficacious means for my deliverance. Enter this and what it may produce on the secret journal, and pardon the omission of ceremony.

HENRY LAURENS.

A friend will ink over the superscription:

“To the President of Congress,

For Congress,

at Philadelphia.”

I pencilled a representation and prayer to the House of Commons, which was presented to the House, and laid on the table. My deliverance being at hand, a copy may be seen in print. Entitled,

“The underwritten representation and petition of Henry Laurens, a native of South-Carolina, sometimes recognized by the British commissioners in America, by the style and title of “His Excellency, Henry Laurens, Esq., President of Congress,” now a close prisoner in the Tower of London.

Most respectfully sheweth.

This was my own doing. Mr. Burke had not sent me a form as he had promised.

The pencilled copy now in my possession is much defaced, and in several parts illegible.

The 24th, received the following note from Mr. Oswald:

“Mr. Oswald presents his compliments to Mr. Laurens. He is just come from Lord Stormont’s where there was a council. After it broke up, he was called in. Among other things unnecessary to be taken notice of, Mr. Oswald was glad to find their lordships express themselves with such tenderness regarding Mr. Laurens’ present painful and dangerous state of health, and wished that the nature of forms which take some days, did not put it out of their power to give him relief. Mr. Oswald used the freedom to wish, once a resolution was taken, if taken, that the number of these days might be as few as possible. Upon the whole although he had no right to expect a direct message or promise to carry from these ministers, yet he could so well perceive the indulgence of their feelings for Mr. Laurens’ present inconvenient situation, that he would freely venture to take his place in case the said days exceed the number that circumstances of indispensible form may require. R. O.

Monday, 24th December, 1781.”

The 28th, Doctor Turton, a discreet sensible gentleman, come by direction of the ministers to examine and enquire into the state of my health, he asked many pertinent questions of myself and Dr. Grant, who accompanied him. Doctor Grant give him a long and deplorable detail. When he had finished, I said to Dr. Turton, “Sir, Doctor Grant’s relation is very true applied to my condition some days since, but I should be uncandid if I did not acknowledge that I am not quite so ill at present. The gout is extremely severe in both feet and ankles, but it has removed some of those alarming complaints mentioned by Dr. Grant; in a word, I am much better; but in making your report, sir, you will make some consideration for the state of the mind, as well as the body.” The doctor replied, “Most certainly.”

The 29th, Mr. Chamberlain, Solieitor of the Treasury, the gentleman who had spoken so kindly to me when I was committed, called, he said, in order to enlarge me, that very evening, Saturday, if I had two gentlemen to bail me. I thanked him heartily for his kind condescension, but being Saturday, my friends would be out of town, and besides I could not be removed

for a day or two. Mr. Chamberlain added, I came so early, because I know the judges will do no business to-morrow, but if you will wait till Monday, Lord Mansfield will attend.

The 30th. Being now considered as enlarged, much company visited and congratulated me; Governor Gore became very kind, proposed to give me an airing in a coach; he being a gouty man himself, must have seen I was not capable of bearing the jostling of a carriage.

The 31st, the last day of the year, 1781. I was put into a sedan chair, and carried to Searjant's Inn, one of the inns of court, where Lord Mansfield kindly proposed to meet me for preventing the fatigue of being carried to his lordship's house in Bloomsbury. I was conducted into a very spacious room, surrounded by books, and crowded by people of genteel figure. Before I left the Tower, I had desired my good nurse to remove none of my things, saying I expected to take my old lodging that night. I had premeditated a short speech, which I apprehended might have produced that effect, but which I was resolved to make, because it appeared to be essential. After waiting a very long time in the court, it was said Lord Mansfield would not come. A gentleman was thereupon going to proceed in the business, I raised my voice and said, "Sir, I am not a lawyer, and have had no opportunity for consulting my judicious friend; I speak the suggestions of my own mind. (all was silence and attention) I know not the nature of the obligation which is to be required from me, therefore I think it necessary to make this previous declaration, that I hold myself to be a citizen of the United, free and independent States of North America, and will not do any act which shall involve me in an acknowledgement of subjection to this realm: having made this declaration I am ready to enter into any obligation."

The room resounded with loud whispers, "do you hear him?" what signifies talking of dependence and words to that effect. I had reflected if I dare say all this in one of the King's courts, what will they think my countrymen will do at 1100 leagues distance; just at this juncture Lord Mansfield was announced. I believe his lordship was informed of my declaration because I

saw the gentleman who was to have acted in his lordship's place, whisper to him.

Lord Mansfield was very condescending, enquired kindly of my health, and when I attempted to rise on crutches, he entreated me to sit.

Mr. Oswald and his nephew, Mr. John Anderson, then appeared as my bail. A verbal recognizance was taken in easy penalties for my appearance at the court of King's Bench, the next Easter term, and not to depart thence without leave of the court. When the words of recognizance "Our sovereign lord, the King" were repeated, I said aloud, "not my sovereign lord." Thus terminated a long, and to me an expensive and painful farce. I humbly think independence is established from this day. My friends here are all of this opinion.

Two of them, when I was returning to America, advised me to accept a certificate in favor of my conduct, which they said would be signed by a very great number of respectable characters signifying that I had laid the foundation of the peace, etc.*

I declined, saying, if my countrymen would not admit my whole conduct to speak for itself, a certificate would avail me nothing; a consciousness of having acted with a single eye for the honor, interest and welfare of my country would support me.

I was carried from Searjant's Inn to lodgings, taken for me in Norfolk Street Strand, and laid in bed where I was soon surrounded and fatigued by numerous visitants. I found it necessary the third day, pained as I was, to fly to Bath for repose. I had been so long accustomed to write with pencil, I could not with freedom and ease manage a pen for some weeks.

When I returned to London, I had frequent conversations with Lord Rockingham and members of both Houses of Parliament, at his lordship's house; they were all heartily disposed to peace with the United States, but the alliance with France was, as Mr. Oswald had expressed it, a "choak-pear."

*Probably the capture of Lord Cornwallis might have contributed to hasten the peace more than anything I had said or done, but I may truly bear this testimony of myself—that I was not deficient in my endeavors.

To speak truth requires no great talents or abilities. The part I had to act, I had confined within a narrow compass, and I found myself equal to the task. I uniformly and firmly maintained there could be no peace without a formal and tacit acknowledgement of independence, and that France and the United States must treat and lay down their arms at the same time.

The Duke of Richmond desired, by a card, to see me. I was often with his grace, and constantly maintained the same language in few plain terms.—His grace proposed divers plans for coming to a right understanding with the United States, some of them appeared to me chimerical, and all fell short of the point aimed at.

I assured the duke there was no middle way. At one time the duke happened to say, "Suppose, Mr. Laurens, we were to grant your independence;" I interrupted his grace: "Grant, my Lord Duke! We have independence, who can take it from us? Great Britain may, if she pleases, acknowledge it." This affected the duke; "Well, Mr. Laurens, I will not dispute about a word, I will say acknowledge," etc.

When Lord Shelburne was coming into place, his lordship appointed a first meeting with me at a gentleman's house; nothing was said of American business but in general terms.

I afterwards often waited upon his lordship at appointed hours. At the first interview, in conversing upon American business I introduced the subject of a general exchange of prisoners, observing there were upwards of eight hundred Americans, imprisoned at Gosport and Plymouth. Many of them had been confined upwards of five years; these, if sent to America, would redeem an equal number of the best troops in the British army, captured under Lord Cornwallis; that the advantage of such an exchange would manifestly be on the side of Great Britain. His lordship approved of the plan for himself, and said he would mention it to the king. I waited on his lordship the next morning, when he informed me, my proposition was agreed to, that transports should be appointed. I intimated that many of the prisoners who had been long confined were

almost naked. These, his lordship said, should be clothed, and proper attention had to the whole. The business was carried into effect; this appeared to me to be a farther progress in the great point of independence.

I had visited all those prisoners, to their great joy and comfort. They made great complaints of the agent's treatment of them. I spoke to the agent, who in part justified his conduct, and promised that for the future there should be no ground for complaint. He knew I stood well with the ministry. The expenses of my journeys, and the money I distributed amongst the prisoners, amounted to about two hundred pounds; none but a heart of flint could have resisted the distribution to such naked, poor wretches, many of whom had suffered imprisonment, hunger and nakedness upwards of five years, in preference to fighting against their country with full bellies.

For this expense, Congress were pleased to allow me nothing; very little more *than nothing* have they allowed me for my heavy expenditures, when I was their President.

In all conversations with Lord Shelburne, his Lordship regretted the independence of the United States; for the sake, he said, of the inhabitants; he was sure they would not be so happy without, as with the connexion of Great Britain. I observed upon one occasion, to his Lordship, "the Americans had conducted their measures with tolerable success, through an eight years' difficult struggle; I believed his Lordship might safely trust them for the rest."

I always laid down the same doctrines to his Lordship, which I had asserted to the Marquis of Rockingham, to the Duke of Richmond, and to every body. "Well, Mr. Laurens, if we must acknowledge your independence, I shall be grieved, as I have already said, for your own sakes; you will lose the benefit of the Habeas Corpus Act." I could have laughed heartily any where else; but in this presence, I contented myself with saying: "My Lord, we have adopted, and we can make laws."

Lord Shelburne was so anxious lest, by a separation from Great Britain, the United States should lose the benefit of the Habeas Corpus Act, as to induce his Lordship to send Sir William

Meredith to expostulate with me on the subject. Sir William came to my bedside; I was lying ill in the gout; after a little general conversation, he presented me a thin quarto volume, written and published by himself, on the Habeas Corpus Act; desired I would read it with attention, and he would call again. Sir William called in two days; asked if I had perused the book. "Yes, Sir William; and as far as I am competent to judge, it is very ingenious; but it contains nothing substantially new to me. I perceive, however, you cannot, in England, liberate a prisoner with so much facility as we can do in America."

"I myself, Sir William, with the aid of an attorney at law, have set a common foremast sailor, who had been illegally imprisoned, on a Saturday afternoon, at liberty that very Saturday night, by a writ of Habeas Corpus. The Chief Justice was so obliging as to attend a hearing; if he had been absent, or had declined hearing at so late an hour, I would have applied to two Justices of the Quorum; determined I was to finish the business that night.

"The Chief Justice read over the warrant of commitment; he said it was illegal; the magistrate deserved to be disgraced. He reprimanded the Provost Marshal for confining a subject under such a warrant, and ordered the man to be immediately set at liberty, without any expense for fees.

"Can you, Sir William, so instantly, and without fees, obtain the liberty of a wrongfully imprisoned subject in England?" Sir William smiling, and answered, "I fancy not." "Well, Sir William, you may depend upon the truth of my relation; but this was in South-Carolina. I believe each of the States have as ample benefit of the Act; if they have not, they may easily have it, by virtue of their own authority." I heard no more of the Habeas Corpus Act. We talked of other matters. Sir William, I suppose was not displeased with my observation, strongly pressed me to dine with him as soon as I could go abroad, and begged I would allow him to introduce me at breakfast to the Duke of Bolton and his family; they were very desirous of seeing me; I accepted both.

The 4th April, 1782, Lord Shelburne desired to see me.

“Well, Mr. Laurens, I hope you are mistaken in your opinion that the United States cannot treat of peace separately from the Court of France. Something may have happened in your absence which you are not apprized of. I believe not, my Lord. Here is a letter, said his Lordship, from Mr. Diggs; do you know him? “Yes, my Lord, I know him well. Diggs is just arrived from the Hague, where he had a conversation with Mr. Adams, who assured him the American Ministers can treat for peace with Great Britain, independent of France.”

“Mr. Diggs! It is, generally, a hard matter, my Lord, to prove a negative; in the present case, I think the business would not be difficult.”

“If you have doubts, said his Lordship, I wish you could make it convenient to converse with Mr. Adams yourself.

How can that be, my Lord? Your Lordship knows I am in a few days to appear at the Court of King’s Bench. That, replied his Lordship, shall be no obstacle; I shall take care of that part; you shall be at full liberty, without any consideration. I started; my Lord, I dare not accept of myself as a gift; Congress had offered Lieutenant General Burgoyne, in exchange for me; I have no doubt of their giving Lieutenant General Lord Cornwallis. Well, said his Lordship, that will be very generous on your part; then you will go? Yes, my Lord. When? Your Lordship sees the condition I am in; gout in both feet; but I will go the day after to-morrow, if your Lordship will, in the meantime, be pleased to signify in writing, a dispensation for my non-appearance at the Court.

That shall be done, replied his Lordship; this business must be a profound secret, Mr. Laurens. I am well aware, my Lord.

The next day Mr. Oswald called upon and informed me Lord Shelburne had desired him to go to Paris and converse with Doctor Franklin; and enjoined him to the strictest secrecy, (intending that neither of us should know anything of the business of the other.) Mr. Oswald replied, from every body, my Lord, except Mr. Laurens; but I cannot enter upon this business without his knowledge and opinion. Mr. Oswald asked me to give him a letter to Doctor Franklin, (see the end.) Our baggage

was soon packed, post chaises and four were provided, and having each a gentleman attendant, we proceeded rapidly to Margrate, where we joined company as if we had been acquaintances accidentally met, and to avoid suspicion, dined in public; it was necessary to conceal my name, or not to call it. We talked in company of going to Ostend for a frolic, hired a packet and landed there. Mr. Oswald and his friend proceeded to Paris; I and mine to Leyden, having previously agreed that he who should first return should wait at Sittingburne, about forty miles from London, until the other should come up, and then make reciprocal communications.

At Leyden I gave notice to Mr. Adams, at the Hague; he presently came, and our business was finished in a few minutes. Mr. Adams gave the lie to everything Diggs had written: and said I was right in all I had asserted respecting peace.

I returned and waited at Sittingburne eight and forty hours for Mr. Oswald. When that gentleman appeared, we entered the same carriage, and on the way to London, communicated our respective discoveries. Mr. Oswald was so fully convinced from what he had learned from Doctor Franklin, in confirmation of what I had often said to him on former occasions, as led him to declare to me he would not return to Paris, or be employed in any treaty without authority in his pocket to acknowledge the independence of the United States. From that time he labored to effect a peace upon the most liberal terms.

I waited on Lord Shelburne, and informed his Lordship of the issue of my mission; that Mr. Adams denied the assertions of Mr. Diggs in the whole. Then, Mr. Laurens, independence, said his Lordship, must be a preliminary. Yes, my Lord, it must be a preliminary and the ultimatum. If it must be so, added his Lordship, I shall be sorry for it, for your sakes.

This noble Lord, after having thus tacitly agreed with me, and after having given Mr. Oswald instructions to admit independence as a preliminary, loudly exclaimed in the British House of Lords: "On the day the independence of America shall be acknowledged the sun of Great Britain's glory will set."

In the preceding pages I have said much of myself; I had no other subject to speak of. I might have said much more, and would have said much more, of any other man in my circumstances, if I had been as well acquainted with them. I have given a plain narrative of facts, deducting many anecdotes which may possibly hereafter appear.

The historian will select what he shall judge proper in general terms, or in particular, carefully avoiding every appearance of flattery or partiality. It is submitted to him to determine how far it will be prudent to introduce particular names of Lords and gentlemen, spoken of in the narrative.

COPY OF A LETTER TO DR. FRANKLIN, BY THE HAND OF MR. OSWALD.

(See page 1299.)

LONDON, 7th April, 1782.

Dear Sir—Richard Oswald, Esq., who will do me the honor of delivering this, is a gentleman of the strictest candor and integrity. I dare give such assurance from experience, little short of thirty years, and to add, you will be perfectly safe in conversing freely with him on the business which he will introduce. A business which Mr. Oswald has disinterestedly engaged in from motives of benevolence, and from the choice of the man, a persuasion follows that those who appointed him, mean to be in earnest.

Some people in this country, who have too long indulged themselves in abusing every thing American, have been pleased to circulate an opinion that Doctor Franklin is a very cunning man. In answer to this, I have remarked to Mr. Oswald: Doctor Franklin knows very well how to manage a cunning man; but when the Doctor converses or treats with a man of candor, there is no man more candid than himself.

I don't know whether you and Mr. Oswald will ultimately agree in political sketches; but I am certain, as gentlemen, you will part very much pleased with each other.

Should you think it proper, sir, to communicate your sentiments and advice on our affairs, the more amply, the more

acceptable, and probably the more serviceable. Mr. Oswald will take charge of your despatches, and afford secure means of conveyance. To this gentleman I refer you for general information of a journey which I am immediately to make, partly in his company, to file off at Ostend for the Hague. I feel a willingness, inasmuch as I am, to attempt doing as much good as can be expected from such, a prisoner upon parole.

As General Burgoyne is certainly exchanged, (by Congress;) a circumstance, by-the-by, which might possibly have embarrassed us, had your late proposition been accepted.* May I presume, at my return, to offer in exchange another Lieutenant General, now in England, a prisoner upon parole? or what shall I offer in exchange for myself; a thing, in my own estimation, of no great value.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, and, permit me to add, great veneration, sir, your faithful fellow-laborer, and obedient servant,

H. L.

His Excellency, Benjamin Franklin, Esq., Passy.

*Congress had ordered Dr. Franklin to offer General Burgoyne in exchange for Mr. Laurens. Afterward, without proper notice to the Doctor, exchanged the General for an equivalent in American soldiers.

Re-Union of Village School of fifty Years Ago.

THE REUNION AT STEUBEN.

June 12th was a gala day in Steuben, occasioned by the reunion of pupils of the village school of fifty years ago with their old teacher, W. C. Allen, now of Elyria, Ohio, says the Chicago, O., Times. Mr. Allen is active and mentally very acute for a man of his age. His 75 years sit lightly upon him. Arriving on the scene the day before the meeting, he proceeded to look up such of the old pupils as he could find still residing in this vicinity. Having found them he was taken in charge and entertained during his visit.

The gathering on Tuesday was at the parsonage and grounds, as being the nearest point adjacent to the school grounds of half a century ago. Guests began arriving on the early cars and Centerton, Chicago Junction, New Haven, Attica, Fairfield, Shiloh, Peru, Norwalk, Oberlin and Cleveland, were represented, and one old pupil came all the way from Indiana to meet teacher and friends.

The house and trees were decorated with plenty of flags and bunting and presented a holiday appearance. People to the number of 100 arrived, mainly acquaintances and friends of Mr. Allen of that far-away time.

At noon a dinner of good things was served, with plenty of ice cream and cake for second course, to which ample attention was given, Mr. Allen returning sincere thanks for the meeting and all pleasures connected with it. Dinner disposed of, the company adjourned to the church where appropriate services were held. Mr. Allen made remarks bringing up reminiscences of that olden time fifty years ago. Producing the original school register and the selfsame old port-folio in which he car-

ried it, he proceeded to call the roll, to which, alas! only twelve were present to respond out of a total of sixty-one names, covering the years of 1856 and '57, many living in other states and many having answered the roll call to the other world.

It was a joyful gathering, but saddened to some extent by regret of the absent ones. Each pupil responded to roll call with a few words, briefly expressing their pleasure at being present and meeting so many oldtime friends as well as their respected teacher.

Mrs. Jennie Graham Steel of Oberlin, and Mrs. Augusta Brown Husted, of Cleveland, made very pleasing remarks, giving a great deal of credit to Mr. Allen for having started them in life educationally aright. Mrs. B. McMaster read an original poem, entitled, "The Old School Bell," which was received with applause. "Auld Lang Syne" was sung, when the people repaired to the open air, where two photographs were taken by Mr. Foster, of Norwalk. The first picture was of the pupils and their teacher, the second was of the general assembly with the first included.

Shortly after this last important feature was accomplished, farewells were spoken and the participants each wended their way to their respective homes, but with one accord saying they had had a good time enjoying the reunion and hoping for more of them at lesser intervals than fifty years.

MRS. ANNA STRINGHAM.

Rape of Ruggles Township.

FROM HISTORY OF ASHLAND COUNTY. 1863. BY H. S. KNAPP.

The law to erect the county of Ashland passed the General Assembly of Ohio on the 24th of February, 1846. Its present territory originally formed the Townships of Vermillion, Montgomery, Orange, Green, and Hanover, with parts of Clearcreek, Milton, Mifflin, and Monroe,* in Richland County; also, the Townships of Sullivan and Troy, in Lorain County; all except the eastern tier of sections of the Townships of Jackson, Perry, Mohican, and the fractioned Township of Lake, in Wayne County, and the whole of Ruggles, in Huron County. The counties from which Ashland was made contained originally an aggregate of 2940 square miles and ninety-three townships. The several dates of their organization and number of civil townships were as follows:

Counties.	When organized.	Square miles.	No. of townships.
Richland.....	1813	900	25
Wayne.....	1812	660	20
Lorain.....	1824	580	19
Huron.....	1815	800	29
		2940	93

For many years after its organization, Richland County possessed the largest of any county in Ohio. This fact gave rise to a multitude of new county schemes. There was scarcely "*a laid-out*" town outside a limit of twelve miles from Mansfield, that had not annually beleaguered the legislature with applications for new counties for the benefit of town lot owners. Within what is now Ashland County, there were numerous schemes which proposed to affect the territories of some of the counties from which Ashland was finally made—prominent among which

*Monroe was subsequently retroceded to Richland County.

were the new County of Ellsworth, with the seat of justice at Sullivan; the County of Mohican, with the seat of justice at Loudonville; the County of Vermillion, with the seat of justice at Hayesville; also, applications from Jerome, Orange, and Savannah for new counties, with the seats of justice at their several towns; and at a later date, a new county for the benefit of real estate owners at Ashland. The success of the last-named project, by the passage of the act of 24th February, 1846, and by the vote of the electors of the new county on the first Monday of April of the same year, was regarded as a final settlement of all rival schemes; but the erection, at the legislative session of 1847-48, of the County of Morrow, a long pending and rival "*claim*," was a yet further invasion of the territory of "Old Richland." The checks imposed upon the General Assembly by the constitution of 1851, with respect to the erection of new counties and the removals of county seats, are among the wisest provisions of that instrument, and destroyed the occupation of a horde of mercenary lobbies, whose corruptions had attained such magnitude as generally to control the legislation of the State. The constitution of 1802 simply prescribed the minimum area to four hundred square miles, without any guarantees for private rights involved in the changes of county lines and county seats. The legislative power over these subjects was supreme. One legislature could "permanently establish," and their successors could, and often did, as permanently unsettle and unmake "as a breath hath made." Rights which might be truly termed "vested," acquired under the most solemn legislative sanctions of former years, were wantonly invaded; and in an hour of fancied security men would find the accumulations of years virtually confiscated by "solemn" legislative enactment—an enactment secured by the corps of "lobbies" who held control of every avenue leading to the law-making halls—and not only that, but had invaded the sanctity of the premises *within* the legislative bar and dictated the votes of the worse than "wooden men" who were often sent as "representatives of the people." Unless other abuses have recently reappeared at Columbus, and the lobbies found *other* prey, the corruptionists have had a long fast at Ohio's capital.

THE HALL OF FAME FOR GREAT AMERICANS.

By HON. GIDEON T. STEWART.

Following the example of ancient and modern civilized nations in the erection of pantheons, temples, and other grand edifices, dedicated to the names and memories of their most honored founders, rulers, heroes and benefactors, the Hall of Fame for great Americans was erected on University Heights, in the City of New York, and was there dedicated on May 30th, 1901, with appropriate ceremonies. Of the prime movers in this patriotic enterprise, were Chancellor Mac Cracken and other eminent heads of the New York University. The sum of over one fourth of a million dollars was contributed by munificent citizens to this purpose; of which the largest gift came, at the beginning, from the hand of an American woman, Miss Helen M. Gould, being one hundred thousand dollars, without which it would not have been attempted. The structure was then described by the "New York Tribune," as follows:

"The Hall of Fame is an imposing colonnade of stone, open at the sides, but roofed, five hundred feet long, semi-circular in shape, and in the architectural style of the early Greeks. The spaces between most of the pillars which support the roof are filled in with a solid stone ballustrade about four feet high. On the inner side of this ballustrade are 150 panels, each eight feet long and two feet wide. These panels are intended for the heavy bronze tablets bearing in high relief, the names of the elected. On top of the ballustrade between the pillars, and immediately over each name, will eventually be placed the busts of the men whose fame is there perpetuated." This refers to the first election when only men were chosen.

To fill these 150 panels, the names of the Great Americans, by

whom it was provided in the original contract of construction, that they shall be occupied, were all divided into these fifteen distinct classes, to wit:

- (1) Authors and Editors.
- (2) Business Men.
- (3) Educators.
- (4) Inventors.
- (5) Missionaries and Explorers.
- (6) Philanthropists and Reformers.
- (7) Preachers and Theologians.
- (8) Scientists.
- (9) Engineers and Architects.
- (10) Lawyers and Judges.
- (11) Musicians, Painters, and Sculptors.
- (12) Physicians and Surgeons.
- (13) Rulers and Statesmen.
- (14) Soldiers and Sailors.
- (15) Distinguished Men and Women, outside the above

Classes.

The power of appointing the Hundred Judges on whom the duty devolved of electing the 150 Great Americans for Tablets in the Hall of Fame, consisted of the four following classes, by whom the Board of Judges was accordingly appointed:

- (1) University or College Presidents and Educators.
- (2) Professors of History and Scientists.
- (3) Publicists, Editors and Authors.
- (4) Judges of the Superior Court, both State and National.

Of a thousand names sent in by the members of this grand patriotic organization throughout the United States, 234 were duly submitted to the election of the Hundred Judges, and the following named Twenty Nine were duly chosen by a majority for each of them being not less than fifty-one votes of all the Judges, to wit:

GEORGE WASHINGTON, first President of the United States.

JOHN ADAMS, second President of the United States.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, third President of the United States.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, sixteenth President of the United States.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT, eighteenth President of the United States.

ROBERT EDWARD LEE, Military Scientist, who after the civil war, was in 1865, and until his death in 1870, Pres. of Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, in Virginia.

DANIEL WEBSTER, Lawyer, Orator, Statesman in Congress, Secretary of State under Harrison and Tyler; in all his public career devoted to the Union of the United States as the dominant issue.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, in many public offices and foreign Missions, Eminent as Philosopher, Scientist, Inventor, Philanthropist, Editor, and Author. President of Pennsylvania in 1785 to 1787.

JOHN MARSHALL, reputed "The greatest of American Jurists." Appointed by John Adams, as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court from 1801 until his death in 1835. Was soldier and officer through the Revolutionary War, Envoy to France, Statesman in Congress, United States Secretary until 1801. Author of Life of Washington.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON, Great as Preacher, Theologian, Poet, Author, Philosopher, Reformer, and Philanthropist.

ROBERT FULTON, Scientist Engineer, Architect, Inventor of the Steamboat, Torpedo and other works.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW, Great Poet, Author, Scientist, Educator and Philanthropist.

WASHINGTON IRVING, Minister to Spain, and famous in the literary field as Author of the "Alhambra," his Lives of Columbus and Washington, his "Sketch Book," and other very popular works.

JONATHAN EDWARDS, Preacher, Theologian, Missionary

to the Stockbridge Indians. Author of his book on "Freedom of the Will," with others giving him high repute in Metaphysics.

SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, Inventor of the Electro-Magnetic Telegraph. Congress appropriated thirty thousand dollars in the year 1843, for his first telegraph line from Washington to Baltimore, which thence extended over the world. He was brilliant as a Scientist and eminent as a Philanthropist, Painter and Artist.

DAVID GLASGOW FARRAGUT, a native of the South, he espoused the Union side in the Civil War. Because of his bravery, skill and success in naval battles, the office of Vice-Admiral was specially created for him in the year 1864, and that of Admiral in 1866, which latter he retained until his death.

HENRY CLAY, Lawyer, Orator, Statesman in Congress, House and Senate, and great political leader, being several times the favorite candidate of the Whig Party for President of the United States. When he said "I would rather be Right than be President," he gave the characteristic speech of his life. He was one of the commissioners to Great Britain which made the Treaty of Ghent, ending the War of 1812.

GEORGE PEABODY, Native of Massachusetts but world-wide in his humanities. Founder of the Peabody Institute at Baltimore, Peabody Museum at Harvard University, the George Peabody & Company Banking Institution at London, England, where he gave to erect lodging-houses for the poor, \$2,500,000. Returning to the United States, he gave \$3,500,000 for promoting the cause of general education, at the South. In all he devoted more than ten million dollars to public charities and schools, with \$150,000 to Yale College. As a Business Man and Philanthropist, he was a "Great American."

NATHANIEL HAWTHORN, Eminent as Editor and Author in such works as "Twice Told Tales," "Scarlet Letter," and others giving him fame as the then greatest romance-writer of America. He served for five years as United States Consul at Liverpool, with good repute.

PETER COOPER, Business Man, Philanthropist and Re-

former, in New York City, where he founded Cooper Union for the purpose of free instruction to the working men and women in science, and the arts; and to reform the currency, he helped organize a new political party, which nominated him for President of the United States in the year 1876.

ELI WHITNEY, was Inventor of the Cotton-gin, which so improved the process of fitting cotton for market, that it increased its United States export from 189,500 pounds in 1791, to 41,000,000 pounds in 1803. He also established an arms-factory which furnished improved arms to the Government, near New Haven, Connecticut, the first in this country.

HORACE MANN was a leader of Educational Reform in Massachusetts, where from 1837 to 1848, he was Secretary of the State Board of Education. He held normal schools and teachers' conventions throughout that State. He was elected to Congress by the Anti-Slavery Whigs from 1848 to 1853. Then he went to Ohio, and became President of Antioch College, urging his school system through that State until his death in 1859, and exerting vast good as an educator in both states.

JOHN JAMES AUDUBON, World-famous as a Naturalist, Author, Editor, Scientist, Painter, Sculptor, Explorer and Discoverer, mainly devoting himself to Ornithology. His great work "Birds of America," has received the eulogies of many learned societies in Europe and America.

JAMES KENT, Judge of the New York Supreme Court from 1798 to 1814; ten years its Chief Justice; and from 1814 to 1823, Chancellor of New York. He was author of "Kent's Commentaries on American Law," popular with Court and Bar in all the United States.

HENRY WARD BEECHER, Preacher and Theologian, for forty years to his death, popular pastor of a great Congregation in the City of Brooklyn. He visited England in the Civil War, where his eloquent appeals exerted a great influence for the Union against Slavery.

JOSEPH STORY, prominent as a Lawyer, Ruler and Statesman for ten years. Then, in 1811, he became Associate Justice

of the United States Supreme Court, and so continued for thirty three years until his death. He was author of his "Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States," and "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws;" very able works and favorite text books in the Courts.

WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING, Eminent as a Preacher, Theologian, Editor and Author. As pastor over the Federal Street Church in Boston in the year 1803, he became leader of the Unitarian movement: Philanthropist, active in other religious, moral, and social reforms.

GILBERT CHARLES STUART, Native of Rhode Island, he studied the art of painting in Europe painting portraits of many prominent Europeans. Returning to the United States, he made a specialty of taking the best portraits of George Washington. His excellence in portraying individual character and the evident genius of his life pictures, in both countries, gave him great popularity in his profession.

ASA GRAY, this famous Naturalist, made five journeys to Europe and Egypt preparing his "Egyptian Flora." He is celebrated for his botanical explorations, discoveries, and publications throughout the scientific world. He was a native of New York, where his death left a fame worthy of his distinguished career. He was author of "Gray's Elements of Botany," "The Flora of North America." "Review of the Life of Darwin;" was Explorer of Botanical Productions in Europe, Asia and Africa, and received high honors of Cambridge and Oxford Universities. Was Professor of Natural History in University of Michigan.

As expected, the vote of the Hundred Judges was unanimous for the man who was "First in War, First in Peace and First in the hearts of his Countrymen." Next to Washington their vote was nearly so for Abraham Lincoln. That the ghost of Civil War had vanished, was proved by the fact that a very liberal vote came for the two great opposing generals of that war, Grant and Lee. The Hall of Fame is a perpetual monument to the unity and patriotism of the nation. That no distinction of sex exists in the spirit and purpose of this institution is apparent from the fact that

at the next quinquennial election, held by its Hundred Judges in October, 1905, three of the eight names elected by them for Tablets in this Hall of Fame, were of American women, eminent in the attainments and achievements which entitled them to historic rank as Great Americans, in the magnificent structure so largely erected by aid of women and dedicated equally to them.

LIVING WORDS FROM DECEASED GREAT AMERICANS,
INSCRIBED ON THE HALL OF FAME.

It was provided in the erection of the Hall of Fame, that over each of the 150 Tablets shall be inscribed some brief sentiment in the life—words of the person there named. The following are from those named by the first election of the Hundred Judges, in October, 1900.

FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON.

“Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political”
“prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable”
“supports. Reason and experience both forbid us to”
“expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion”
“of religious principles. Promote then, as an object”
“of primary importance, institutions for the general”
“diffusion of knowledge.”

FROM JOHN ADAMS.

“As a government so popular can be supported only by”
“universal knowledge and virtue, it is the duty of all”
“ranks to promote the means of education, as well as”
“true religion, purity of manners, and integrity of life.”

FROM ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

“With malice towards none, with charity for all, with”
“firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right,”
“let us strive on to finish the work we are in.”

FROM THOMAS JEFFERSON.

“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men”
“are created equal, that they are endowed by their”

"Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among"
"these are life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness."

FROM ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT.

"I determined first to use the greatest number of troops"
"practicable; second, to hammer continuously against the"
"enemy, until, by mere attrition if in no other way, there"
"should be nothing left to him but submission."

FROM ROBERT EDWARD LEE.

"Duty, then, is the sublimest word in our language—do"
"your duty in all things—you cannot do more, you"
"should never wish to do less."

FROM DANIEL WEBSTER.

"I profess in my career hitherto to have kept steadily"
"in view the prosperity and honor of the whole country"
"and the preservation of our Federal Union."

FROM BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

"This constitution can end in despotism, as other forms"
"have done before it, only when the people shall become"
"so corrupted as to need despotic Government, being in-"
"capable of any other."

FROM JOHN MARSHALL.

"The Constitution, and the laws made in pursuance"
"thereof, are supreme; they control the constitutions"
"and the laws of the respective States and cannot be"
"controlled by them."

FROM RALPH WALDO EMERSON.

"The day is always his who works in it with serenity and"
"great aims. The unstable estimates of men crowd to"

"him whose mind is filled with the truth, as the heaped-
"up waves of the Atlantic follow the moon."

FROM ROBERT FULTON.

"To direct the genius and resources of our Country to"
"useful improvements, to the sciences, the arts, educa-"
"tion, the amendment of the public mind and morals, in"
"such pursuits lie real honor and the Nation's glory."

FROM HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW.

"The distant mountains that uprear their solid bastions"
"to the skies, are crossed by pathways that appear as we"
"to higher levels rise. The heights by great men reached"
"and kept, were not attained by sudden flight, but they,"
"while their companions slept, were toiling upward in"
"the night."

FROM WASHINGTON IRVING.

"The intercourse between the author and his fellowmen"
"is ever new, active, and immediate—well may the world"
"cherish his renown. It has been purchased by the dili-"
"gent dispensation of pleasure."

FROM JONATHAN EDWARDS.

"God is the head of the universal system of existence"
"from whom all is perfectly derived and on whom all is"
"most absolutely dependent; whose being and beauty is"
"the sum and comprehension of all existence and ex-"
"cellence."

FROM SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE.

"I am persuaded that whatever facilitates intercourse be-"
"tween the different portions of the human family will"
"have the effect, under the guidance of sound moral"
"principles, to promote the best interests of men."

FROM DAVID GLASGOW FARRAGUT.

"As for being prepared for defeat, I certainly am not."
"Any man who is prepared for defeat would be half de-"
"feated before he commenced. I hope for success, shall"
"do all in my power to secure it, and trust to God for"
"the rest."

FROM HENRY CLAY.

"That patriotism which, catching its inspiration from"
"the immortal God, animates and prompts to deeds of"
"self-sacrifice, of valor, of devotion and of death itself,"
"that is public virtue, that is the sublimest of all public"
"virtues."

FROM GEORGE PEABODY.

"Looking forward beyond my stay on earth, I see our"
"country becoming richer and more powerful; but, to"
"make her prosperity more than superficial her moral"
"and intellectual development should keep pace with her"
"material growth."

FROM NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

"Living in solitude till the fullness of time, I still kept"
"the dew of my youth and the freshness of my heart."

FROM PETER COOPER.

"The great object I desire to accomplish is to open the"
"avenues of scientific knowledge to youth, so that the"
"young may see the beauties of creation, enjoy its bless-"
"ings, and learn to love the Author."

FROM ELI WHITNEY.

"The machine it is true operates in the first instance on"
"mere physical elements to produce an accumulation and"

"distribution of property; but do not all the arts of
"civilization follow in its train?"

FROM HORACE MANN.

"The common school is the greatest discovery ever made"
"by man. It is supereminent in its universality and in"
"the timeliness of the aid it proffers."

FROM JAMES KENT.

"We ought not to separate the science of public law"
"from that of ethics. States or bodies politic are to be"
"considered as moral persons having a public will"
"capable and free to do right and wrong."

FROM JOSEPH STORY.

"The founders of the constitution with profound wisdom"
"laid the cornerstone of our national Republic in the"
"permanent independence of the judicial establish-"
"ment."

FROM GILBERT CHARLES STUART.

"The portrait of George Washington was undertaken"
"by me. It had been indeed the object of the most"
"valuable years of my life to obtain the portrait."

FROM HENRY WARD BEECHER.

"It matters little to me what school of theology rises or"
"falls, so only that Christ may rise in all his Father's"
"glory full orb'd upon the darkness of this world."

FROM WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING.

"I think of God as the father and inspirer of the soul;"
"of Christ as its redeemer and model; of Christianity"
"as given to lighten, perfect, and glorify it."

FROM JOHN JAMES AUDUBON.

"The productions of nature soon became my play-mates. I felt an intimacy with them not consisting of friendship merely, but which bordering on frenzy must accompany my steps through life."

FROM ASA GRAY.

"I confidently expect that in the future, even more than in the past, faith in an order which is the basis of science, will not be dissevered from an Ordainer which is the basis of religion."

SECOND ELECTION FOR HALL TABLETS HELD BY THE HUNDRED JUDGES IN OCTOBER, 1905.

At the Second Election held by the Hundred Judges of Names for Tablets in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, the following were duly chosen by a majority for each of not less than fifty one votes of all the Judges, to wit:

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, Sixth President of the United States.

JAMES MADISON, Fourth President of the United States.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, Lawyer, Statesman, Soldier, Author and Editor, served on Washington's Staff, to his victory at Yorktown and in the Suppression of the Whiskey Rebellion: was also in his Cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury. His name received 87 of the 100 votes of the Judges at this election.

LOUIS AGASSIZ received 82 votes, one of the highest number given. He was a great Naturalist famous as Professor of Geology and Zoology. Also as Author, Editor, Scientist and Explorer.

JOHN PAUL JONES, Soldier, Sailor and Naval Commander in the Revolutionary War for the United States. Afterwards he was Rear-Admiral in the Russian Navy and honored in the French Navy.

EMMA WILLARD, Founder of the Troy, New York, Female Seminary, in the year 1821, and its principal until the year 1838. She ranked as pioneer leader of the Reform for the Higher Education of Women; was Author of the most popular school books in the country of that period and long after, especially her Geography and Atlas. She was also an eminent Poet, author of the familiar song, "Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep."

MARY LYON, Founder of Mount Holyoke Seminary at South Hadley, Massachusetts, in the year 1836, and its principal until the year, 1849. She was a famed Educator and Scientist, devoted to the Reform of the Higher Education of Women.

MARIA MITCHELL, daughter of Wm. Mitchell, the American Astronomer. In October, 1847, she discovered a new comet. This was one of the most magnificent of the present age, first visible in the Western sky during the autumn of 1858. It had been but faintly observed in Europe. With other discoveries by her, this won distinction for her in the chief observatories there. On her home return she was presented with an elegant telescope by American women; and was the first woman elected to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. She served from the year 1866, until her death in 1889, as Professor of Astronomy in the Vassar College of Poughkeepsie, New York, founded in 1861, by Matthew Vassar for the Higher Education of Women, and which he endowed with a fund of \$778,000.

JOHN ADAMS AND THE TREATY ORIGIN OF OHIO.

By HON. GIDEON T. STEWART.

The victory of General George Washington with his American and French forces at Yorktown, Virginia, and the surrender of General Lord Cornwallis with his entire British army there, on October 17th, 1781, practically ended the decisive battles of the Revolutionary War, but did not then bring peace between the two hostile nations, for the reason that France and Spain were engaged in their own hostilities with Great Britain, and claimed to be necessary factors in all peace treaty negotiations between that power and the United States.

In September, 1779, about four years before the high trust was finally accomplished, John Adams of Massachusetts, was appointed by the American Continental Congress, then in session in the city of Philadelphia, Commissioner to negotiate a treaty of peace with Great Britain, which appointment he accepted on November 4th, 1779. He was one of the Committee of five who prepared and reported to that body the National Declaration of Independence which it adopted on July 4th, 1776; and was an active, influential member of it from its first session on September 5th, 1774. He was there a zealous advocate of the nation's independence, and chairman of the Board of War. Hence, the conspicuous confidence by that Congress, in his ability, integrity, and patriotism, when he was thus appointed by it, sole Commissioner to treat for peace with Great Britain, in the midst of the war. He had, before this time, served with approved success on a brief mission from the United States to France, in the year 1778.

But confident of success in its war of subjugation, Great Britain was indisposed to consider the claim of national independence so strongly represented by John Adams; and, with that, the proposed peace was promptly refused by it, as a leading purpose of his mission. The subsequent victory of Washington at Yorktown, tended to open the eyes and ears of the British nation to the subject.

Other causes of delay existed between the two countries in the progress of this negotiation, by the diplomatic interventions of France and Spain. Conrad A. Gerard was the first French Minister to the United States, and as such he had negotiated the treaty between France and the United States, of February 6th, 1778. He came to America that year and returned the next. While here, he was very active in his endeavors to control all negotiations of this country with Great Britain. In that treaty which he had procured with the United States, was interpolated an offensive and defensive alliance against Great Britain.

Benjamin Franklin was sent by the Continental Congress on a mission to France, in the year 1778, and co-operated with Gerard in negotiating this alliance with that power. In token of this personal esteem at the French Court, Benjamin Franklin received the King's picture set with 408 diamonds, which by will Franklin gave to his daughter Sarah Bache. He was then in his 76th year and requested Congress to send some other person to supply his place. Franklin had been highly honored in France during his embassy there, had obtained large loans and contributions of men, arms, and supplies which greatly helped to achieve the military and financial success of the infant republic in the Revolutionary War; and he felt obligations from this treaty with France, which Adams refused to recognize.

Great Britain, France and Spain, being unable to concur on terms of settlement between themselves, indefinitely postponed the negotiations for peace with Great Britain by the United States, until the year 1782, when the fall of the North ministry cleared the way for the treaty as between the two parties most directly concerned in it.

In the meantime, Congress evinced its confidence in John Adams further by his commission as a Minister Plenipotentiary to Holland to effect a loan and obtain a treaty of alliance, where he was opposed by the same treachery and guile on the part of the French and Spanish diplomats, with the same perfidious purpose, to prolong the war between Great Britain and the United States in the interest of the conspiring parties, and against that of the

new republic; but Adams bravely persisted in his effort, until after the surrender of Cornwallis, he was enabled to accomplish his mission to Holland, as he did, with remarkable success. On April 19th, 1782, he obtained recognition for himself and his government, and was formally installed at the Hague as minister of the United States; and from the Dutch bankers he procured liberal loans for its financial support. He then triumphantly returned to Paris, in October 1782, to resume his important duties as Treaty Commissioner to Great Britain.

The second French Minister, A. C. Luzerne, succeeding Gerard, pursued the same wily tactics, perverting the good feeling which he found existing toward his country in the Continental Congress and among the people of the United States, to the interest of France in continuing this war against Great Britain; and seeing the firm honesty of Adams in his trusts as Minister of the Republic in Europe, endeavored to supplant him by procuring substitutes more supple to the influence of France and Spain; but failing in that, by various expedients, he procured the appointment of additional Commissioners, as a pretense to represent more fully different sections of the republic, Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, John Jay of New York, Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, and Henry Laurens of South Carolina. The latter had before been appointed Minister to Holland, but was captured on his voyage to that country, by the British government, and was confined for fifteen months in prison. Jefferson failed to serve on the embassy.

The question which met the three acting Commissioners on the threshold of their proceedings, was the demand of France and Spain, then at war with Great Britain, to be included in the treaty negotiations with that power. Of the three, Franklin, alone, favored this demand, while Adams and Jay opposed it as a combination of hostile interests which, at the best, could only tend to delay and defeat the treaty.

Adams as Minister to France, and Jay as Minister to Spain, in the year 1780, had discovered the selfish designs of those two powers in their efforts to obtrude themselves on the treaty proceed-

ings of the United States: they fore-saw schemes to rob the young republic of its territorial and commercial rights and property, to divide them as common spoil between themselves, or to exact from Great Britain terms of compromise solely with and for themselves; and were convinced that better terms could be obtained by them in a separate treaty with Great Britain, entirely between the two nations, without the intervention of other governments. It was like a battle of three lions in a cage.

The position of Adams was well understood by his colleagues in the Continental Congress before his appointment as envoy to negotiate the treaty. In one of the early debates, he there said: "We should separate ourselves as far as possible and as long as possible from all European politics and wars." Upon that basis he firmly and persistently pursued his patriotic duty.

The position of Benjamin Franklin was as zealously, and at times, bitterly held to the contrary of Adams and in favor of France. The following letter written by Franklin when he was Minister from the United States to the Court of France, dated January 15th, 1782, at Passy, to David Hartley, and published in Franklin's Autobiography, (Vol. 3, page 37), evinces his strong opposition to a peace treaty with Great Britain without France being especially included in its negotiations and final terms of settlement:

"I received a few days since, your favor of the 2nd inst., in which you tell me, that Mr. Alexander had informed you, 'America was disposed to enter into a separate treaty with Great Britain. I am persuaded that your strong desire for peace has misled you, and occasioned your greatly misunderstanding Mr. Alexander: as I think it scarce possible he should have asserted a thing so utterly void of foundation. I remember that you have, as you say, often urged this on former occasions, and that it always gave me more disgust than my friendship for you permitted me to express. But, since you have now gone so far as to carry such a proposition to Lord North, as arising from us, it is necessary that I should be explicit with you, and tell you plainly, that I never had such an idea; and I believe there is not a man in America, a few English Tories

excepted, that would not spurn the thought of deserting a noble and generous friend, for the sake of a truce with an unjust and cruel enemy."

In a letter to John Jay, then U. S. Minister at Madrid, dated January 19th, 1782, Benjamin Franklin wrote: "Mr. Laurens being now at liberty, perhaps may soon come here, and be ready to join us, if there should be any negotiations for peace. In England they are mad for a separate one with us, that they may more effectually take revenge on France and Spain. I have had several overtures hinted to me lately from different quarters, but I am deaf. The thing is impossible. We can never agree to desert our first and faithful friend on any consideration, whatever. We should become infamous by such abominable baseness." (Bigelow's *Autobiography of Franklin*, Vol. 3, page 41).

But Jay had become pretty well informed as to the policy of Spain by the disclosures to him as Minister there, in its desire to share in the treaty negotiations; and as to the French policy, John Adams then defined it in these words: "In substance it has been this—in assistance afforded us in naval force and in money to keep us from succumbing, and nothing more; to prevent us from ridding ourselves wholly of our enemies; to prevent us from growing powerful or rich; to prevent us from obtaining acknowledgments of our independence by other foreign powers; and to prevent us from obtaining consideration in Europe, or any advantage in the peace but what is expressly stipulated in the treaty; to deprive us of the grand fishery, the Mississippi river, the western lands, and to saddle us with the Tories." (Morse's *John Adams*, 219, note.)

Of the actions of the Continental Congress in their servility to France, by their recorded instructions to the Peace Commissioners, John Adams afterwards wrote: "Congress surrendered their own sovereignty into the hands of a French Minister. Blush, blush! Ye guilty records, blush and perish! It is glory to have broken such infamous orders. Infamous I say, for so they will be to all posterity. How can such a stain be washed out? Can we cast a veil over it and forget it?" (do 226).

At the request, and too much at the dictation of the French Minister Vergennes, Congress instructed the Treaty Commissioners, "To make the most candid and confidential communications upon all subjects to the Ministers of our generous ally, the King of France: to undertake nothing in the negotiations for peace or truce without their knowledge or concurrence and "ultimately to govern themselves by their advice and opinion."

John Jay knew that France and Spain were acting in concert to defeat the claim of the United States for the free navigation of the Mississippi through the Spanish possessions, and he therefore united firmly with Adams against Franklin in the conflict between the Commissioners.

After the resignation of Lord North and the death of the Marquis of Rockingham, Lord Shelburne succeeded in charge of the colonies, in the department of Foreign Affairs in the British government, and he consented to treat with the Commissioners of the United States on the claims presented by them, without any reference to the claims of France and Spain, or the intrigues of Vergennes.

The French Minister complained in his home correspondence, of what he termed characters "so little manageable" as those of Adams and Jay.

Laurens, as a British prisoner in the Tower of London, could take no part in the treaty discussions or decisions, until he was released in exchange for Lord Cornwallis, which was just in time to be present at the close of the negotiations when he readily acquiesced in the majority voice of his associates.

This splendid diplomatic victory achieved by the iron firmness, integrity, and patriotism of John Adams and John Jay, was one of the most remarkable achievements in the political history of nations. They stood opposed to united forces not only of Great Britain, France, Spain and the United States, but to one of the most influential of their own members, and to the Continental Congress which had appointed them, trampling under foot its express instructions, acting in defiance of them: and yet because they knew that they were right, they persevered and triumphed. If either

of them had taken a step backward, or parted from the other, all would have been lost for which they contended. They first divided the forces opposed to them, by treating with Great Britain alone and by combining its interests with that of the United States, apart from France and Spain; and next by making a treaty opposed to the express instructions of the Congress which appointed them, in utter disregard of the consequences to themselves. They knew that their country would do them justice when the truth was known, and the vast benefits conferred by the treaty were realized, in contrast with the great evils which it prevented.

As Franklin was, at the same time when France was in war with Great Britain, Minister to France, and Treaty Commissioner to Great Britain, both then at war with each other, his internuncial relations were in conflict, and he should have declined the treaty mission; but the Continental Congress which appointed him to both, was involved in the same fatal fatuity, which demanded the sacrifice of their country, for an imaginary debt of gratitude to France. In his Farewell Address to the people of the United States, George Washington warned them against alliance with foreign powers and reliance on their friendships, when opposed to their own interests.

Both France and Spain conspired in the secret scheme that the thirteen states of the republic should be confined to their original limits, and that all the rest of the American continent should be divided in parts between them and Great Britain. The whole original area of this republic was only about 850,000 square miles and its population was less than four millions. It would have been a diminutive power like Switzerland and other small countries of Europe, strictly confined to their boundaries, and owing their continued existence only as balances of power between the great nations of Europe, subject at any time to their entire destruction, when the combined interests of these nations required it.

The Continental Congress insisted merely on independence for the republic of the United States, and threw all the rest of its vast interests and prospects into the hands of France, to control in

the treaty at its own selfish will and pleasure; trusting all to its seeming friendship at Yorktown. Facts afterwards revealed, taught the lesson so well repeated in the Farewell Address of Washington. It then transpired, that the French Ministers had sought to purchase the favors of both Spain and Great Britain, at the expense of the United States, to which they proposed only to extend a nominal independence. They proposed that the Ohio river should be recognized as the southern boundary of Canada and so conceded to Great Britain all North America above that line, including the control of the valley and waters of the upper Mississippi River, as a condition for conceding to France and Spain all the vast regions west and south from the Atlantic to the Pacific Oceans, except the narrow limits of the thirteen colonies as they stood at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, at Lexington, in April, 1775.

To accomplish this design, they secretly commenced a separate negotiation with the British government, so as to force the United States commissioners to accept terms so fixed in advance, by the three other parties to the proposed treaty. The firm attitude of Adams and Jay in refusing to admit France and Spain as parties to the treaty negotiation, defeated this conspiracy. A favorable change in the British Ministry greatly aided that success. On the resignation of Lord North, the two sections of the Whig party coalesced, both opposed to the admission of France and Spain as treaty parties, and were friendly to the United States. Lord Rockingham became Prime Minister, and with him came into office Shelburne, Camden, Grafton, Fox, and Conway, the Duke of Richmond, and Lord John Cavendish, all favoring the recognition of the independence of the United States, on terms of future amity with Great Britain.

As the French Ministers had plotted the union of the two Latin nations, against the two Anglo-Saxon nations, so the two latter began to see the necessity of combining forces and interests against the former. Spain had ceded the Floridas to Great Britain by the treaty of 1763, taking from France by secret treaty the vast region west of the Mississippi river. But Spain was again

at war with Great Britain and had retaken the Floridas, making some conquests in the region of Lake Michigan and claiming territory there. Hence the two Anglo-Saxon parties refused to recognize the Latin schemes in their treaty negotiations, and came to conclusions favorable to their own interests; while the French and Spanish Ministers retired, baffled and enraged.

France had been committed by secret treaty of alliance with Spain to continue its war with Great Britain until Spain could have Gibraltar, and would have so continued the war with the United States. Spain sought to exclude the United States from the Mississippi valley and river, but was ready to concede the monopoly of the Upper Mississippi region to placate Great Britain, in return for its desired services in the treaty conquest and robbery of the United States. Spain claimed the monopoly of the Lower Mississippi valley and river, to and with the Gulf of Mexico, holding that as a closed sea against the commerce of all other nations; and the control of the whole continent west to the Pacific Ocean, now filled with free and prosperous States of this great Republic.

The preliminaries of the treaty of peace were first arranged at the city of Paris in the year 1782, and were formally ratified and signed at the city of Versailles, in France, on September 3rd, 1783, by the American Commissioners, John Adams, John Jay, Benjamin Franklin, and Henry Laurens, and by the British Commissioner Hartley, which was ratified by the King of England on April 9th, 1784. This terminated the War of the Revolution, begun at Lexington April 19th, 1775, recognizing by act of Great Britain the independence of the American Republic as a member in the family of nations, first and promptly recognized by Norway, Sweden, and the Netherlands, and afterwards by France, February 6th, 1778, when its war policy so dictated.

By the treaty of Paris and Versailles, more than twice the extent of territory was acquired in absolute severalty, by the United States, compared with that proposed by France and Spain to Great Britain in 1782, including the right to the fisheries on the Canadian and Newfoundland coasts. The boundary was established

on the Saint Lawrence river system to the forty-fifth parallel, and thence following the highlands to the sea. The right to navigation of the entire Mississippi river was secured, with that of travel and trade across the vast domain to the Pacific Ocean.

The subtle and venomous intrigues of the two French Ministers, Gerard and Vergennes, with their many emissaries by whom they surrounded the Continental Congress, against John Adams, because his firm patriotism, mental acumen, and sterling honesty were in the way, failed in their main object to procure his recall, but succeeded in other particulars, defeating a treaty of commerce by him supplemental to that of peace. But when the success of Adams in this first treaty was known, Congress promptly restored that function, by the appointment of Adams, Jay, and Franklin to negotiate the commercial treaty with Great Britain, which was soon accomplished to the general satisfaction of Congress and the people of the United States.

Henry Laurens was president of the Continental Congress from the years 1777 to the year 1778. After he signed the peace treaty, his impaired health forced him to retire from public life, and he died in the year 1792.

It was a most extraordinary spectacle before the whole civilized world to see John Adams and John Jay, two of the four Commissioners from the United States standing so firmly on their moral convictions of duty against the powerful nations of France and Spain, and their most skilled diplomats, with the eminent American scholar and statesman, Benjamin Franklin, and almost the entire body of the Continental Congress which had appointed but was then opposing them, rejecting from their negotiations those two nations with all their diplomats and ministers against all the political influences at home and their professed friends in Europe, entering into single treaty with Great Britain on demands so astounding to all; yet in that battle of the giants, the two American heroes fought in the face of all the opposing conditions and forces, and bravely conquered, driving their country's enemies before them, and actually compelling the adoption of this grand treaty of such amazing magnitude. The revulsion of public sen-

timent in and out of the Continental Congress when the event was known, was universal and most enthusiastic. Years after, the popular song of "Adams and Liberty" was shouted and sung all over the land.

The grand treaty victory was complete, and without a parallel in the diplomatic annals of nations.

In the year 1785, John Adams was appointed first Minister of the United States to Great Britain, in which capacity he further proved himself always alert, brave, and patriotic. He returned home from that important mission, in the year 1788; and was the next year, 1789, nominated and elected first Vice President of the United States, with George Washington as first President, in which offices they were unanimously repeated for the second term, in the year 1793. At the end of that term, in the year 1797, John Adams was chosen second President of the United States, with Thomas Jefferson as Vice President.

During the years 1784 to 1789, John Jay who had stood so firmly by the side of Adams in the last part of the great treaty conflict, was honored with the office of United States Secretary of Foreign Affairs. In the year 1789, he was appointed by President Washington, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; and he continued to hold eminent positions in public life, from the hand of his grateful country, until his death in the year 1829.

By subsequent treaties with Great Britain, France, Spain, Mexico, Russia, and the annexations of Texas and Hawaii, the territorial area of over four million square miles was obtained by logical sequents, in the march of Republican expansion, which would have been unknown to history if the infant republic had been left in the straight-jacket prepared for it by the political conspirators of the four years in which John Adams fought with them and won his grand treaty victory of September 3rd, 1783.

Now we all see the glory of his life and achievements in their radiant results, shining out from Plymouth Rock of Massachusetts to the Golden Gate of California. Peace has its victories far greater than these of war, and the noblest of its triumphs are in its

conquests over war. Such was the peace victory achieved by Adams and Jay. Since the Napoleonic era, aggressive wars between civilized nations for the expansion or contraction of empires and republics, have been and will be largely superceded by the triumphs of treaties and the victories of peace.

The effect of this grand treaty on other nations was toward general and permanent peace. France relinquished its schemes of empire in the new world, and by one peace treaty of April 30, 1803, transferred to the United States, the vast territory known as the Louisiana Purchase, with an area of 1,182,752 square miles, for the price paid of fifteen million dollars, under the administration of President Jefferson, which event was celebrated in the World's Exposition at St. Louis, in 1904. Spain sold and ceded by peace treaty of February 22nd, 1819, to the United States, the territory of Florida, with an area of 58,680 square miles, for the price paid of five million dollars; and, on December 10th, 1898, the Philippine, Guam, and Porto Rico Islands, with an area of 133, 713 square miles, at the price paid of twenty million dollars. Russia sold to the United States, by peace treaty of March 30th, 1867, the territory of Alaska, with an area of 590,884 square miles, for the price paid of seven million two hundred thousand dollars. Mexico sold and ceded by peace treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo on February 2, 1848 (supplemented and affirmed by the Gadsden treaty of 1853), to the United States, the lands since formed into the States of California and Utah, and the territories of Arizona and New Mexico, for the price paid of eighteen million dollars, with an area of 393,960 square miles, being in proportion to area, more than double the price paid to Russia for Alaska, and more than three fold the price paid to France for the Louisiana Purchase.

The nation of Texas, on its application, was admitted as a State into the Union of the United States, on December 29th, 1845, with an area of 265,780 square miles. Hawaii was, on its application, admitted as a part of the insular territory of the United States, on August 12th, 1898, with an area of 6,617 square miles. Before the annexation of Texas, that had been an independent nation through more than nine years. Its war with

Mexico for its national independence ended with the battle of San Jacinto, on April 2nd, 1836, from which time it was conceded by Mexico, and acknowledged by France, England, Belgium, the United States, and other nations; and as such, it was peacefully admitted into the American Union. But after its annexation, a dispute arose of the state and Mexico, as to the boundary between them. Without time being given for peaceful treaty and adjustment of the difference, the slave-holding President of the United States, James K. Polk, at the demand of the Slave Power, ordered three generals of the United States army, with their separate commands, Generals Zachary Taylor and Stephen W. Kearney at the north, and General Winfield Scott at the south, to cross the disputed line and over into Mexico, evidently for conquest of the whole republic. As soldiers they obeyed the President, as commander in-chief of the armies of the U. S. though personally opposed to the object of the war when known to them subsequently. After a dozen or more great battles and victories by them, the capitol city of Mexico was surrendered, and the whole republic lay conquered and crushed at the feet of the Slave Power. This is known in history as the war of the United States with Mexico.

It did not involve the question of Slavery in Texas, for that had been before established in both its National and State Constitutions, through more than ten years, but it was plainly the question of the extension of slavery over all Mexico. The Whig Party, in a body, denounced this expansion of Slavery by the crusade of United States armies over a sister republic. The great Ohio orator, Thomas Corwin, in the United States Senate in his famous speech against the Mexican War, said as to those invading armies, in defiance of the cries of "treason" around him. "If I was a Mexican, I would welcome them with bloody hands to hospitable graves." The storm that swept over the north was too strong, and President Polk bowed before it. The armies were soon recalled. Its capitol city and every inch of earth covered by the invasion, were surrendered back to the sister republic; and by a treaty of peace the war ended where it had begun, at the boundary line in dispute on the Rio Grande River. After their return, Generals

Taylor and Scott both publicly denounced the object of the war on which they had been sent; and at the next Presidential election of the United States, General Zachary Taylor was nominated and elected President by the Whig Party, on a platform and policy utterly opposed to every extension of slavery. The relation of the two Republics since then has been of the most peaceful and friendly character.

But against the Slave Power which had caused the war with Mexico, the arm of Divine Providence came with avenging thunders. The Slave State of Texas, on February 1st, 1861, passed an ordinance of secession, and joined with the other ten seceding slave states in war against the Union. In that conflict the Slave Power was overthrown and utterly destroyed, so that not a particle or shadow of it now remains. The great Slave Power which made the war with Mexico, is now only known in the grave of history.

The same state of law and facts exist as to the war with Spain. It was begun solely on the part of the United States, to secure the independence of Cuba. That accomplished, the war ended by treaty of peace fully recognizing the independence of Cuba. It was followed by a treaty of purchase for other Spanish possessions, at the high price paid by the United States of twenty million dollars. The title so transferred was all by purchase and none of it by conquest. The wars since existing in those islands were no part of the war of the United States with Spain, but were incident to the progress of civilization and the enforcement of law and order there.

The treaty of peace achieved by John Adams and his associate commissioners with Great Britain, of September 3rd, 1783, was a peaceful exchange of charter rights and purchased titles in the hands of the two nations. Not an inch of the vast area in it, on either side, was claimed or conceded by military conquest, in the war closed between them, including the whole line of peaceful settlement and demarkation by them, afterwards followed and affirmed by the Oregon treaty of 1846, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. From all the law and facts of history, it is evident

that the United States as a nation, holds no part of its vast domain by armed force or war of aggression against any civilized people. As the light of the twentieth century dawned on our world, it revealed this great inter-ocean republic, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific, beneath these smiling heavens of God, without the clank of a slave's chain among its more than eighty millions of inhabitants; without the brand of war conquest on any of its historic records; and without the stain of human blood on the nation's title, throughout all its grand circumference.

John Adams and Thomas Jefferson were master spirits of the Continental Congress and able leaders in the cause of national independence. The chief draftsman of the Declaration of Independence was Jefferson, but Adams was potent in its substantial formation. Both of them agreed in the desire to place in that instrument the fundamental truths on which the coming constitution of the Republic should be predicated, especially as against human slavery and the slave trade. Accordingly in the original draft reported by the committee of five appointed for this purpose, by that Congress, the British monarch, George III, was arraigned before the whole civilized world, in these words struck out by the Slave Power in that body, with a stroke of false policy which saved Slavery and cost the Civil war: "He has waged cruel war against human nature itself, violating its most sacred rights of life and liberty in the persons of a distant people who never offended him, capturing and carrying them into slavery in another hemisphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thither. This piratical warfare, the opprobrium of infidel powers, is the warfare of the Christian King of Great Britain. Determined to keep open a market where men should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit or restrain this execrable commerce. And that this assemblage of horrors might want no fact of distinguished dye—he is now exciting those very people to rise in arms among us and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them, by murdering the people on whom he also obtruded them; thus paying off former crimes committed against the liberties of one people,

with crimes which he urges them to commit against the lives of another."

Through more than a century from the year 1760 to the year 1861, there was a continuing conspiracy between the Slave Traders of New England and the Slave Traders of Georgia, South Carolina and other portions of the South, to extend and perpetuate Slavery and the Slave Trade together, throughout the Colonies forming into states of the Republic. By intrigues of this conspiracy operating in the Continental Congress, that body was influenced to strike out from this original draft of the Declaration of Independence, as so reported by the committee of five, all its above quoted words, so that it was adopted and sent out to the world without that or any other condemnation of African Slavery and the Slave Trade.

Adams and Jefferson with other friends of the cause also succeeded in obtaining from the Continental Congress, in February 1777, then in session at Philadelphia, the unanimous adoption of the following resolution:

"Resolved: That it be recommended to the several Legislatures in the United States, immediately to pass laws the most effective for putting an immediate stop to the pernicious practice of distilling grain, by which the most extensive evils are likely to be derived if not quickly prevented." Although limited by its words to grain distillation, its moral effect was against the whole evil of the manufacture and traffic of intoxicating drinks. Having then no Constitution empowering it to enact and enforce such laws, that Congress could only appeal to the State Legislatures then holding this power, to exert it for the public good.

John Adams was the first President of the United States, who with his family, occupied the Presidential mansion in the city of Washington known as the White House, so called because it was painted white. Its cornerstone was laid in the year 1792 and it was completed in the year 1800, the third year of his administration, so that his home in it was brief, and he very gladly retired from it to his native home in Braintree (Quincy), Massachusetts. His wife, Abigail Adams, was one of the most admirable women that ever filled the place there, of "first lady in the land." She

was a daughter of the eminent divine, Rev. Wm. Smith, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, and died in the year 1818. Her letters to her husband were published in the year 1848. They are rich in literary and historic merit. In a letter from John Adams to her, he wrote this excellent appeal, evincing their mutual devotion to their home life, and the education of their children:

"The education of our children is never out of my mind. Train them to virtue. Habituate them to industry, activity, and spirit. Make them consider every vice as shameful and unmanly. Fire them with ambition to be useful."

Their eldest son, John Quincy Adams, who was sixth President of the United States, testified to the truth and value of his mother's response to this appeal, when he said that if the world had found any good in his life and character, it was all derived from the teachings and example of his mother.

The first White House was destroyed by the British army, which for part of one day, took possession of Washington, in the War of 1812, and burned a large part of the city. The second White House was completed in the year 1818, and was first occupied by President Monroe. It was occupied by John Quincy Adams in the year 1825, for four years.

Thomas Jefferson was Minister Plenipotentiary to France in and between the years of 1784 and 1789. Then returning to the United States, he entered the Cabinet of President Washington, as Secretary of State. He was Vice President of the United States under President John Adams, to the year 1801, when he became third President of the United States, which office he held for two terms. He then retired to his birthplace and home, at Monticello in the State of Virginia.

John Adams, at the close of his presidential term, retired to his birthplace and home at Braintree, (now Quincy), Massachusetts, where he lived to know that his son, John Quincy Adams, born there, had been inaugurated as President of the United States, in the year 1825.

John Adams and Thomas Jefferson both lived to witness the dawn of the fiftieth anniversary of the American Declaration of

Independence, in the event of which, both had borne so conspicuous a part. They differed with their usual zeal and ability, on questions arising over the Federal Constitution: but in their opposition to the Rum Power and its offspring, the Slavery Power, they never differed. Jefferson was perhaps more publicly pronounced, but at heart he was not more truly devoted, in defense of the equal rights and self-rule of the people, than was John Adams, so strongly affirmed by them both, in that great charter of freedom for the world. All personal asperities soon passed away and their old time friendship filled their declining years. Their written correspondence continued to the close of life, and finally, they both died at their homes, on or about the same hour of the same day, July 4th, 1826.

As the sad tidings spread abroad over their own and other countries, all true patriots and philanthropists bowed in mourning honors to their memories. Triumphant over death, the grand truths which they had so proclaimed in their lives, now inspire the souls of nations, and resound in the banner cries of Liberty and Reform, throughout the World.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS AND HIS WELCOME TO OHIO, IN THE YEAR 1843.

Ormsby M. Mitchell, was an eminent American scholar and military commander. He commanded the Department of the South, in the war for the Union against the Seceding States, through the year 1861, but died in the next year, of an epidemic fever caused by this service for his country. Numerous astronomical instruments were invented by him: and he personally made extensive observations of stars, nebulae, and solar spots. One of the most important of his scientific achievements, was the institution of the first Western Astronomical Observatory, at the City of Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1843. To aid this great enterprise, ex-President John Quincy Adams consented to personally attend and lay its corner-stone there, which he accordingly did, on Thursday, November 9th, 1843. His best way of travel then was an arduous one, for he was in the seventy sixth year of his age, and there were no

railroads on his route. He had to go chiefly by stage-coach; and his long solitary journey, with only the good end in his mental view, exemplified the patient, persevering heroism of his character. He arrived at the State Capital of Ohio, Columbus, on the 7th day of November, 1843, and was received as guest of the City at its chief hotel, the Niel House, built by the head of the famous Stage Company, Niel Moore & Co., where he had a public ovation on the next day. He then stood at the upper front of the hotel, giving and receiving the cordial hand-grasp of the large multitude of citizens who pressed up the steps to personally greet him. The Ohio State Journal of that day contained the following poem, composed for the occasion by a law-student in the office of Hon. Noah H. Swayne, a leading jurist of that City, and afterwards, from 1862 to 1881, a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. It was entitled "*Ohio's Welcome to John Quincy Adams*," and truly expressed the ardent sentiments of the people throughout the State, of honor and affection towards the venerable statesman, and of gratitude to his father, John Adams, second President of the United States, to whose eminent diplomatic talents, and most faithful labors through four years as Treaty Minister Plenipotentiary to Great Britain, the State of Ohio owes its very existence in the world:

OHIO'S WELCOME TO JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

(By Gideon Tabor Stewart).

Old Massachusetts' Eagle yet,
Hail from his aerie'd rock!
That mounting form hath often met,
In years ago the shock,
When fell Detraction storm'd and Hate
Tugged fiercely at his fame:
Think ye he reck'd their venom's prate,
Or quaked for his good name?
Go, mark him well. How braved he then,
Seek from himself reply.

Aye read it in his conquering mien,
And still all glorious eye,
Look now on him, unscathed, unshent,
As when his pinnon first assayed
Its strength above his native glade;
Or when in primal vigor bent,
It beacons through mid-firmament.
Bird of gray plume, say whither now,
Goes forth thy soaring eye?
Turns it as erst to Kingly halls,
For mission firm and high?
No, for I mark thine aged ken
Seeks not as wont, the sun;
But o'er the broad and prairied West
Its compass deepens on,
To where the blue Ohio's sheen
Breaks through its folding wing,
Broods the Hesperian City Queen,
A stately, gorgeous thing.
Why goes that glorious pilgrim forth
At this time-weary hour?
What new-orbed sun is mounting now
To spell him with its power?
Ask where Ohio's star is seen
Whence dun Occasus lies,
Blazing from high with solar sheen,
A cresset in the skies,
Not with a feebly waxing ray
Dim struggling from the cope of day,
For, like Minerva sprung from Jove,
Sun-born and armed her car she drove.
Yes, he hath sought our glorious State
To gaze before his eye wax dim,
On fairest germs of highest fate,
That from this peopled empire great,
Their seer-like presage lend to him,
And he is here, what greeting his?

Floating of banners? Trumpets' breath?
Trail of bright arms? Nay, what were this,
But a mock pantomime of bliss?
The joy of free hearts claims a voice,
And hand seeks hand when hearts rejoice.
Such welcome speaks Ohio's choice,
Hear what the Western Empress saith:
Relic of olden worth, thy step
Falls pleasant to my ears.
With soul of pride I gaze on thee,
Scion of Pilgrim years.
That form unbowed by Time's rude hand,
Still stately as of yore;
That step whose vigor ceaseth not,
Firm as in years before;
That eye whose living luster quelled
Oft-times the hardiest foes,
Looks forth as though its calm, clear light,
No shadow ever knows,
Still, still the same, in youth or age,
All hail from thy far pilgrimage!
And is this he whose clarion voice
Rang out long years ago,
With thoughts that burned and words that scathed
His own and country's foes?
In years when my now peopled realm
No human sound awoke,
Save when from some grim ambushed rock
The deadly war-whoop broke:
Or savage shout, or stealthy tread,
Stirred in the sullen wold?
Yes, he is one of those whose might
Gave to our age its mould.
Whose high and eloquent command,
Reared empires in this forest land.
And is this he who thrice went forth
Charged with a nation's weal,

To dictate peace in Kingly hall-
And hush wars horrid peal?
Yes, this is he, New England's sage,
With intellect whose scope
Strikes at the farthest goal of mind
Where human thought can cope.
And still though Age has looked on him,
His mind has never yet waxed dim.
And is this he whose hand hath strung
With master skill the lyre,
And poured its living chords along
The bard's impassioned fire?
Who sang of vanquished Erin's Kings,
A lay of olden time.
When Ocean's Emerald Isle was won
By Albion's art and crime,
And Treachery's arm laid waste her land
With Rapine's torch and Murder's brand?
But numbers sweeter thence aspire
When gentler themes commove.
Or in bereaved Affection's hour
Consoling Mother love:
Or waking strains for Beauty's bower,
Of merry note and kindly power.
Still through the mists of Time his eye
Reveals its minstrel fire:
And still the founts that inly lie
The Old Man's heart inspire.
And is this he whose name once filled
The land with its acclaim,
When by a shouting people borne
To its high place of fame?
When he stood forth our Nation's head,
The guardian pilot of its helm,
By millions loved, by all obeyed,
The honored chieftain of our realm?
Yes, Statesman, Poet, Chieftain, Sage,

Stand bodied forth in thee.
High Fame, from her empyreal urn,
Has poured her sunshine free
Upon that head, time-bleached and bare:
Lo still its luster lingers there!
And is this he whom late we saw
Poised in our Congress Hall,
Where quaking hearts and craven tongues
Plotted the Old Man's fall,
And threat'ning voices clamored him;
All lion-like at bay,
Spurning the chains base hands had forged
On soul and lip to fray,
While despots fiercely struggled there
To ban and bar the free heart's prayer?
And lo! a censure scroll appears.
Accursed each minion lip
Which stirred not with the breath of scorn,
When that foul damning scrip
Breathed out on air its ghost of Hate.
Aye, doubly cursed each one,
Whose recreant tongue would visit not,
Those who his ancient fame would blot,
With the heart's malison.
Yes, Adams, when all hostile tongues
Which then maligned that fame,
Shall blacken in Oblivion's maw,
Thy ever-living name
Will rise o'er their forgotten dust,
A Nation's pride, a People's trust.
Behold the man! Yes he has come
To consecrate that art
Which here would raise a dwelling place,
Whence Science may impart
Her starry lore, plucked from the skies,
To guide man through their mysteries.
Magician, lay that hand of thine

Upon yon quarried base,
And straight a pillared dome shall rise,
A tower of beauty in my skies,
From whose far-beaming face,
The firmamental night shall flee;
And mighty Space all gorgeous lie,
In its unbosomed majesty.
Aye bid it rise, for it shall stand
A monument of thee:
And may its light abroad this land,
Be shed as true and well,
As ever, on thy country's shrine,
Thy mind's rich luster fell."

Public receptions with official addresses were rendered to John Quincy Adams, at Columbus, Cincinnati, Dayton, Lebanon, Newark, and other cities through which he passed in the State, on his way and return. He was met at Cincinnati by delegations from St. Louis, Louisville, Frankfort and other cities inviting visits from him, with a personal request from the home of his friend, Henry Clay at Ashland, all which he declined for the reason that the next session of Congress was very near, and he had no time to spare for personal purposes and enjoyments. He said that he had traveled a thousand miles to perform a high duty and had not turned from his route to visit any place.

In Cincinnati, he arrived at the hotel selected by the City for his reception, the Henrie House, in the afternoon of Wednesday, November 8th, where the Gazette of Thursday, described his arrival and reception as follows:

"THE WELCOME."

"The booming of the cannon at half past twelve o'clock, yesterday, announced the arrival of John Quincy Adams at Mount Auburn, the beautiful village north of Cincinnati. Quickly the word sped throughout our city, and as quickly our citizens gathered in front of the Henrie House where he was to be welcomed by the Mayor of the city. This area was filled early, and, as the

gathered throng, which followed him from the corporation line, poured into it, the dense mass looked like a sea of human beings. At half past one, Mr. Adams reached the Henrie House, and soon after appeared on the balcony, when the welkin rang with the shouts of welcome! The Mayor, Henry E. Spencer, then addressed Mr. Adams. The effort was a happy one. A native of the sod, and familiar with the growth of the west, he referred—eloquently referred—to its past progress and its present advancement.

“The Mayor’s address was received most enthusiastically; when the applause subsided, Mr. Adams spoke in reply as follows, in a manner characteristic of all true greatness—with simplicity, directness, and earnestness. His heart was full. He felt what he said, and others felt for and with him. More especially was this the case, when he replied to the Mayor’s allusion to his venerated father, in tones and language so touchingly eloquent it produced a thrill in the mighty multitude, and in nothing was their sympathy so strongly expressed, as in the deep stillness which reigned while he thus spoke:

“MR. MAYOR AND FELLOW CITIZENS:

I have lived a long life, public and private, during three fourths of which I have been witness to the birth, the rise, and the progress, of a people, over that which I first knew to be a wilderness, and which has already become what might now be termed an empire. I have known the territory which now constitutes the State of Ohio, as a wilderness, in possession of the savage and original proprietors of the country. Fifty years have passed away since the tears streamed from my eyes at the loss of dear bosom friends, upon a field which now constitutes part of your flourishing State. I have seen in the sequel of that transaction, the men of that savage race has performed, subdued by the superior discipline, education, religion and military power of my country. I have, subsequent to that, seen the establishment, by the Revolutionary Congress of the United States, of the North West Territory. And there, with a joy which has never yet forsaken my bosom, I have seen implanted the race who have declared unto their posterity,

through all the lapse of time, that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall exist in that territory. I have seen that principle implanted in the elementary principles of your existence as a State. Under the provision of that principle of the ordinance for the government of the North West Territory, I have seen the State of Ohio spring into life. On the same day in which it was my fortune to enter the Senate of the United States, as a Representative of one of the oldest original States of this Union, on that same day I took by the hand two members of the Senate of the United States from the State of Ohio. From that time forward, a space of 40 years, I have witnessed the growth of that State. And in the vicissitudes of human life, and making allowance for the imperfections which belong to human nature, in the light of those principles which I hope may never be eradicated from the bosom of man, I have seen the people of the State of Ohio, not always right, but always intending to be right, and always advancing in prosperity, in happiness, in virtue, and everything that can give glory to a people. All this I have seen without indulging the hope of ever personally witnessing her progress, or her territory itself. It is so far distant from the place of my nativity—there was so little occasion to call me here—occupations numerous and oppressive made it so improbable that it would ever be in my power, that I had always believed I should be able only to admire at a distance, and not come to the enjoyment of personal observation.

“In the course of the last summer, being on an excursion some distance from my own State, one of your immediate fellow-citizens came to me with an invitation from a society formed in the bosom of your city, for the erection of a building, to be dedicated and devoted to the purpose of human improvement by the acquisition of knowledge in the firmament over our heads: the society of which he was a member having passed resolutions inviting me to come and take part with them, in laying the foundation of that building which I hoped would tend to the improvement of the condition of man on earth. On receiving that invitation, all difficulties and objections vanished from my mind. I could not possibly refuse. Every obstruction in the way vanished before a hope that I should be permitted to take part in a step which I believed

would tend to the advancement of knowledge upon earth, and the glory of my country. I have come among you, fellow-citizens, on that account, but in coming here, little did I expect to meet a multitude like this now before me. Little did I expect the mark of respect which your Mayor has done me the honor to show in your name. The purpose for which I came among you is not yet accomplished: but before the sun of tomorrow shall go down in the West, I hope it will be. And for myself, permit me to say, if I should not live to see the light of another day, there would be none more glorious on which to die.

"Allusion has been made, fellow-citizens, not only to the services, which with good intentions, it has been my fortune to bestow on you, as a portion of the country, but also to those which have been rendered to the same country by my father. In the act of the Legislature of the territory north west of the river Ohio, they formally and solemnly acknowledged the services which he had rendered to this Union and to them, by refusing the proposition of the British Commissioner for the negotiation of a peace, which would have bounded the territory of the United States upon the Ohio.

"Fellow-citizens, any testimony of regard from my countrymen, for any services ever rendered by myself, touches my heart in a manner which never can be forgotten. But to that which refers to the services of my father, any thing which regards myself is, in the comparison, as dust in the balance. I know it is true—from the lips of my father I heard it more than once, that the greatest enjoyment of his life was the acknowledgement by Ohio of the services he had rendered on that occasion. With regard to my services, I trust, fellow-citizens, that they are not *yet* entirely concluded. I still entertain a hope, from the disposition which my fellow-citizens of the Congressional district to which I belong, have shown to place me as their sentinel upon the watch tower of the Constitution, that it may yet be in my power to render some slight service to them and to you. But whatever that may be—whether or not my services may hereafter be of any importance to them or you—the remembrance of your kindness to me, this day, will remain with me till the last drop of blood shall cease to cir-

culate in my heart. And with this I trust you will permit me to add my prayer to Almighty God, for his blessing upon you and your posterity so long as time shall last."

"Warm was the greeting of the people when Mr. Adams concluded! Hearty and enthusiastic his reception! One deafening shout spoke out their joy and the honesty of their welcome! The day was fine and the welcome to the venerable patriot was a glorious one, marked by the deepest enthusiasm, and unattended by any untoward event, calculated to mar the happiness of the occasion."

LAYING THE CORNER-STONE.

The *Cincinnati Chronicle* of Friday November 10th, contained the following account of laying the Corner-Stone of the Observatory on the day before:

"Though the day promised fine weather yesterday, at sunrise, the echoes of the cannon had hardly died away, before the clouds began to pour down rain, which continued during the forenoon. Notwithstanding this, the procession was formed according to the programme, and proceeded, accompanied by an immense concourse of people to the Observatory hill, where the important ceremony of laying the Corner-Stone was performed. The procession was formed on Broadway, and moved down Broadway to Front, down Front to Main, up Main to Sixth Street, and east on Sixth Street to the M'Adamized road of the Observatory, and from there to the summit of the hill. Notwithstanding the inclemency of the day, the procession was, on the whole, the best one we have seen in Cincinnati. The Military we never saw to better advantage. Their appearance and discipline were both good. The *Astronomical Society* turned out well, and, we should think, numbered three or four hundred members, thus demonstrating the truly *republican principle* on which this Scientific association was formed. As this long array passed through the streets, it was surrounded by a vastly greater assemblage, which filled the sidewalks, and windows of the houses. As we moved through Main Street, it seemed as if every store and building had been crowded

chiefly with ladies, who showed their smiling faces through the windows. A white streamer stretched across Sixth Street on which was inscribed "John Quincy Adams, the Defender of the Rights of Man."

"When the procession reached the McAdam road which ascends the hill, they saw long roads of carriages and footmen ascending, and great numbers of persons who had already reached the summit, standing on the brow of the hill. When the train entered the enclosure, the military opened ranks, and the order was inverted. The Board of Control, followed by Mr. Adams and suite, entered first, and proceeded to the platform erected on the stand from which the speech would be delivered. At this period the rain poured down heavily, and Judge Burnett, President of the Society, announced to the audience, that the delivery of the discourse prepared by Mr. Adams for the occasion, would be postponed to this day, in Wesley Chapel, and that the ceremony of laying the Corner-Stone only, would be performed: Mr. Adams then descended to the spot selected as the site of the Corner-Stone, which was formally laid. Under the Corner-Stone was deposited a number of documents. Mr. Adams made remarks appropriate to the occasion, which formed, we believe, the last paragraphs of his regular address; but that being postponed, and hoping to favor our readers with the whole, we shall attempt no regular report of the fragment. At the close Mr. Adams made this remark, 'that "Here in a State where, from the Lakes to the Ohio, were exhibited the evidences of growth, liberty, education, refinement, and virtuous dispositions, he had come, and we were assembled to lay the foundations of a building devoted to Science, devoted to the contemplation of the starry Heavens. Here, at least, would arise one Light House of the Skies! From the St. John to the Sabine—from the hills of Neversink to the Columbia River, there was no one Observatory, unless one erected by foreign money. Here at least, we were assembled to lay the foundation of one which we might hope would aid in the cause of Science and Improvement in after ages. This duty I now proceed to perform.

"This Corner Stone I now lay in the United States of North America, in the State of Ohio, in this City of Cincinnati, on the

9th day of November, 1843. And now I ask a blessing from Heaven on the Observatory and Members of this Society, on the People of this City, of this State, and these United States of North America."

"The Procession then returned to the City and the ceremonies of the day were closed. At about half past seven P. M., a Torch Light Procession of the thirty Associations and fifteen hundred Firemen of the City moved through the streets to a point where Mr. Adams was received and escorted to the Ladies' Temperance Tea Party. The night was dark and damp so that the lights produced the utmost possible effect. Not less than two thousand persons were assembled outside and inside of the grounds when Mr. Adams entered, and as he ascended the steps, one long and spontaneous cheer rang through the air."

As described by the press reporters, although in his 76th year, he appeared to be in full possession of his intellectual faculties, in excellent health, the crown of his head bald and shining, and in the words of the Poem, radiant with the sunshine of Fame, "Lo still its luster lingers there!" John Quincy Adams was born in Quincy, (formerly Braintree, the birthplace of his father John Adams, of John Hancock, and other distinguished patriots), on July 11, 1767. He graduated at Harvard University in 1788, and was admitted to the law profession in 1791. From 1794 to 1797 he was United States Minister to Holland, and from 1797 to 1801, Minister to Prussia. From 1803 to 1808, he was United States Senator from Massachusetts. In 1809 he was Minister to Russia, and in 1814 Minister to England. From 1817 to 1825, he was Secretary of State under President Monroe. In 1825 to 1829, he was President of the United States. In the Plymouth District of Massachusetts where he lived, he was elected Representative to Congress in 1830 and there continuously re-elected until his death which occurred at his post of duty in the Capitol at Washington, on February 23, 1848. He was one of the Commissioners who negotiated the Treaty of Ghent.

The personal Diary of John Quincy Adams carefully continued by him throughout his public life, filled many volumes, and is a compendium of many important events in his own history and that

of the nation. It appears from this, that in September, 1830, a prominent citizen came to him with the suggestion that he might, if he wished, be elected from the Plymouth, Massachusetts district, to the National House of Representatives in Congress. This acceptance of the position, the citizen said, "instead of degrading the individual would elevate the representative character."

To this Mr. Adams replied, that he "had in that respect no scruple whatever. No person could be degraded by serving the people as a Representative in Congress. Nor in his opinion would an Ex-President of the United States be degraded by serving as a Selectman of his town, if elected thereto by the people." This fact being known, his election resulted by a vote for him of 1817 out of 2565 votes then cast. This was repeated through the period of about sixteen years to his death. He took his seat in the House as a member of the twenty-second Congress, in December 1831. Although a National Republican in Party, (afterwards named Whig), he disclaimed all partisan connection, and declared himself independent in politics. He served as chairman of the Committees on Manufactures and Foreign Affairs, and in other important positions of that body. One of his first acts there was to present fifteen petitions signed by many citizens of Pennsylvania, for the abolition of Slavery and the Slave-trade in the District of Columbia, which on his motion was referred to the Committee on the District of Columbia. This was followed by thousands of petitions through the sixteen years, signed by hundreds of thousands of the people, causing discussions, which the friends of Negro Slavery attempted to suppress by many artifices, parliamentary threats and persecutions, opposed by wonderful perseverance, and frequent success, which formed a continuous conflict throughout his Congressional career for the rights of Free Petition, Free Speech and Free Press, on the Slavery question.

On May 18, 1836, a resolution was adopted by a vote of 117 to 68, requiring that "all petitions, memorials, resolutions or papers relating in any way or to any extent whatsoever, to the subject of slavery or the abolition of slavery, shall, without being either printed or referred, be laid upon the table; and that no further action whatever shall be had thereon." Mr. Adams, when

his name was called rose and said "I hold the resolution to be a direct violation of the Constitution of the United States, the rules of this House, and the rights of my constituents." This was enforced as a standing rule of the House and regularly in each new Congress, was met by the motion of Adams, for many years, to rescind it, which was voted down as a matter of course. It, however, made up the issue of Slavery against the people, on which Lincoln was elected first to Congress, and afterwards to the Presidency of the Nation. The sound of the slave-drivers whip over the heads of their Representatives and Senators in Congress, recoiled in thunder votes from the ballot boxes of the North, "*Quos Deus vult perdere, prius dementat.*" Motions and resolutions were presented by pro-slavery members to remove Adams as chairman of the House Committee on Foreign Affairs, to inflict on him a censure from the speaker in the presence of the House, and to expel him from his seat as a member of the House in Congress. To them all he answered, "I defy them. I have constituents to go to who will have something to say if this House expels me. Nor will it be long before the gentlemen will see me here again." These personal attacks on Adams only resulted in his honor, and his active enemies in several instances afterwards became his eulogists and friends. In the year after his return from Ohio, on December 3, 1844, he made his usual motion to strike out the House rule which forbade the reception and consideration of Anti-Slavery petitions, and called for the yeas and nays. A motion was made as usual to lay his motion on the table, and upon that the question taken by yeas and nays, resulted 104 in his favor against 81, and his motion was not laid on the table. The question then put upon it resulted in 108 against 80; and he wrote in his diary, for that day, the record of his victory with the words, "Blessed, forever blessed, be the name of God." The next week anti-slavery petitions were received and referred to the Committee on the District of Columbia. But crowned with this victory for the glorious Right of Petition, his life was near its end. On November 19, he was struck by paralysis when, in the city of Boston.

Morse in his biography of John Quincy Adams, (pages 308-9), says:

"He recovered from the attack however, sufficiently to resume his duties in Washington some three months later. His reappearance in the House was marked by a pleasing incident; all the members rose together; business was for the moment suspended; his old accustomed seat was at once surrendered to him by the gentleman to whom it had fallen in the allotment, and he was formally conducted to it by two members. After this, though punctual in attendance, he only once took part in debate.

On February 21, 1848, he appeared in his seat as usual. At half-past one in the afternoon, the Speaker was rising to put a question, when he was suddenly interrupted by cries of "Stop! Stop! Mr. Adams!" Some gentleman near Mr. Adams had thought that he was striving to rise to address the Speaker, when in an instant he fell over insensible. The members thronged around him in great confusion. The House hastily adjourned. He was placed on a sofa and removed first to the hall of the rotunda, and then to the Speaker's room. Medical men were in attendance but could be of no service in the presence of death. The stern old fighter lay dying almost on the very field of so many battles and in the very tracks in which he had so often stood erect and unconquerable, taking and dealing so many mighty blows.

"Late in the afternoon some inarticulate mutterings were construed into the words, "thank the officers of the House." Soon again he said intelligibly, "*This is the last of Earth! I am content!*" It was his extreme utterance. He lay thereafter unconscious, till the evening of the 23d, when he passed quietly away. He lies buried under the portal of the church at Quincy beside his wife, who survived him four years."

In the year 1825, when John Quincy Adams was President of the United States, the first Railroad in the whole North and South American continent, was projected by Gridley Bryant, and constructed from the City of Quincy, four miles in length to the nearest tide-water at the Atlantic Ocean, by steam power, on iron rails. This was done by the enterprise of John and John Quincy Adams, co-operating with other citizens there. The power of steam had

been employed before this, on rivers, in the year 1818 on the Great Lakes, and across the Atlantic Ocean to Liverpool, in the year 1819. Robert Fulton had used it on a steamboat in the year 1807, but it had not before the Quincy Railroad been so employed on roads. The next Railroad in history, was begun in the year 1827, at some mines in Pennsylvania, to the Lehigh River. Stephenson's locomotive proved a success in the year 1829; but the next year there were only twenty-three railroads operating in all the United States. The Quincy Railroad was the first movement in history, to connect the two Oceans, Atlantic and Pacific, beginning with that first link of four miles and followed by lines from various points, extending across the Continent, under the inter-oceanic system now being repeated by our Government at Panama. In all enterprises of City, State, or Nation, the two Adams, father and son, were conspicuous leaders during their lives, giving their influence and efforts of head, heart and hand, for promoting the public good. Now that little road of four miles, has multiplied into a massive system of hundreds of thousands of miles on this continent, of which the United States holds more than half of all in the world. The City of Quincy was so named from Josiah Quincy an eminent patriot of the American Revolution.

As a writer and orator John Quincy Adams, when eighty years of age, was not less potent than before. He was known as "The Old Man Eloquent." He was still the powerful advocate of many great national reforms. He was a member of President Monroe's Cabinet as Secretary of State. He there advocated the full political independence of all the South American continent and people, and the result then was, the so-called Monroe Doctrine, in their favor against all the encroaching powers of Europe. When he succeeded Monroe in the presidency, he further advocated the Pan-American Union, including the total abolition of the African Slave-Trade. He largely influenced the Supreme Court of the United States in its decision of the Amistad African Slave case, holding that black captives had the right to rise on their kidnappers, when taken from a foreign country where they were free men, and not bound by treaties with Spain. He also, as President, Sena-

tor in Congress, and Secretary of State, asserted the religious freedom of all the people. He denounced the Holy Alliance of European rulers against the freedom of American citizens of all states, races, and religions. In one of his Presidential Messages to the Senate, he said:

"The Congress of Panama is believed to present a fair"
 "occasion for urging upon all the new nations of the"
 "South, the just and liberal principles of religious"
 "liberty; not by any interference whatever in their in-"
 "ternal concerns, but by claiming for our citizens whose"
 "occupations or interests may call them to occasional"
 "residence in their territories, the inestimable privilege"
 "of worshipping their Creator according to the dictates"
 "of their own consciences."

In his famous address at New York, on "The Jubilee of the Constitution," at its fiftieth anniversary, he asserted the integrity of the Union against the doctrine of State rights. Then first uttered by the Southern Slave Power, John Quincy Adams.

"The Declaration of Independence and the Constitution"
 "of the United States are parts of one consistent whole,"
 "founded upon one and the same theory of government,"
 "then new not as a theory, for it had been working itself"
 "into the mind of man for many ages and been especially"
 "expounded in the writing of Locke, but had never be-"
 "fore been adopted by a great nation in practice. The"
 "grossly immoral and dishonest doctrine of despotic"
 "state sovereignty, the exclusive judge of its own obli-"
 "gations, and responsible to no power on earth or in"
 "heaven for the violation of them, is not there. The"
 "Declaration says, "it is not in me. The Constitution"
 "says "It is not in me."

This was the issue fought out many years after, between the forces of Grant and Lee, and decided for Liberty and the Union on this platform of the Declaration and the Constitution, one and inseparable, as proclaimed by Adam over eighty years ago.

He was also an ardent advocate and exemplar of the Anti-Rum Reform. With most of the ex-Presidents of the United States at

that time, he signed the following Presidential Protest against the traffic and use of ardent spirits, then the common form of Rum.

"Being satisfied from observation and experience, as well"
 "as from medical testimony, that ardent spirits, as a"
 "drink, is not only needless, but hurtful; and that entire"
 "disuse of it would tend to promote the health, the virtue"
 "and the happiness of the community; We hereby ex-"
 "press our conviction that, should the citizens of the"
 "United States, and especially all young men, discon-"
 "tinue the use of it, they would not only promote their"
 "own personal benefit, but the good of the country and"
 "the world."

In a public address at his native place of Quincy, he said to his fellow citizens:

"I regard the Temperance movement of the present day"
 "as one of the most remarkable phenomena of the human"
 "race, operating simultaneously in every part of the"
 "world for the reformation of a vice often solitary in"
 "itself, but as infectious in its nature as the smallpox, or"
 "the plague, combining all the ill of war, pestilence and"
 "famine. Among those who have fallen by intemperance"
 "are many respected for their talents and worth and"
 "exalted among their neighbors and countrymen."

John Quincy Adams with members of Congress, formed and for many years vigorously sustained, a Total Abstinence Society in that body, against the use of Ardent Spirits, which exerted a great influence on legislation there and throughout the nation, against the destroying evil. He gave a cordial welcome and support to the eminent Catholic Temperance Evangelist Father Theobald Matthew and other world-workers in the cause. In the great uprising of the millions in the Baltimore Washingtonian movement, and other organized Temperance Societies he was an active and earnest supporter. It is a crown of transcendent glory to both John Adams and John Quincy Adams, that thus more than eighty years ago, they stood out in the highest places of the nation, as the lion-leaders of both the Anti-Slavery and Anti-Rum reform. Now the one giant evil is dead, but the other is yet at the apex of

its infancy. The most melancholy of all the results of the great civil war of 1801 was the suspension of the Temperance Reform and as a consequence, the prodigious increase of the Rum curse, permeating all departments of the body social and politic.

While he and his father before him, occupied the White House at Washington, they strictly inhibited ardent-spirits from its tables, and made the President's home sacred to Temperance, as a cardinal virtue of the nation. They caused laws to be enacted largely protecting the Indian tribes, the District of Columbia, and all the Territories of the Republic, from the poisonous and debasing effects of Alcohol. This continued with all the Presidents, until Andrew Johnson was made President by the hands of a drunken assassin. Since then, except the one term of Rutherford B. Hayes, the White House has been a palace of the Rum Power, social and political, inviting to its feasts the Rum representatives of all nations; and the chief financial income of our government has come to it from the red hands of rum-murder.

The most melancholy of all the results of the great civil war is the suspension of the Temperance Reform, and hence, the prodigious increase of the Rum Traffic. But notwithstanding the black war clouds that so long impended over us, the rainbow of hope is again in our skies. In this twentieth Christ century, there are hopeful signs of a grand resurrection of the Temperance Reform in the organized action of Christian Women throughout the world; in the rapid union of patriots by the million, at the ballot box; and the voice of a vast majority of the people of all nations, races and religions, now so loudly pronounced against the Rum Power, as the crime of crimes, the shame of civilization, and the evil above all other evils, demanding its total prohibition. The voices of John Adams and John Quincy Adams as from their graves against it, will be heard and obeyed, for the salvation of our country and the world.

Some Relics and Reminiscences of the Fifty-Fifth Ohio Infantry.

BY HARTWELL OSBORN.

“Happy is the man who recalls his ancestors with pride, who treasures the story of their greatness, tells the tale of their heroic lives, and with joy too full for speech realizes that fate has linked him with a race of goodly men.”—*Goethe*.

The future historian who shall turn the pages of the Firelands Pioneer will be interested in those which record the great uprising of the loyal people of the North to defend the existence of the Union.

In preparing a history of the Fifty-fifth Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry a number of original documents were discovered, some of which were of value as historical matter both to the historian and the genealogist. In order to preserve these for future use this paper is written.

The original papers are numbered and will be safely placed in the Archives of the Firelands Historical Society in Norwalk, where the descendants of those who toiled to make the state and of those who fought to preserve it may read the story of those painful but glorious days.

True history is made out of such original documents as these, which, although of minor interest in our day may become the prized treasures of the future.

Upon April 12, 1861, the guns of Fort Sumter woke the nation to action, and President Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand men. The fatal field of Bull Run upon July 21, 1861, announced to the people of the North the magnitude of the struggle—and the President called for five hundred thousand men.

In response to this call the Fifty-Fifth Ohio was organized.

In this connection it is interesting to note the following letter:

(Original No. 1.)

War Department, Washington, July 27, 1861.

Col. Geo. H. Safford, Norwalk, Ohio.

Sir: The regiment of infantry which you offer is accepted provided you have it ready for marching orders in thirty days. This acceptance is with the distinct understanding that this department will revoke the commissions of all officers who may be found incompetent for the proper discharge of their duties.

You will promptly advise Adjutant General Thomas at Washington the date at which your men will be ready for mustering and he will detail an officer for that purpose.

By order of the Secretary of War,

JAMES LESLEY, JR.,

Chief Clerk, War Department.

Upon the same date Hon. Saml. T. Worcester, M. C., wrote Col. Safford from Washington as follows:

(Original No. 2.)

Washington, July 27, 1861.

Geo. H. Safford, Esq.

Dear Sir: I called at the War Department this morning and obtained the enclosed order which I now forward to you. I had seen Mr. Cameron in regard to it the evening previous. You will of course determine for yourself whether you will be able to comply with the conditions of the order by having the regiment organized and ready for acceptance in thirty days. Many regiments are at this time now being offered and it would seem to me according to present indications that all would be very sure to be tendered, within the next thirty days which the Government will be able or willing to accept. But I leave the whole matter to your judgment and discretion.

Very truly yours,

Samuel T. Worcester.

P. S.—In your letter to me you said nothing in respect to yourself or anyone else being appointed *Colonel*, and your name

being put in the order need make no difference. The name of any one else as I suppose may be substituted for yours, if you wish to have it done, and when the regiment is organized any one as I suppose upon whom the officers can agree will hold the office of commander of the regiment. The order I have sent you is as I understand it the usual form of such orders in like cases. For any instructions that you may need I suppose that Adjutant General Thomas will be the proper channel of communication.

Col. Safford upon August 25th was preparing for a visit to Columbus to interview Governor Dennison, as is evident from the following:

(Original No. 3.)

Norwalk, August 25, 1861.

Hon. Wm. Dennison.

Dear Sir: The bearer of this, Geo. H. Safford, Esq., my friend and Townsman, visits Columbus at this time to confer with you in respect to the enlisting and organizing a volunteer regiment of infantry in Huron county, and its vicinity. He will submit to you a list of the names of Field Officers whom he desires to have appointed with the testimonials in their favor to which I beg leave to call your attention. Mr. Safford will personally explain to you his plans and prospects in respect to the enterprise and I commend him to your confidence as a gentleman earnestly engaged in the cause in which he is enlisted and in whose statements you may fully confide. Hoping you may look upon his application and efforts with favor, I remain,

Yours faithfully,

SAMUEL T. WORCESTER.

It is evident that the citizens of Norwalk were deeply interested in the plan of raising the regiment, for Col. Safford carried with him to Columbus not only Judge Worcester's letter to Governor Dennison, but he also carried the following petition to the Governor which contains the names of some of the most prominent residents of the village.

(Original No. 4.)

To His Excellency Gov. Denison:

The undersigned citizens of Huron county respectfully recommend to your Excellency the appointment of A. G. Sutton as Colonel, Geo. H. Safford as Lieut. Colonel, and Calvin Carr as Major in a regiment of Infantry to be raised in Huron and Erie counties and vicinity. We have full confidence in saying that the above named are men of patriotism, honor and ability, and possess the necessary requisites to entitle them to said appointment. The undersigned would further represent that under said appointments a regiment would soon be raised and ready for active duty. The undersigned would further request your Excellency to authorize the establishment of a camp at or near Norwalk, Ohio, being of opinion that said camp can be established and said regiment organized and filled for active duty with as little if not less expense to the state than would be incurred by sending them to other camps.

J. F. Dewey, Treasurer Huron Co., G. M. Cleveland, Sheriff Huron Co., I. S. Coe, P. M. at Norwalk, Asa R. Hillyer, Geo. Q. Adams, Probate Judge, James Brown, Recorder of Huron Co., J. C. Curtis, Jr., Clerk H. C. P., H. Beardsley, J. Beardsley, Jos. M. Farr, W. O. Parker, Samuel T. Worcester, R. T. Rust, Justice Peace, E. A. Pray, Justice of the Peace, John Kennan, C. S. Parker, F. A. Wildman, O. Jenney.

The omission from the above paper of Charles L. Boalt is accounted for by the following letter which is characteristic of the writer, showing his intense interest in the movement and his ardent desire for its success:

(Original No. 5.)

Norwalk, O., August 26, 1861.

Gov. Dennison:

A petition was presented to me this morning for signature asking you to authorize the raising of a Regiment with Mr. A. G. Sutton as Colonel, Geo. Safford, Lieut. Colonel, and Mr. Carr as Major.

With the last named gentleman who resides at Sandusky City I have no acquaintance personally. All speak well of him.

As to the two former I would very willingly have signed the petition but for the fact that I think the age and infirmity of Mr. Sutton preclude the probability that he has the physical ability to endure the hardships of actual service. He was in the Mexican War and all accounts give him great credit for his conduct and bravery. From what Mr. Safford tells me I presume the main object in putting forward his name was the aid it will be in raising the Regiment and that he does not contemplate qualifying.

I deemed it proper to make this explanation rather than sign the petition.

Very respectfully,

C. L. BOALT.

Other citizens were deeply interested in this movement as the following letter, dated August 26th, indicates:

(Original No. 6.)

Sandusky, August 26, 1861.

Geo. H. Safford, Esq.

My Dear Sir: I am glad to learn that you are engaged in raising a regiment for the war, and I earnestly hope you will meet with complete success.

I do not know much of the *modus operandi*, and am not fully informed as to your plans, but I suppose it is necessary that a Colonel be appointed in the first instance. In my opinion you ought to receive and ought to *accept* that appointment yourself. I am impressed with the belief that you will succeed in raising your men better in that way than in any other which has been suggested; and knowing your capacity and energy I am prepared earnestly to recommend your appointment.

I am well acquainted with Mr. Carr. You will find him to be a man of decided energy and activity and always faithful and true. He will make an excellent officer.

Yours truly,

W. F. STONE.

The result of Col. Safford's visit to Governor Dennison at Columbus is seen in a copy of General Order No. 51, Adjutant General's office, dated August 31, 1861.

(Original No. 7.)

I ————— do solemnly swear that I will bear true allegiance to the United States of America and the State of Ohio, that I will serve them honestly and faithfully against all their enemies or opposers whatsoever, and observe and obey the orders of the President of the United States, and the orders of the officers appointed over me, according to the rules and articles for the government of the armies of the United States. So help me God.

Attest:

HEAD QUARTERS, OHIO MILITIA.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Columbus,, 1861.

Sir:

Yours of is received.

Enclosed please find authority for recruiting a Company. It is important that no time shall be lost in filling it up to the full numbers. It is to be regretted that the quota of Ohio is not more rapidly supplied. With a vigilant and active enemy we must be prompt.

Should you fail in the attempt to recruit a full Company within the time, communicate to this office your progress, and let it be then determined whether it is best to continue the attempt or unite the men recruited with some other Company. Do not permit the labor expended in recruiting to be lost in the vain desire to command a Company. Be careful to avoid any rivalry with others who may be recruiting in the same neighborhood. Remember that it is of the first importance that all who are willing to enlist shall be secured to the service. That man is little better than a traitor who permits his selfish ambition to interfere with the increase of the army. Have such men as are willing to enlist, though your Company be not made up, mustered into the service.

When fifty men are recruited, they may be mustered as the nucleus of a Company, and a First Lieutenant may be mustered with them. He may be afterwards chosen and commissioned as Captain. The Captain and Second Lieutenant are mustered when the Company is full.

For obvious reasons, no subsistence can be allowed while recruiting. The Government allows transportation and subsistence when the Company is started for camp, *and not before*. Men who cannot support themselves, may be sent into camp, mustered into service, and then subsisted.

There are in a Company of Infantry, 1 Captain, 1 First Lieutenant, 1 Second Lieutenant, 1 First Sergeant, 4 Sergeants, 8 Corporals, 2 Musicians, 1 Wagoner, and not less than 64, nor more than 82 Privates.

Make report of progress as often as once in each week to this office.

Certificates of Transportation to be only used for forwarding recruits into camp.

Respectfully, your obd't Servant,

.....
Adjutant General.

To

HEAD QUARTERS, OHIO MILITIA.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Columbus, August 31, 1861.

General Order No. 51.

Great injury is done to the recruiting service in Ohio, by the attempts of unauthorized parties to enlist volunteers. This injury is augmented by the efforts of those who are duly authorized, to raise too many companies in the same neighborhood.

The result is that many fractions of companies are formed and none completed, competition becomes violent, angry feelings excited, until the strife ends in an entire and permanent demoralization. All good citizens are invoked to prevent this disastrous competition, and exert their influence to harmonize and

consolidate into full and effective companies all the patriotic men disposed to serve their country.

Immediate information of all unauthorized proceedings of this kind is earnestly solicited, with the names of the parties and the facts in the case.

No one will be authorized to enlist companies of volunteers without producing evidence of good moral character, and all letters heretofore issued will be considered as cancelled on the expiration of the time to which they are limited.

This Department desires it to be expressly understood, that after a company is formed, and before it is mustered into service, the members will have an opportunity of indicating their choice of officers, and the choice will in all ordinary cases be approved by the Governor of the State.

For the information and encouragement of those who desire to enlist, the following conditions of the service are made known,—all volunteers will be disbanded at the close of the war. During service, an allowance of \$3.50 per month is made for clothing, and that which is supplied by the Government is of the most durable kind, and at the lowest wholesale prices. Mounted men can furnish their own horses and equipments, and receive forty cents per day for the use and risk, or the Government will furnish to them if desired.

Every volunteer who may be wounded or otherwise disabled in the service, will be entitled to the same benefits as are or may be conferred on persons in the regular service. The widow or legal heirs of such as die, or are killed in the service, will receive their pay and allowances due, and the sum of one hundred dollars in addition. Those enlisted men who serve for two years or during the war, are entitled, when discharged, to a bounty of one hundred dollars.

Camps of rendezvous are established in various parts of the State under the command usually of the Colonel of the Regiment there organizing. Persons may proceed singly, or in squads, if they choose, to any of these camps and select the company they prefer to join, or unite with companies already forming in their neighborhood for such regiments as they may choose to go into.

The Government provides transportation and subsistence after leaving the place of enlistment.

No additional cavalry or artillery companies can be accepted at this time, but there is pressing need of all the Infantry companies that can be recruited.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

C. P. BUCKINGHAM,
Adjutant General of Ohio.

In September arrangements were made to include companies which were being recruited in Seneca county, especially at Tiffin. A letter from D. F. DeWolf (original No. 8) is an indication:

Tiffin, O., September 5, 1861.

G. H. Safford, Esq., Norwalk, Ohio.

Dear Sir: Our regiment (49th Ohio Infy.) is nearly full. But I think there are others who will be as willing to go if a good staff can be got up. How are you doing? Please let me know. How far have you got things settled upon? Have you an order? Do you want a company from this region? Of course we can do nothing until this regiment is off. But they promise to be off on Monday or soon after, and by the time they are off we want to know whether another company is needed in our neighboring regiments.

Please let me know at once how far you have progressed in your organization, etc., etc. I think and so do my friends that a company can be raised here yet.

Very truly yours,
D. F. DEWOLF.

Another offer to raise a company is indicated in a letter from Z. Surles. (Original No. 9).

4 Corners, Huron Co., Sept. 17, 1861.

Col. Geo. H. Safford.

Dear Sir: Do you want any assistance in raising your Regiment, if so, send me an order to raise a company and *it shall be done.*

Z. SURLES.

Upon September 17, 1861, Col. Safford received a letter from Frank C. Long (original No. 10) which illustrates the interest which even the boys took in the war preparations:

Bellevue, September 17.

Dear Sir: If you want a drummer boy in your regiment I will go. I am 4 feet 8½ inches high and thirteen years, one month and eight days old and I can drum very well. I should like to go very much and if you will take me send me word.

FRANK C. LONG.

One would like to know whether this patriotic boy succeeded in his endeavor to serve his country.

Col. R. P. Buckland wrote Col. Safford on September 18th introducing his nephew, Henry W. Buckland, who wished to raise a company for the 55th Ohio. (Original No. 11).

Fremont Ohio, September 18, 1861.

Col. Geo. H. Safford, Esq., Norwalk, Ohio.

Dear Sir: This will be handed to you by my nephew, Henry W. Buckland,* who wishes to consult you about raising a company for your Regiment. Henry volunteered under the three months' call and has paid considerable attention to military matters. I can say for him that he is an active energetic young man.

Yours truly,

R. P. BUCKLAND.

The following letter from C. B. Gambee of Bellevue illustrates the tribulations of a recruiting officer. (Original No. 12).

Bellevue, September 21, 1861.

Col. G. H. Safford.

Dear Sir: I met Mr. Marsh yesterday at Weaver's Corners, he tells me that he has been to work since Tuesday and has not got a man, the country is full of recruiting officers. I also saw the other man (Sloan) that has been recruiting for me and he is about discouraged.

*Henry W. Buckland served during the war in the 72d Ohio Vol. Infy.

I tell you it is going to be pretty hard work to raise a company about this town. When I last saw you, you spoke to me about a friend of yours at Huron that wanted an order for raising a company. I wish you would write him immediately or send him word to come and see me if he can get 25 or 30 men, I can make an arrangement with him that would be satisfactory. You will please write me by return mail, his *name* and the place he lives. Major J. C. Lee speaks here this evening. Can't you come over.

Truly yours,

C. B. GAMBEE.

P. S.—I wish Gov. Dennison was obliged to recruit men, for a week. I am satisfied the first hard work he would do after that would be to *issue* a proclamation of a draft.

C. B. G.

In spite of his forebodings Col. Gambee enlisted a full company and his company was the first to be mustered in as a company. (Original No. 13).

Col. Geo. H. Safford. Bellevue, September 28, 1861.

Dear Sir: I intend to go into camp on Monday next. Will be there on the 10 o'clock train. Will probably have 60 or 70 men. If I need any farther instructions please write me by return mail.

Truly yours,

C. B. GAMBEE.

P. S.—Have you blankets provided for the boys.

Progress in enlisting men is indicated in a letter to Col. Safford from Capt. Wood, mustering officer. (Original No. 14).

Toledo, Oct. 1, 1861.

Colonel:

I shall be in Norwalk Tuesday October 8th, to muster into service such troops of the 55th Regiment as may be presented to me. You will therefore collect all the men of your regiment that you can and have them in camp on that day.

Respectfully,

E. MORGAN WOOD,

Capt. U. S. A.

Lieut. Col. Geo. H. Safford, 55th Regt. O. V. U. S. A.
Norwalk, Ohio.

There is no evidence that Capt. Wood mustered into service any of the 55th Ohio. One of the original muster rolls of the regiment dated Dec. 31, 1861, bears the signature of Capt. Belknap of the 18th Regt. U. S. Infy, as mustering officer.

(This muster roll accompanies this paper.)

Upon October 10, 1861. Lieut. Col. Safford issued his General Order No. 1. (Original No. 15).

General Order Number One.

Headquarters 55th Reg. O. V. U. S. Army.

Camp McClelland, Oct. 10, 1861.

By command of Lieut. Col. G. H. Safford, D. F. DeWolf,
Adjutant.

No Colonel of this regiment having reported for duty, Lieut. Col. Safford hereby assumes command.

In entering upon the duties of the organization of this regiment he trusts that every individual of the command fully appreciates the importance of observing the first duty of a soldier: Obedience to command—without which there can be no efficiency.

Cleanliness is next in importance and captains of companies are especially enjoined to see that the men under their charge pay especial attention to the duty with this view—frequent inspection will be made to see that the request is complied with. The hair will be kept short.

The officers are required to appear at all times in uniform when on duty.

No member of the regiment will be permitted to leave their quarters until in camp, and after which time the camp except on duty, without a written consent setting forth the necessity of absence, signed by the company commander, countersigned by the Col. or Adjutant, and with officer's verbal authority, for a time less than twelve hours, when they must register their name with the Adjutant when and time of return, in a book to be kept for that purpose, for longer time the army regulations will be strictly followed.

The attention of the regiment is called to the Articles of War that will be read to them from time to time and especially to those portions relating to desertion, profanity and drunkenness, the observance of the Sabbath. Officers are enjoined to suppress all irregularities.

The following calls are established until further notice:

1st. Reville at 6 A. M.

2d. Breakfast, 6:30 to 7:30 A. M., alternating each day with the several companies as assigned.

3rd. Drill at 8 A. M.

4th. Guard mounting at 8:15 A. M.

5th. Recall at 9 A. M.

6th. Drill for officers, 2 P. M.

7th. Drill, 10 A. M.

8th. Recall, 11:30 A. M.

9th. Dinner, 12 A. M. and 1 P. M.

10th. Drill, 3 P. M.

11th. Recall, 5 P. M.

12th. Supper, 5 and 6 P. M.

13th. Reville at sunset.

14th. Tatto, 8:30 P. M.

15th. Taps, 9 P. M.

All commissioned officers are expected to attend Reville, Tattoo and Roll Call as often as possible when it will not interfere with their duties as recruiting officers.

Upon December 10th Chaplain Cowles accepted appointment as chaplain of the regiment. (Original No. 16).

Bellevue, Ohio, Dec. 10. 1861.

G. H. Safford, Lieut. Col. 55th Regt. O. V.

Dear Sir: Yours of the present date informing me of my election to the chaplaincy of the regiment of which you are in command is received.

You are hereby informed of my acceptance of the appointment.

Truly yours,

J. G. W. COWLES.

The organization of the regiment was effected upon October 17, 1861, and after nearly three months of drill and discipline it left its camp at Norwalk on January 25, 1862, and reached Grafton, W. Va., on January 28. Upon February 3rd the command moved by R. R. to New Creek, Va. (now called Keyser, W. Va.), arriving in a snow storm. The following order, (Original No. 17) will recall to the survivors of the regiment the forbidding conditions of that journey.

Head Quarters, Camp Lander.

New Creek, Va., February 3, 1862.

Lieut. Col. Safford, 55th Ohio Infantry.

Sir: You will order your men to remain in the cars until five o'clock tomorrow morning.

By order of Acting Brig. Gen. Dunning.

Lieut. C. W. SMITH,

Acting Asst. Adj. General.

The expedition of the regiment to Moorefield, Va., is vividly recounted in a letter from Lieut. Col. Safford to his wife.

(Original No. 18.)

New Creek, Va., February 14, 1862.

My Dear Wife: I have just returned from Moorefield, forty-two miles south of here, a very strong secession town, and where the enemy had a force of 800. We made a forced march, leaving this point on Monday the 10th at 12 M., and reaching our position opposite town on the morning of the twelfth just at daylight. We found the enemy drawn up ready for us, on the opposite bank of the South Branch of the Potomac. Our force consisted of 600, 55th Ohio; 400, 73d Ohio; 250, 5th W. Va., and only 100, 1st Va. Cavalry and two guns, Barnett's 1st Ohio Artillery all commanded by Col. Dunning, 5th Ohio. The enemies force we supposed to be 1,500 it was not probably over 800. All Cavalry but one regiment infantry. The town is in a valley with a brawling river on the west of it or rather three rivers coming together at this point and forming two islands by the circuitous windings of the river at the very place where we were to ford it making three streams larger than the river at

Milan and very rapid indeed. The road we came up leads down through a deep gorge in the mountain and landing us on an open plain of bottom land directly in front of the town and in rear of which on an elevated plateau about twice as high as the houses near the enemy.

The sun was just shining and its rays glanced from their sabres and bayonets, a glistening efulgence presenting a formad-abel and gorgeous sight. Some of our boys declared there were 3000 of them. Our artillery moved down into an open bottom, unlimbered and gave them a shot, it did not take effect, they gave one grand hollow for Jeff Davis. Two more were sent and another time they shouted, then we gave them a discharge from two six pounders at once, and such a scattering you never saw. They supposed because that the 3 first shots did not hit they were out of our range and had gotten into a camp. We saw them piling up the dead or wounded. We then suspended for a few moments to see what they would do, for we feared to make many such shots for fear of searing them away too soon, and we wanted before they went to let them taste a little of the doses the boys had in their enfields for them. This had its desired effect for they came out and commenced firing at our boys, who just at this time were crossing the river in the wagons. Soon after they opened on us with their infantry and for thirty-seven minutes there was just as sharp firing on boath sides as I want to see.

The bullets flew like hail and to us about as harmless, for only 4 were wounded on our side and none killed. The shots went either over our heads or struck the ground before reaching us. They did not have very good arms and no artillery. They are no military and are cowards besides. Had they any skill or pluck they could ent us all to pieces.

Give me 800 men and their position and knowledge of the country and I would defy 4 regiments.

I forgot to tell you in order, how they fired on us in the night 3 miles down the river where had been a ferry and where we expected to cross. Some of the soldiers foolishly built fires and which enabled them to see us from the other side of the river to which point they had sent two companies to harrass

and annoy us if we should attempt to ford the river. It was our boys first experience and being fired on at night is decidedly annoying. If any thing will make cold shivers come over one it is this. Two volleys from our boys silenced them and they only wounded two of our men. We learned next day that we killed two for them. As I have stated their infantry sustained a fire on us for 37 minutes when our boys having got fully into position on the Island gave them such shots as told and they returned to their holes in the mountains and many of them into a hole in the ground. We ascertained for certain that we killed 17 wounded some 50. The last discharge from our cannon was a splendid one.

Some commanding officer said to have been a major, presented himself on the brow of a hill about one mile off, there were two or three horsemen with him. The captain of the gun discovered with his glass that he was making defiant attitudes at him as much as to say shoote if you dare. He did shoote and we saw the man and horse fly in all directions litterly torn to attoms.

We then formed our regiment in colums and marched into the streets of their town being satisfied that were scattered so as not to return. Col. Dunning sent word that we should take possession of the town and that if they fired on us in the streets he would sack plunder and burn it up. They replied if he was barbarian enough he could burn the town and if he followed them far enough they would fight him.

We marched on and myself and Sullivan were the first to enter their main street. We led the colum in. Our regiment being allowed to take the lead and as it was divided I commanded one division and took especial care to make the best time and so reached our end of the town, first. The town was deserted by most of the men. The ladies and darkeys were all in the streets and I must say the colored population were the only ones to welcome us. There was a great display of ivory, the largest I ever saw. But the ladies, how bitter, they could not restrain their wrath. Especially as we notified their sons and husbands that we demanded them as prisoners of war. We took 40 prisoners, examined all the building and seized all arms

and munitions of war. I have a few trophies for the boys, a shot gun for Charley, a pistol for Will and a solid salt spoon for Mame also an Eppulet for some one. We found 300 of Jeff Davis cattle in and around Moorefield and down the river besides any quantity of horses and mules.

I believe I must close. I have said nothing of myself. Our casualties are only 4 wounded, none dangerous. I was close to one boy who was shot in the face he fell like a heap. I got off my horse, took his gun, ordered him to the ambulance and felt savage, but I only got 2 shots for the scamps were gone. As to Jack, he did not like the whistling of the bullets and to be candid I guess I stood fire better than he did. The feeling of going into action is curious and not to be described that once over and one can stand it as well as he could go about any other business. I thought nothing of danger after first 10 minutes and we are all proud today that the 55th behaved like veterans. Every man did his duty and with one single exception not a coward did I see. I must close I will write you more tomorrow and send a map of the field.

Till then yours,

G. H. SAFFORD.

After the Moorefield "campaign" the regiment returned to Grafton and were encamped on a flat piece of ground on the river bank where an epidemic of measles broke out and ran through the command. Surgeon W. A. Hammond U. S. A. made an unfavorable report on the conditions and commented severely on some of the officers of the regiment. The following letter written in August, 1862, (Original No. 19) is a defense of the officers and is both interesting and valuable:

Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio, Aug. 28, 1862.

The undersigned having seen the report of William A. Hammond, Asst. Surgeon U. S. A., dated Grafton, Va., March 10, 1862, concerning the sanitary condition of the 55th O. V. I. and believing great injustice is done to the Col., Lieut. Col., and Major of the regiment in that report, hereby submits the following statement of facts:

The crowding of so many men in tents was not the fault of the field officers as every effort was made by them to secure a sufficient number of the Sibley tents.

It is said in that report that "the tents have not been struck since the regiment has been in Grafton, and consequently the ground over which they are pitched must be reeking with gaseous emanations from the men."

If Doctor Hammond had known that it had stormed nearly every day while we were at Grafton, up to the time he visited us, he would hardly have advised the striking of the tents, to pitch them again in the storm upon other wet ground. But we know when we could have a few hours of sunshine the tents were ordered to be thrown open and the ground thoroughly aired.

We believe there is no regiment in the service where the field officers have done more for the comfort and health of the men than in the 55th O. V. I. Not having the control of the weather they could not prevent storms of snow and rain, and being under the command of superior officers they were obliged to pitch the tents for the camp upon such ground as had been assigned.

F. A. WILDMAN,
Capt. Co. D.

When the command returned from Moorefield to New Creek it brought with it two negro boys, Dave and Ham Hamlin, who remained with the command in spite of efforts to return them to their owner as indicated in the following note:

(Original No. 20.)

Head Quarters Camp Lander,
New Creek, Va., Feby. 16, 1862.

Col. Lee, 55th Ohio Vol. Infy.

Sir: I have understood that there are two black boys, slaves of Mrs. Pugh in your encampment.

If so I desire that they be delivered up to Mr. Violate, who is authorized to return the same to their legitimate owners.

S. H. DUNNING,
Actg. Brig. Gen., Commanding.

The forbidding conditions of the camp at Grafton made the members of the band very homesick, which brought forth the following letter. (Original No. 21).

Camp Kelly, Grafton, Va., Mch. 11, 1862.

To Adj. Gen. Geo. L. Hartsuff.

Dear Sir: We understand that some nineteen members of our regimental band together with two persons whose names you will not find enrolled as members of the band have petitioned for a discharge from service.

We beg leave respectfully to suggest that all but seven of these men are healthy, robust individuals, able to do any kind of service required of them, that much pains was taken to secure the best teacher of instrumental music in our part of the country to lead the band and instruct them, many of them being at the organization of the regiment beginners, that the remaining five members, including the leader, are anxious with us to keep up the band, that none of the regiments in this part of Va., and which are likely to be brigaded with us have a band, that this one in consequence of the labor bestowed upon it by its efficient leader, and upon its organization by those who were active in getting up the regiment is now a good well drilled band.

For these and many other good reasons we hope that the efforts of a very few *homesick* swaines may not be effective in depriving the regiment, probably the brigade of a good band. A few are very homesick. These have induced other members to send in their names, of all which we knew nothing till it was done. Otherwise a little counsel would have counteracted the disorganizing influence. Hoping for your favorable consideration of the above suggestions made at the request and in behalf of the field and line officers of the regiment.

I remain very truly yours,

D. F. DEWOLFE, Maj. 55th Regt. O. V. I.

The good ladies of Norwalk remembered their soldier boys at the front by sending them boxes of good things to eat.

(Original No. 22.)

Soldiers Aid Society of Northern Ohio,
Central Depot, 95 Bank St.,
Cleveland, O., March 31, 1862.

Lieut. Col. Safford, 55th Regt. O. V. I., Grafton, Va.

Dear Sir: We have this day shipped per C. & P. R. R. as freight, marked Lieut. Col. Safford, Grafton, Va., 1 Box, containing as follows:

2 cans concentrated chicken, 12 cans fruit, 7 lbs. dried fruit.

Upon their arrival you will please sign the accompanying receipt and return same by mail to

MRS. B. ROUSE, Pres't.

Upon March 31st the camp at Grafton was abandoned and the regiment took a B. & O. train for Green Spring. Lieut. Col. Safford wrote Gen. Schenck at Cumberland for instructions as to the disposition of sick men and received the following reply.

(Original No. 23):

Head Quarters Cumberland Division,
Mountain Dept., Va.,
Cumberland Md., April 1st, 1862.

Colonel: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of above date, and in response have to inform you that the sick may be sent to Cumberland. No man, however, will be received without his descriptive list and papers correctly made out.

You will push on to Romney and get established there soon as possible.

All communications, Colonel, addressed to these Head Quarters must come directed to the officer having charge of the business, the subject calls for, and not to the general commanding, as many papers of these Head Quarters go to the Department Head Quarters. I want them to be strictly correct.

I have the honor to be, Colonel,

Your most Obt. Servt.,

DONN PIATT,
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

Lieut. Col. G. H. Safford,

Col. Comdg. at Camp Schenck, etc., etc., etc.

The formal order to move from Grafton to Romney is contained in special order No. 32, dated Cumberland, Meh. 31st, 1862. (Original No. 24.)

Head Quarters Cumberland Division,
Mountain Department,
Cumberland, March 31, 1862.

Special Order No. 32:

V. Lieut. Col. George H. Safford, commanding the 55th Regt. Ohio Vol. Inf'y, having reported for duty at these Head Quarters, is directed to proceed forthwith with his command, by railroad, to Green Spring station, and thence to march to Rômnëy, by way of Springfield and the wire bridge across the south branch of the Potomac.

Selecting the most eligible and defensible position for his encampment at or near Romney, he will there establish the regiment as a force of observation and for protection of the country against all attack or aggression from that direction.

VI. Captain F. W. Hurtt, A. Q. Master at Cumberland is ordered to make all needful arrangements for the establishment of a supply train for the commands stationed at Springfield, Romney and Moorefield, and to furnish the regimental and detached commands as far as practicable with proper and proportional transportation.

By command of Brig. Gen. Schenck.

DONN PIATT,
Asst. Adj. Genl.

Capt. Gambee marched with the right wing of the command from Green Spring to the Wire Bridge beyond Springfield on April 3d and reported the next day. (Original No. 25.)

Camp Fremont, Va.,
April 4, 1862.

Lieut. Col. G. H. Safford:

I proceeded with the right wing of the 55th Regt. for Springfield and arrived there at 2 o'clock, P. M. April 3d. Cos. D, I & C went into camp in accordance with your order. I marched

A & F to the Wire Bridge. We encamped near the Battery, on a high bluff. Capt. DeBeck says it is 400 feet above the river. The position is a strong one naturally and would be a fine place for a fight, the men stood the march better than I expected. Yesterday one Co. of the 3d Md. Regt. went to Romney and are now there.

The teams with our tents and baggage did not reach here in time to return to Green Spring Run last night, they go back this morning, so I presume you will be here tomorrow with the left wing.

Truly yours,

C. B. GAMBEE.

Gen. Schenck pushed the command on to Romney upon April 5th. (Original No. 26.)

Hd. Quarters, Cumberland.

April 5, 1862.

Lient. Col. Safford, 55th Ohio Rgt.:

It is important that you move forward your command to Romney at once. If you cannot take all your regiment then take half first with company of Cavalry and one section of Battery and the remainder as soon as possible—by order Brig. Gen. Schenck.

DONN PIATT,

A. A. G.

(Endorsement.)

Hd. Quarters, Wheeling, Apl. 5th, '62.

Col. Safford, 55th Ohio Regt.:

Detail reported, were they ordered by Maj. McCrea. If not, by whom. By order Maj. Gen. Fremont.

H. THRALL,

A. A. G.

Upon April 26th Lient. F. H. Morse acting as Quarter Master made a certificate concerning the death of a confederate, Col. Isaac Parsons. This officer had a fine house near Romney and was highly esteemed by the confederate General Stonewall

Jackson. The circumstances attending his death are not recorded. (Original No. 27.)

Romney, 26th April, 1862.

We, the undersigned, have personally examined (at the request of the family) the dead body of the late Isaac Parsons and find no evidence of gun-shot wounds or any other violence on him.

Signed,

WM. FIREY,
Capt. Co. B, Maryland Cav'ly.
CAPT. C. W. SHEARER,
Co. B, 3d Regt. P. H. B.

Witnesses:

Wm. Vance,
Geo. W. Washington.

I certify that the above is a true copy of the certificate originally made as to the death of Col. Parsons.

F. H. MORSE,
Lt. & A. A. Q. M.

Romney, Va., May 12, 1862.

The usual friction between the surgeons and higher officers is illustrated in the letters from Col. Safford to Head Quarters at Wheeling with reference to "certificates of disability" and the replies. (Original No's 28 and 29.)

Head Quarters, Mountain Department,
Wheeling, Mch. 30, 1862.

Colonel: I respectfully return your letter respecting "Certificates of disability" with the endorsement of the medical director thereon, which you will read and return to these headquarters. There has been three men of your regiment discharged, the papers of which, together with those disapproved, have been sent back to you. By order Maj. Gen. Fremont.

HENRY THRALL,
A. A. G.

Lieut. Col. Safford, 55th Rgt. O. V. I.,
Grafton, Va.

Grafton, March 27, 1862.

G. L. Hartsuff, Asst. Adj. Gen., Wheeling:

Towards 40 days ago some certificates of disability were sent to the medical director. The men are sick and desire to get off home. They evidently will be of no more use to the government, should be discharged. The medical director has been written to repeatedly. I should be pleased to have this matter laid before the Commanding Genl.

Yours Respectfully,

G. H. SAFFORD,
Lt. Col. 55th Regt. O. V. I., U. S. A.
Commanding.

(1st endorsement.)

I 32, Pge. 63.

Referred to the Med. Director.

By order, etc.,

G. L. HARTSUFF,
A. A. G.

(2d endorsement.)

Respectfully returned. Every certificate of disability that has come to this office has been acted on. At this date there is not one in this office. Two letters and *one* dispatch in reference to certificates of disability have been received at this office, (the former from Surg. Kling, the latter from Asst. Surg. Spooner) during the month of March. Several certificates of disability have lately been returned for correction, although Asst. Surg. Dunster, U. S. A. Inspector of Hospitals and Camps instructed the Surg. and Commanding Off. of the 55th Ohio in the proper way of making them out.

JONA LETTERMAN,
Med. Director.

Med. Director's office, Mar. 29, '62.

The battle of McDowell, Va., was fought May 8, 1862. Only a part of the 55th Ohio was present, Lt. Col. Safford with about 150 men being absent scouting in the mountains when the order to march to the aid of Gen. Milroy was received.

The following (Original No. 30) is especially interesting for the memorandum on the back by Gen. Milroy's Adj. Gen.

Monterey, May 8, 1862.

Capt. George, A. A. G.:

Lient. Col. Saiford is here with about one hundred and fifty men of the 55th Ohio Regt. and I wish to be relieved right away so that I can join the Regt. and if it is needful right away or immediately. Do all in your power to relieve us. Please inform Col. Moss of the same.

Your Obt. Servt.,

JOHN A. HUNTER,

Capt. Co. A., 2d Va. Regt.

(Endorsement.)

Lient. Col. Seifon (Safford?) will fall back to the point at which General Schenck's train now is.

Capt's Hunter and Grubb will remain at Monterey until further orders. By order Gen. Milroy.

W. G. GEORGE,

A. A. G.

An interesting document is (Original No. 31) a letter from a John W. Moore to Lient. Col. Safford asking for pay for medical services, etc.:

Springfield, Hampshire Co.,

Virginia, May 30, 1862.

Lient. Col. Safford.

Dear Sir: When you left this place on the 4th of April, Walter B. Franklin, a soldier under your command was taken very ill and by your surgeon as well as yourself was put in my charge. My son, Dr. R. H. Moore, as well as myself, attending him faithfully, he was deranged for about 8 days with pneumonia fever and became convalescent on the 28th of April so that he could leave. Franklin was supplied by me, nourishment as well as medicine and medical attention and for my services I have never received any pay although by Dr. Lyme (Kling?) as well as yourself I was assured I should be well paid. I wrote to you at Moorefield, Va., by private Carr one of the nurses, but as yet I have never heard from you, the object of

this communication is to get you to attend to this matter for me either from his father or any other way you think best. I wish you would give me his father's address and let me hear from you. Should you be not at home I hope your lady will answer this or have it done by some friend.

I also attended private John Plotts, Co. H. Capt. Stevens, who was wounded in the head by Been thrown out of the cars.

Also the loss of my rails burned by your men which you said you would see that I was paid for. I am in hopes Col. you will get me my pay for all and send me the money or have it so arranged that I can get it. I send you each charge separate.

Walter B. Franklin of the 55th Ohio,

To John W. Moore,

April 4, 1862.

For visits and medicine and medical attendance as well as nourishment.

To the 28th of April, \$25.00.

To attending John Plotts of the 55th Ohio Regiment, \$2.00.

For Rails Burned by the 55th Ohio Regiment, \$5.00.

Please put that Acc. in right form of necessary and attend for me.

Yours truly,

JOHN W. MOORE.

An interesting paper is a petition from members of Co. E to Lieut. Col. Safford to appoint Henry W. Crosby, Sergeant Co. E to position of First Sergeant. He died bravely fighting at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864. (Original No. 32):

Camp, June 29, 1862.

Lieut. Col. Safford:

We, the undersigned, Non Commissioned Officers of Co. E, 55th Regt. O. V., U. S. A., do request of you to appoint Sgt. Crosby as 1st Sergt. of Co. E:

J. H. Boss, Sergt., Ambrose Rice, John West, J. L. Flaherty, W. F. Smith, A. D. Peck, J. F. Wheaton, John Bellman.

Recruiting for the Fifty-Fifth Ohio.

BY HARTWELL OSBORN.

General orders for recruiting the Army were issued before the 55th Ohio had left its camp of instruction.

Among the papers left by Lient. Col. Safford was a copy of the first general order on the subject which appears by the endorsement to have reached Col. Lee at Grafton, Va., about Jany. 31st, 1861.

(Original No. 33.)

Head Qrs. of the Army,
Adjutant General's office,
Washington, Dec. 3, 1861.

General Orders, No. 105.

“Extract.”

* * * * *

III. Commanding officers of Regiments will detail two commissioned officers, with four noncommissioned officers or privates, to report in person to the Superintendent of the Recruiting Service for their respective states on the 1st day of January, 1862 or as soon thereafter as practicable. These officers and non-commissioned officers will be detailed for a tour of six months, and will be assigned as recruiting parties to rendezvous by the Superintendents. If found incompetent they will be relieved and replaced by others.

X. Commanders of Volunteer Regiments, Batteries or Independent Companies, requiring recruits, will make requisitions, approved by the commanding officers of their brigades, divisions and departments or corps d'armee, direct on the Superintendents of the Recruiting Service for their respective states, who will furnish the necessary men.

* * * * *

By Command of Major General McClellan.

“over.”

(Signed.)

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant General.

Official. (Signed.) E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant General.

To Col. J. C. Lee, 55th Rgt. O. V.,
Camp Kelley, Grafton, Va.

Official.

N. C. McCrea, Maj. U. S. A.,
Supt. R. S. O. V.

(Original No. 34.)

Head Quarters, Dept. West Va.,
Wheeling, March 12, 1862.

Col.:

You will detail one drummer and two privates from your
Regt. for the recruiting service to report to Maj. N. C. McCrea,
Superintendent recruiting for Ohio, Head Quarters at Cincin-
nati.

By order Genl. Rosecrans.

HENRY THRALL,
A. A. G.

Commanding 55th O. V. I.
(Original No. 35.)

Head Qrs. Reer'g I. O. V.
Cincinnati, O., Meh. 14, '62.

Commanding Officer, 55th Regt. O. V.

Sir: In answer to your favor of the 8th inst. I would
prefer a first Lieut. and 2d Lieut. and 2 Sergts. and 2 corporals,
for the detail. With this detail I will be able to send Recruits
to your Regt. and also have it in my power to relieve the in-
efficient.

Very Respectfully,

N. C. McCREA,
Major U. S. A., Supt. R. S. O. V.

Grafton, Va.

(Original No. 36.)

Head Quarters 55th Reg.
O. V. Inf., U. S. A., Camp Kelly.
Grafton, Va., March 15, 1862.

Special Order No.

To Francis A. Williams and Justus Squire privates in Capt.
H. N. Shipman's Co. and Uriah Sour of Capt. Brown's Co. In
compliance with the requirements of the annexed order from

Gen. Rosecrans, you will proceed forthwith by the nearest practical route to the city of Cincinnati, O., where you will report to Maj. N. C. McCrea for recruiting duty.

Transportation will be furnished you by the Assistant Quarter Master. You will take two days rations and all your arms and accoutrements. By order,

G. H. SAFFORD,

Lt. Col. 55th Regt., O. V. Inf., U. S. A.

Commanding.

(Original No. 37.)

Grafton, Va., March 27, 1862.

G. L. Hartsuff, Ast. A. Gen., Wheeling:

Having rec'd 2 communications from Maj. McCrea, Comd. Recruiting Service for Ohio, and calling attention to Gen. Order No. 105, 111 S. I wrote some days since to obtain leave to comply with the same, provided it is necessary to have consent from Department Hd. Qrs. to comply with said order. We need some recruits and can get them if we can send out the officers and now is the best time to get them. An early reply is respectfully solicited.

With respect,

G. H. SAFFORD,

Lt. Col. 55th Regt. O. V. Comd.

(Endorsement.)

1. 34—Pge. 64.

Hd. Qrs., Mtn. Dept.

Wheeling, Mar. 28, 1862.

Detail the officers by a Regimental order and send it here for approval.

By order, etc.,

G. L. HARTSUFF, A. A. G.

The records do not show the result of the preceding orders, and no other detail was made until Aug. 18th, as pr. following:

(Original No. 38.)

Head Quarters, 1st Corps.

Army of Virginia.

Robertson River, Aug. 18, 1862.

Special Order No. 40:

* * * *

6. The following named officers, non commissioned officers and privates are detailed on recruiting service for the 55th O. V. I., and will report to the Adjutant General of the Army for instructions:

Lient. Col. Geo. H. Safford.

1st Lient., Henry Miller.

1st Sergeant, W. H. Ragan, Co. H.

1st Sergeant, Edward Bromley, Co. G.

1st Sergeant, Jesse Braachenburg, Co. K.

Corporal, Jacob Gatchell, Co. F.

Corporal, Theodore M. Wood, Co. D.

Corporal, Wm. H. Long, Co. C (Sick in hospital, Alexandria, Va.)

Corporal, John Bellman, Co. E.

Corporal, Adam Cramer, Co. B.

Corporal, Daniel Swatland, Co. I.

Private, Arthur Franklin, Co. A.

By order of Maj. Gen. Sigel.

(Signed.) T. A. MYSENBURG,
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

Official Copy. W. H. Chesebrough, A. D. C. & A. A. A. G.

Official. Edw. H. Allen, A. A. A. G.

(Endorsement.)

A. G. Office, Aug. 21, '62.

The within named officers and enlisted men will report to Capt. A. B. Dod at Columbus, Ohio, for instructions.

Transportation furnished from Washington to Columbus.
By order,

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

Columbus, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1862.

Special Order:

1st Lient., Henry Miller, 55th Regt. O. V., having been detailed on recruiting service by Special Order No. 40, Maj. Gen.

Sigel, dated Robertson River, Va., Aug. 18, 1862, and having reported to me for duty is hereby ordered to Upper Sandusky, Ohio, where he will recruit for the 55th O. V. I. Reporting to me bimonthly.

G. H. SAFFORD,
Lt. Col. 55th O. V. I., Comd. Recruiting Party.

(Original No. 40.)

Head Quarters, Military Commander,
Columbus, O., Aug. 23, 1862.

Special Order No. 11:

II. Lieut. Col. Geo. H. Safford of the 55th O. V. I. and party having reported for recruiting service in compliance with Special Order No. 40, dated Head Quarters, 1st Corps Army of Virginia, Robertson River, Aug. 18, 1862, will, with his party, repair without delay to Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio, where he will recruit for his Regt. and in the counties adjacent.

II. II. Recruits will be sent in detachments of from ten to twelve to these Head Quarters where they will be clothed.

WM. N. GRIER,
Lieut. Col. 1st Cavalry,
Supt. Vol. Recruiting Service for Ohio.

(Original No. 41.)

This is one of the hand bills issued by Lt. Col. Safford when the recruiting party reached Norwalk, Ohio. It is not dated, but must have been printed and distributed about September 1, 1862.

200 Volunteers

WANTED

To fill up the 55th Regiment, O. V.

The War Department have

determined to fill up the *Old Regiments*, and it must be done without delay. For that purpose recruiting parties have been sent out from each Regiment, consisting of two Commissioned Officers, and ten non commissioned Officers or Privates. Recruiting for the *New Regiments* has been suspended, but for the

Old, the same BOUNTY continues, and will be paid, as heretofore:

One Month's pay in Advance	\$13.00
One-fourth of the Bounty	25.00
A Bounty by the Citizens	25.00
And a Recruiting Bounty	2.00
Making a total of \$65.00 Bounty.	

An opportunity is now offered of entering a good Regiment, and mixing with Soldiers of experience, who have learned practically the best mode of preserving health.

Come then and aid your brothers who are already in the field. The 55th is under the command of *Maj. Gen. Sigel*, the rising General of the army. All who enlist can apply to Capt. *Wildman* or *Myself* at my old Office in Norwalk; or to *Corporal T. M. Wood*, *Corporal John Bellman*, *Corporal Daniel Sweetland*, *Centerville*, *Private Arthur Franklin*, *Monroeville*.

LT. COL. G. H. SAFFORD,
55th Regiment Ohio Volunteers.

The result of the efforts of the Recruiting Party to obtain recruits is not recorded. An interesting memorandum however is found in (Original No. 42.)

55th O. V. I. Now registered.

Samuel Cannon, Co. F. Co. F. 3d, Bull Run.

Reuben Dodge, Co. K. Co. F, 2d, Culpepper.

David Warner, Co. F. Co. B, 1st, Bull Run.

William Harley, Co. F. Co. B, 1st, Front Royal.

James M. Keine, Co. F. Co. B, 1st, Bull Run.

John Copping Co. E. Co. I, 1st, Bull Run.

The above all in Camp Chase and I am going to the regiment tomorrow with recruits for same, I would like to take them along.

G. H. SAFFORD, Lt. Col.

Another detail for Recruiting Service was made at Gainesville, Va., Nov. 7, 1862. (Original No. 43.) This order was to cover drafted men.

Head Quarters, 11th Corps,
Army of the Potomac.
Gainesville, Va., Nov. 7, 1862.

Special Orders No. 103.

The following named officers are hereby detailed to proceed without delay to Columbus, Ohio, for the purpose of receiving drafted recruits for their respective regiments, and to conduct them to the same.

* * * * *

Lieut. Col. George N. Safford, 55th O. V. I.

Major Robert Reily, 75th O. V. I.

Captain M. H. Crowell, 25th O. V. I.

Captain W. E. Schofield, 82d O. V. I.

* * * * *

By order Maj. Gen. Sigel.

(Signed.)

T. A. MYSENBURG,

A. A. G.

(Endorsement.)

Head Qrs. 1st Division, 11th Corps Army of the Potomac.
Gainesville, Nov. 7, 1862.

Official.

(Signed) Menshausen,

Capt. & A. A. A. G.

Official Copy.

Oscar Minor,

Lieut. A. D. C., A. A. A. G.

Head Qrs. 2d Brig. 1st Div.
Camp at Gainesville, Va., Nov. 7, 1862.

Special Order No. 106.

* * * * *

III. In obedience to Special Orders No. 103 from Maj. Gen. Sigel, Comdg. 11th Corps Army of the Potomac, Lieut. Col. Geo. H. Safford of 55th Regt. O. V. I., Maj. Robt. Reily of 75th O. V. I., Capt. M. N. Crowell of the 25th O. V. I. and Capt.

W. E. Schofield of the 82d O. V. I. are hereby ordered to proceed without delay, to Columbus, Ohio, and there to receive drafted recruits for their respective regiments, and as soon as possible conduct them to the same wherever they may be quartered.

By order Col. McLean,
Comdg. 2d Brig. 1 Div.

OSCAR MINOR,
Lieut. & A. D. C., A. A. A. G.

Lt. Col. G. H. Safford:

No. of drafted men asked for to fill up your Regiment is 190. I refer you to Governor Tod for instruction.

ROBT. REILY, Maj. 75th Regt. V. I.
Address box 806, Cin. P. O.

Order to Arrest Deserters.

(Original No. 44.)

Camp at Gainesville, Va.
Nov. 7, 1862.

Lt. Col. G. H. Safford, 55th Reg. O. V. Infy.:

You are hereby ordered to arrest any and all deserters from the 55th Reg. O. V. Infy. in the state of Ohio reporting them to the proper authority to be transmitted to their Regiment.

J. C. LEE,
Col. 55th Reg. O. V. Infy., Comd'g.

(Original No. 45.)

Letter from Capt. Robinson to Lt. Col. Safford.

Republic, Dec. 12th, 1862.

Lient. Col. G. H. Safford.

Dear Sir: Your letter came to hand, contents noticed, in reply I have no recruits except Brooks, he is getting very well, thinks he is about able to try the service but says he cannot get ready before the first of the week, he has a pr. of Boots making that he can't get till the first of the week, I don't know about my going to Columbus with the men when I was there they took up my old Detail by the Adj't. General and made a new detail

from their office and I made up my mind not to trouble them again till ordered, let me hear from you and if Easterbrooks can get to your place before you send off your men he will go otherwise he will wait till I go.

Yours Respectly,
H. ROBINSON,
Capt. 55th Regt. O. V. I.

Order to report to Lt. Col. Brooks.

(Original No. 46.)

Head Quarters Ohio Militia.
Adjutant General's Office.
Columbus, Ohio, Nov. 21, 1862.

Special Order No. 1062.

Lieut. Col. George H. Safford of the 55th Regt. O. V. I. having reported to the Adjutant General of Ohio in pursuance of Special Order No. 103 from Maj. Genl. F. Sigel for the purpose of receiving drafted recruits and conducting them to the 55th Regt. He is hereby referred to Lieut. Col. Horace Brooks, Superintendent of Recruiting in Ohio, who is requested to order Lieut. Col. Safford to the several camps in Ohio, in order that he may receive those men that are assigned to or may be obtained for his regiment. By order,

CHAS. W. HILL,
Adjt. Genl. O.

Order to Return to Regiment.

(Original No. 47.)

Head Quarters Ohio Vol. Recruiting Service.
Columbus, O., Dec. 23, 1862.

Special Order No. 463.

Lieut. Col. George H. Safford, 55th Regiment O. V. I., Recruiting Officer at Norwalk, Ohio, will immediately, on receipt of this order, close his rendezvous and report with his recruiting party and recruits at these Head Quarters for the purpose of being ordered to his Regiment.

He will report to this office officially with regard to such of his recruiting party as may have been discharged from the service.

H. BROOKS,

Lieut. Col. 2d U. S. Artillery,

Supt. O. Vol. Retg. Service.

Order for Recruiting Party to Return.

(Original No. 48.)

Head Quars. Ohio Vol. Retg. Service.

Columbus, Ohio, Jany. 12, 1863.

Special Order No. 34.

* * * * *

Lieut. Col. G. H. Safford, with Captains H. N. Shipman and James M. Stevens and Lieut. Henry Miller, 55th Regiment Ohio Vol. Infy., will proceed without delay in charge of his Recruiting Party of 3 Sergts., 5 Corporals and one private, also eight (8) recruits and (3) three stragglers, for his Regiment, also one Recruit for the 75th Regt. O. V. I. to be turned over to the comd'g officer of the 75th Regiment with his Descriptive List, etc., to Fairfax Court House, Va., or wherever it may be, and report to the commanding officer of the same for duty. Transportation furnished.

By order Lieut. Col. H. Brooks, 2d U. S. Artillery, Supt. Ohio Vol. Retg. Service.

DAVID M. MERIDITH,

Capt. 15th Infy., Asst. Supt. O. V. R. S.

Pass from Washington, D. C., to Stafford, C. H. Va.

(Original No. 49.)

Head Quarters Military District of Washington.

Washington, D. C., Jany. 16, 1863.

Guards: Pass Col. G. H. Safford, 55th Vol. Infy., and Captains Shipman and Stevens, and Lieuts. Miller and Ragan, 55th Ohio Vol. Infy. and (21) Twenty-one Privates to Stafford Court House. Quartermaster will furnish Transportation.

By Command of Brig. Gen. Martindale, Military Governor of District of Washington.

E. M. CAMP,

Capt. and A-Aide-de-Camp.

(Endorsement.)

This pass will expire Jany. 17, 1863.

In Memory of the Early Days of Norwalk.

“HOW DEAR TO MY HEART ARE THE SCENES OF MY CHILDHOOD,
WHEN FOND RECOLLECTION PRESENTS THEM TO VIEW.”

The following well written article on the early days of Norwalk is from the pen of Mrs. W. A. Ingham, of Oberlin, who as one of the “old girls of Norwalk,” was formerly Miss Mary B. Janes, daughter of Rev. John Janes, a Methodist Episcopal minister, who for many years was an honored citizen of Norwalk.

In a note accompanying the article, which Mrs. Ingham styles a “Christmas Reminiscent Letter,” she says: “I am writing to children of old citizens—Charles P. Wickham, ‘Cale’ Gallup, Ella Newman Shepherd, etc., telling them about it, and I believe you will have interested readers.”

The Reflector places the article before its readers today, also believing that many interested people will read it through carefully, dwelling on every line as the old scenes and familiar names of honored citizens, many of them long since called home, arise before them in memory.

Norwalk—chief city of the Firelands—our childhood home—was always, to us, enchanting; the wide streets bordered by rows of maples, the sandy soil and emerald turf were lovely in our eyes and yielding to little feet.

In '41 my younger sisters and I were in the primary public schools—Lizzie Higgins our teacher; whose attractive face, drooping curls and gentle manner made her our friend even long after she wedded Hon. J. M. Farr, of the Experiment. Further on, Sarah Mason instructed little folks.

At nine years of age, father and mother wisely placed me in Principal Edward Thomson's large Latin Grammar class at the Seminary—as a basis of my future discipline in various languages. A small member thereof gained the hearts of teacher and pupils by voluntarily, every morning, filling the wood-box,

that the homely, oblong stove might diffuse warmth among us chilly linguists. He was, then, Dave Gray, now, D. S. Gray, a railroad magnate and philanthropist residing in Columbus, O.

Norwalk Seminary was by far the most popular academy of Ohio, and many substantial young men and women attended; among them Rutherford B. Hayes, Bishop William L. Harris, Governor Charles Foster, General McPherson, Judges Gershom M. Barber, Charles E. Pennewell and George E. Seney. The latter three I remember well, also Representative Francis Le Blond, whose personnel and chapel orations impressed me, an infinitesimal student, in a way altogether grand.

Sarah Gray, Emeline Yocum and Ellen Dunn were intimates. We had a play-house in the Seminary yard; of course we played "School." Our bell was a rusty tin basin. But I recall with pleasure Thirza, Delilah and David Allen, the Dunn boys, the Heath sisters, Julia, Talitha and Irene Pope, Sophia and Cornelia Steele, Lydia, Althea, Ann and Ambrose Beebe, the Bigelow sisters, McDonough and Cinderella Cary, Mary Jane Hoyt, Huldah Seeley, Mary Tillinghast, Sarah Shaffer, Thos. Cooper, E. P. Jones, Ann and Thos. Smith (what dimples Ann had!) who, with their mother, lived in the present Theodore Wooster house; Sophia Walker—handsome, with a trace of Indian blood; Jane Cook, who believed in Birney and Third Party—Free Soil, it was then. She died at school, universally mourned; indeed, a long procession seem, now, to pass before me as nameless shadows.

In a short time promotion brought into Latin reader the four Marys: Mary Watrous, Mary Beardsley, Mary Tuttle, Mary Janes; the fifth member was a bright, genial girl, granddaughter of Platt Benedict—Sarah Gallup—pet-named Sal Trot—whom I met in after years as the dignified Mrs. Henry Brown.

Another Seminary girl, older than we, was the blue-eyed, fair-haired Sarah Williams, who married Darwin Gardner, of Cleveland.

It was a cruel fate that deprived us five girls and boys of our father, Rev. John Janes. He was so witty and wise, so

kind and mindful. His untimely taking off is even yet a source of greatest grief; for years I could not see with composure a young girl sharing her father's protection and society. Mother mournfully gathered us about her—baby Johnny in her lap, brother Frank, three years old and recovering from severe illness, and us three sisters. Father's death in 1843 began an era for me; as oldest child I felt a responsibility and aged beyond my years. The first article ever written by me, appearing in print, were lines on father's taking away, carried to The Reflector office by Rev. Edward Thomson in February, 1843. In the next month I passed my eleventh birthday.

It is interesting to note that The Reflector, aged and honorable, is about to celebrate its seventy-seventh Christmas. The time-honored journal ought to hold a diamond anniversary.

Before the middle of that decade the dear old academy blossomed into the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, and into Baldwin Institute, Berea, O. A Christmas tribute should here be paid to a very few who gave of their best years to Norwalk Seminary. Edward Thomson, a skeptical young man of Portsea, England, came to Wooster, Ohio, with his parents, studied medicine in that old town and was converted there. His deep learning, piety and gifts as orator and writer brought him to the head of our leading Methodist institution—from Norwalk to Cincinnati as editor, then president of Ohio Wesleyan. In all these positions he was brilliant, capable and beloved. His successors at Norwalk were Rev. and Mrs. A. Nelson, Rev. and Mrs. Holden Dwight; all of whom needed only to be known to be forever remembered.

In April, 1846, Rev. Mr. Dwight became principal of Baldwin Institute, but died in his prime the following November, greatly lamented. Theodore D. Shepherd, so long postmaster of the Maple City, was a nephew of Holden Dwight.

Henry Buckingham, Alfred Henry Smith and myself were tutored in Virgil at my home, evenings, by Mr. Curtis, a law student. We lived on Main street; our place being the whole St. Charles Hotel corner plat. Shepherd Patrick had a dry goods store next to us; Obadiah Jenney kept the Mansion House

nearly opposite; in a line with that were Theodore Williams' and the Stontenburghs' stores. Across a narrow street, at the side, was the Presbyterian church. Mother, shrinking from the remote and almost inaccessible Methodist meeting-house, placed us in the beloved Sunday school, so near our home. Cortland Latimer was superintendent, John R. Osborn a prominent layman, and Rev. A. Newton, pastor. My Sabbath school teacher was Elizabeth Buckingham—a grand woman. The only two class members whom I can define were Belle Scott and Louise Latimer. A small host of town-girls were delightful friends: Harriet and Sarah Buckingham, Cecelia Jenney, who from her early years was a pronounced church woman, Martha and Ann Eliza Mallory, Emma Brown, Sarah Jane, Louise and Caroline Smith, Jane Rule, Cornelia Boalt, Rebecca and Sarah Miller, and Laura Tiffit, who married Dr. Seth Beekwith.

The names of citizens, wide-awake then, are now chiseled in marble and granite. Some of them live again in their children: Wickham, Kennan, Gibbs, Carter, Baker, Benedict, Gallup, Colonel James A. Jones and brothers, surely are honored yet in that community.

I must mention three or four: Rev. Leonard B. Gurley belonged not simply to one church or village; Huron and Erie counties revered him, for he was orator, artist, poet and brilliant in prose, furnishing most rare contributions to the Firelands Pioneer. Who could forget Hon. and Mrs. S. T. Worcester and the Woosters? To my childish eyes no mansion, anywhere, seemed so palatial as Richard Vredenburgh's villa in the grove. There was nothing, ever, like those pillars!

I cannot omit Mr. and Mrs. T. R. Strong. Mr. Strong came in 1873 to see mother dying in my Cleveland home, and bade her good-bye. He used to say she was the most yesterday, today and forever woman he ever knew.

Joel Blackman and wife, pioneers of Florence and later residents of Norwalk, were second parents to me in my beginning of life's career.

It was one of my heart's chief delights, with my little hand in that of Lib Smith, to go out into the country, on the farms

of Charles and Caleb Jackson, and the Dounce's not far off. Such apples and nuts, with popcorn, never, before nor since, circulated about a generous hearthstone.

Right here our mother, Mrs. H. B. Janes, shall have her due. Messrs. Boalt and Worcester assisted her in the settlement of our estate. She read the statutes of Ohio, and becoming administratrix, secured the respect and confidence of citizens. Father owned property in Akron, O., and there she chose her "thirds." It was the one great mistake of our lives, to sell that valuable plat in Norwalk, and has ever been to us an inextinguishable sorrow.

Before mother was twenty years of age she and her sister founded the First Methodist Episcopal church of Ann Arbor, Mich., and that is how father invited her to share his life and work.

Mother did all she could for us children before leaving Norwalk. Four of father's nieces—two of whom mother had educated at the Seminary, married stirring business men of Sandusky city; one of them, W. S. Mills, so long editor of the Register. The older of these four gentlemen was Leonard B. Johnson, whose hospitable home in the city and whose island in Sandusky bay, delighted us all.

She had us know Milan, then in its prime, albeit Thomas A. Edison was not yet its most distinguished child. Lyme, Monroeville and especially Bellevue were dear to her. In person and in memory she was devoted to the Firelands—noble New England woman that she was!

The fact must not be lost sight of that this is a Christmas article. When father died, mother chose a beautiful knoll under two great forest trees in St. Paul's church-yard, for the repose of her dead. No more charming spot could be outlined even in Mt. Auburn or Greenwood. Of course, "God's acre" endeared us to St. Paul's—the oldest parish of Norwalk—founded in 1820. The sacred edifice itself, within and without, inspired us with awe, especially on Christmas Eve during "illumination"—the chief anticipation of the whole year.

Let us glance into "the church" during its earliest Christmas carols. The women singers, we will say, were twelve in number; six of them married, dressed in black with bishop sleeves, white caps and poke bonnets; six young ladies arrayed in white, all the sweet faces with woman's crowning glory combed smoothly adown the cheek and over the ear. In their hands, all in a line, is the anthem prepared for the occasion, printed on fly-sheets:

"Strike the cymbal,
Roll the timbrel.

And again,

"Hosanna in the Highest!"

No dim religious light pervades the sanctuary, but an illumination from candelabra of wood suspended from the ceiling, perforated and holding in pyramidal shape a host of tallow candles. Across the middle of the eight windows, in a wooden frame, are lighted candles. The interior of the building is grand with festoons of groundpine wound by the young men and maidens of the parish. The supreme moment is when, all the people rising, the rector emerges from the vestry, wearing a white surplice and introducing in solemn tones the ritual, with "Dearly beloved, the Scripture moveth us in sundry places to acknowledge and confess our manifold sins and wickedness."

I love my prayer-book and the old established church which John Wesley never left, and I always loved to go to St. Paul's, expecting to see in the same places, year in and year out, standing to read the service, Mr. and Mrs. John Gardiner, Theodore Williams, Judge C. B. Stickney and the Chapin girls.

The first rector I can recall, is Mr. O'Kill, a bachelor, who, out of the chancel, was a very social man; he paid court to the dashing Louise Burgess.

A commanding figure, high in church circles, was Rev. S. A. Bronson, D. D., of Sandusky, pastor of Judge Ebenezer Lane there, also, presumably, of Rush Sloane, our President; he was of a most genial personality and a power in the pulpit, who, in 1807, a babe in his mother's arms, came from Waterbury, Conn., to this Western Reserve, a pioneer of the pioneers. He was well

known in St. Paul's pulpit, and to the satisfaction of everybody, married the elegant Louise Williams. I remember, also, Rev. Mr. Winthrop and Marion, nor should mention fail of chief vestryman for years—Charles E. Newman.

Ever dear to me and mine will be that church-yard, in whose earth our family dust is absorbed—even though its glory as a cemetery is departed; in whose enclosure and grass-grown walks only neglect is apparent; where a horrible silence reigns; whose acres are untrodden by eager feet and over which no flower-laden hands ever, now, cause the grave to blossom in hope of the final resurrection!

Genealogy of the Starr Families in the Firelands.

BY DR. F. E. WEEKS.

The founder of the Starr family in New England, Dr. Comfort Starr, lived in the town of Ashford, county of Kent, England. It is a small town forty-five miles southeast of London. It is an old town and possesses a grey old parish church, which has stood for centuries, and some of the tombs bear date, 1490, 1564 and 1591. In this old town lived Dr. Comfort Starr, who practiced his profession of "chirurgeon," or surgeon, and was evidently a man of wealth, for he owned an estate and when he came to America, brought three servants. In 1631 he was warden of St. Mary's Church. He had two brothers, who lived at Ashford and two sisters, Suretrust and Constant, who married and lived at Charlestown, Mass. In 1634 he emigrated to New England, with part of his family and the others came later. The record at Sandwich tells the story of his emigration. "Comfort Starr of Ashford, chirurgeon, three children and three servants, embarked themselves in the good ship called the *Hercules* of Sandwich of the burthen of 200 tuns, John Witherly master, and therein transported from Sandwich to the Plantation called New England in America, with the certificates from the ministers where they last dwelt, of their conversation and conformity to the orders and discipline of the church, and that they had taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy. Certificates signed,

EDM. HAYES,

Vicar of Ashford.

JNO. HONEYWOOD,

THO. GODFREY,

Justices.

Dated March 21, 1634, 5.

He sailed with his three boys, the eldest about eighteen years of age, but there is no record of the sailing of the wife

and the younger children, though it is certain that they all came to New England, sooner or later. He made his residence at New Towne (Cambridge), and practiced his profession. His first land purchase was the following: "June 19, 1638. Jonathan Brewster of Duxbury, gent for 150 pounds sterling to him in hand paid sould unto Comfort Starr of New Towne (als) Cambridge, in Mattachuset Bay chirurgeon all the messuage or dwelling house, in D. wherein the said Jonathan Brewster do live * * * also four score acres of upland and fve acres of meddow ground, &c." The Doctor took immediate possession of his new purchase in Duxbury.

Some years later he moved to Boston, probably finding Duxbury too small a town for the practice of his profession.

He died at Boston, Jan. 2, 1659-60. His wife, Elizabeth, died June 25, 1658. They had eight children, all born in England. The sons were Thomas, Comfort and John. Comfort graduated from Harvard College in 1647, went to England in 1650 and became a minister. He died in Sussex in the 87th year of his age. John lived in Duxbury and later in Boston. There is a deed to a piece of land in Duxbury, given by John Starr, signed by Capt. Myles Standish as a witness, dated August 28, 1655, preserved in "Pilgrim Hall" at Plymouth, Mass. Thomas Starr was the ancestor of the families with which this paper deals. The daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah and Lydia, all married and lived in the neighborhood of Boston.

Thomas became a physician and was appointed "chirurgion" to the forces sent against the Pequot Indians, on May 17, 1637. The following record is of interest: "Oct. 19, 1658. Generall Court held at Boston. Whereas Mr. Thomas Starr, deceased, hauing left a desolat widdow and eight smale children was ye chirurgeon of one of the companies yt went agains the Pequotts in ansr to the request of seuerall gentn on ye behalfe the court judgeth it meete to grannt fower hundred acres of land to the sajd widow and children and doe hereby impower ye Treasurer and Capt. Norton to make sale or otherwise dispose of the sajd lands as may best conduce to ye benefit of the widow and children, as they shall see meete." Many of the

descendants of three of his sons, Samuel, Comfort and Josiah, settled in Ohio, and we will give a brief sketch of these families.

John Starr (family number 27 in the Starr Genealogy), of Groton, Ct., went to Nova Scotia and lived there until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, when he was obliged to flee, on account of his sympathy with the colonists. He served in the Continental army and was granted a pension and a thousand acres of land in what is now Franklin county, Ohio. He emigrated here in 1812 and built two log cabins on his land. A part of this land is the site of the city of Columbus. He died here in 1824. His descendants continue to live in Ohio. A cousin of John, Major Samuel, a son of Samuel, 56, also went to Nova Scotia and founded a family with numerous descendants. He became as firm an adherent of the king as John was an opponent, and became an influential man in the province.

William Starr, 34, a brother of John, 27, had four sons who came to Ohio and lived on the Firelands, Thomas, Perez, William and Jared. Thomas was born at Groton, Ct., Sept. 3, 1784. He settled in Berlin township. See Firelands Pioneer, Nov. 1858. He came in 1810 and lived in Berlin for many years. He was married to Clementina Clark Feb. 5, 1814. She was a daughter of the widow Clark, who came from Pompey, N. Y., to Florence in 1811 and lived in the old "block house" south of Florence, near the Sprague brick house. Two of the widow Clark's sons, Town and Upton, lived in Greenwich and Clarksfield. Mr. Starr's eldest son, William Eldridge, was the first white male child born in Berlin township, his birth occurring Jan. 25, 1815. He moved to Indiana and then to Iowa. The other son, Horace, settled in Oberlin and died there. Thomas Starr's eldest daughter, Julia, married Alexander Jones, of Berlinville, and they moved to Clarksfield and lived for many years. She died in Rochester, O., a short time ago. Another daughter, Jane, married Horace W. Minard, of Birmingham, and after her death, Mr. Minard married her sister, Jennette. After the death of Mr. Minard, she married David Ward, of Oberlin. Thomas Starr died at Rochester, O., Aug. 14, 1868, and his wife, who was born April 9, 1791, died in 1873.

Perez Starr came to Ohio in 1810 and settled in Birmingham in 1817. He was a millwright and built a saw and grist mill but sold out after five years and followed farming. He was born in Groton, Ct., June 19, 1786 and died in Birmingham June 29, 1850. His wife was Nancy Randall, of Russia, N. Y. His children were Mary, born in 1813, married to Jacob W. Ott in 1847, and died in Birmingham in 189—, leaving no children; Lucinda, Harriett, Aurelia and Alfred, who all died unmarried; Hiram P., born Oct. 10, 1822, married to Ann Jane Page in 1856, 2nd. to Mrs. Charlotte Jenkins in 1872 and 3rd. to Amarette Norton. He died in Birmingham May 12, 1897. He left a son and a daughter.

William Starr, born in 1775, went to Birmingham. The first burial at that place was in September, 1818, and the next was that of Arminia, wife of William Starr. After her death he moved to Missonri, but died in Quincy, Illinois, in 1851.

Jared Starr came to Ohio about 1817 and settled in Huron county (possibly in Erie, as Huron and Erie were one in 1817). He probably moved to some other locality, as the record says "He was a member of the Christian church, but, living in the vicinity of the Mormons, became a proselyte to their faith, went with them to Illinois, thence to Utah; died July 31, 1855, at Salt Lake City. He was a high priest in the church, believed in Joe Smith as a prophet, but rejected the doctrine and practice of polygamy." There were quite a number of families in the vicinity of Birmingham who became Mormons, and it is possible that Mr. Starr might have become a convert on account of living in proximity to them. He had a family of nine children, most of whom went to Utah and settled.

Jonathan Starr, 65, of Norwich, Conn., came to Ohio in 1813 and located near Akron. He left descendants in eastern Ohio. His brother, Simon P., came to Summit county in 1827 and founded a family.

James Starr, 137, of Groton, Conn., moved to Franklin county, Ohio, in 1815 and died in 1824. Two of his sons lived at Carey, Ohio, and two settled in Texas. Three of his grandsons fought in the Union army and two fought in the Confederate

army. One of his sons, James Harper Starr, was Secretary of the Treasury, under the republic of Texas.

Josiah Starr, 225, of South Farms, Conn., moved to Ohio, where most of his family had gone, in 1831, and died in Portage county in 1837. His son, John, went to Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1800 and to Huron, Erie county, Ohio, in 1828, and settled on a farm, where he died suddenly in 1833. John had three sons, Josiah W., John M. and Joseph, and a daughter, Mary, who settled at Huron. Josiah died in 1862. His son John was drowned at Huron in 1856. His daughter, Mary Jane, married Franklin Pierce, a blacksmith, of Huron. John M. Starr lived on a farm at Huron and had two sons who were farmers at Huron, and a daughter, Mary, who married Charles A. Stine, of Milan. Joseph Starr was unmarried. Mary Starr, the daughter of John, married Henry A. Gilson and settled at Huron. She died in 1863. Josiah Starr, a son of Josiah, 225, emigrated to Ohio in 1809 and settled in Stow township, now in Summit county, when it was an unbroken wilderness. He raised a family of children, who scattered through the west.

John Starr, 251, moved from Catskill, N. Y., to Granville, Licking county, Ohio, in 1814, and raised a large family. His brother, Jason, a deaf mute, moved to Granville in 1849. Mary Ellen Starr, a daughter of John, married Lewis C. Carr, who was ordained pastor of the Baptist church at Birmingham, O., in 1843.

Grace Starr, 268, of Middletown, Conn., in 1774, became the second wife of Col. Return Jonathan Meigs, who is well known to students of Ohio history.

Eunice Starr, daughter of Timothy, 276, moved to Ohio and afterward joined the Shakers at Lebanon, where she died, over 80 years old. Her sister, Mercy, married Constant Rogers and moved to Stow, Summit county, Ohio, in 1809.

Edgar Philander Starr, 298, moved from New York to Cincinnati in 1849 and returned to New York in 1864. He was active in church work and was secretary of the Board of Trustees of Lane Theological Seminary.

Christopher Hamlin Starr, 302, of Middletown, Conn., in

1809, emigrated to Stow township, Summit county, Ohio, in the same party of which Josiah Starr, 230, was a member. He raised a large family of children who settled in Summit and Cuyahoga counties. A grand-daughter, Mary Adeline Starr, married Henry Lewis Osborn, of Peru, O., and lived at Birmingham, afterward moving to Marengo, Ohio. Samuel Moore Starr, 326, of Middletown, Conn., moved from Steuben, N. Y., to Hampden, Geauga county, Ohio, in 1822. He died in 1854, leaving a son and two daughters settled in Geauga county.

Phillip Mortimer Starr, 338, of Middletown, Conn., received a gift of land from his father in 1802, in what is now Athens county, Ohio. He moved here at once and lived until his death in 1857, leaving a family settled in this state. A daughter, Ann Catherine, married Thomas, son of Thomas and Martha (Daugherty) Welch, born in 1807 in Huron county, O. They moved to Iowa.

William Starr, 343, moved from Middletown to Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1807, and then to Athens county. His only daughter, Martha Lewis Starr, married John Welch, son of Thomas and Martha Welch. He settled at Athens, was member of Congress, State Senator, Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio and finally Chief Justice.

Capt. Josiah Starr, 391, moved to Danbury, Conn., in 1693, and in the history of his descendants we find the names of many families the same as many of the pioneers of the Firelands.

Thomas Starr, 394, had a daughter named Coziah or Keziah, who married Eleazer Barnum. The history of their daughter, Polly, is given in the following words: "Polly, born May 10, 1782, married (1st), Stowe, two children; (2nd) Jillson, two children; (3rd) Ward and died about 1872 at Fairfield, Huron county, Ohio. Another grand-daughter of Thomas Starr, Lois Starr, was born in 1774 and married Eliphalet, son of James and Hannah (Jones) Hoyt in 1795. She died in 1858; residence, North Fairfield, Huron county, Ohio. Mr. Hoyt died in 1831.

Epenetus Starr, a grandson of Thomas, 394, and a brother of Lois, was born at Danbury, Conn., in 1772. He was five years old when the British burned the town of Danbury, yet well

remembered the excitement of that day. When a young man he moved to Cayuga county, N. Y., and in 1816 came to Greenfield township, Huron county, Ohio. He died in 1847. His children were Hiram, Cyrenius, Orange, Sarah, Eli, Cyrus and Hannah. Hiram married Nellie Lindsley and died in 1832. Cyrenius settled at Plymouth and died in 1848. His wife was Eliza McKelvy. Orange married twice and died in Greenfield in 1846. Sarah married James Easter of Greenfield and died in 1835. Eli died in 1847 in the insane asylum at Columbus. Cyrus married Polly, daughter of Martin Kellogg, in 1834, and died in Greenfield in 1845. Hannah married Dean Keefer in 1842, and died in 1844. It seems strange that this whole family of children should have died so young, between eighteen and forty-seven years of age. Cyrenius, Orange, Cyrus, Sarah and Hannah left children.

Noah Starr, a brother of Epenetus, moved from Skaneateles, N. Y., to Greenfield in 1832 and died there in 1850. His children, who married, were Lucinda, married Anson Curtiss; Sarah, who married Anson Curtiss after the death of Lucinda; Clarinda, married Austin Hart; Mary, married John Keefer; Emory, Thomas and Elmon. They all had children, and most of them lived in this county.

Charles Starr, 419, of Reading, Conn., lived in Butler county, O., from 1821 until 1858. His brother, Julius, lived at the same place from 1834 until his death in 1837. Another brother, George, lived in Butler county from 1835 until 1846, when he moved to Dayton and died in 1869.

Ethel Starr, 471, moved from Danbury, Conn., to Boardman township, Mahoning county, Ohio, in 1808.

Comfort Starr, 473, a native of Danbury, lived in Patterson and Southeast, N. Y., until June, 1817, when he moved to Canfield, in Mahoning county, Ohio. His wife was Abigail, daughter of Eleazer and Keziah (Starr) Barnum. One of his daughters, Caroline, married William Hart Husted, a brother of Samuel Husted, the pioneer of Clarksfield, in 1817. Her children, who came to maturity, were Harriet, Abigail, Henry E., Edmond J., and Hoyt L. She and the children came to Clarksfield about

1840 and Mr. Husted came later, but did not live with his wife. After a time he went back to Danbury and was killed. Caroline married Simon Aldrich and died at Fowler, Ohio, in 1875. Comfort Starr's son Ethel (a brother of Caroline) had a daughter Mary, who married Orrin W. Knapp of Clarksfield. For the history of the mother of Caroline Starr see Thomas Starr, 394. Comfort Squires Starr, a brother of Mary, lived in Kent, Akron, Norwalk, Ravenna, and Cleveland. Other children of Comfort, 473, settled in eastern Ohio, Michigan and Indiana.

Daniel Lewis Starr, 521, moved from Greenwood, N. Y., to Margaretta township, Erie county, Ohio, in 1855. He was born in 1806 and died in 1867. His children were Charles, a lawyer of Toledo; Thirza, wife of John Ray, of Toledo; Merrill L., of Sandusky, former sheriff of Erie county; Lewis A., of Castalia; Ella, of Newfield, N. Y.

Raymond Starr, 564, born in Danbury, moved to Penfield, Lorain county, Ohio, in 1828, and to Elyria in 1831, and died in 1870. His sons and grandsons settled in Penfield and Elyria. Talcott and Orrin Starr, brothers of Raymond, also settled in Penfield.

Maj. Daniel Starr, 616, was one of the wealthy men of Danbury, Conn., and his house was burned by the British. In the division of the Firelands, "Bull's Island" (now Johnson's Island) in Sandusky Bay, was awarded to his estate, for his losses. His grandson, Henry L. Whiting, sold it for \$25.

Smith Starr, 668, was a son of Peter Starr and Deborah Smith (or Weed), and was born at Ridgefield, Conn., in 1784. In 1805 he married Joanna, daughter of Bracy and Anna (Wildman) Knapp. In the fall of 1817 they moved to Clarksfield, Huron county, Ohio, in company with Simeon Hoyt and his family, when there was but one family living in the township. Their children were John Taylor, born in 1806, Mary, born in 1808, Rory, born in 1810, Peter, born in 1812, Deborah Ann, born in 1816, Smith, born in 1823, and William Knapp, born in 1825. Mr. Starr died in 1856, his wife having died ten years before. John T. married Ortency Bills in 1831 and she died in 1841. He married Amanda Ferry in 1842 and moved to Kansas

in 1857 and died in 1882, leaving a family of children in Kansas. Mary married her cousin, Smith Starr Gray in 1829, and died in 1853. Rory married Eliza A. Smith, of Wellington in 1835 and after her death (in 1859) he married her sister Caroline in 1860. He died in 1872, leaving a family of children. Peter married Rhoda Way in 1837 and lived in Clarksfield until his death in 1859, leaving three children. Deborah Ann died in 1883, unmarried. Smith died in 1848, unmarried. William K. married Jane Arnold and died in Clarksfield in 1898, leaving no children. Anna Starr, a sister of Smith, 668, was born in 1788 and married Abraham Gray. In 1810 they moved to Sullivan county, N. Y., and in 1825 to Clarksfield, where he died in 1842 and she in 1844. They raised a large family of children, Smith S., Pamela (1st), Erastus, Peter Starr, Deborah, Lydia, Pamela (2nd), Sarah, Samuel D. and Hiram, two children dying in infancy. Smith S. married Mary Starr and died in Iowa in 1859. Pamela (1st) died young. Erastus went to Norwalk in 1829 and died there in 1889. He married Mrs. Eliza Parker and left no children. Peter S. married (1st) Lucy Stiles, (2nd) Alice Knapp, and died in Iowa in 1884. Deborah married Edward E. Husted and died in Norwalk in 1884, leaving a numerous family in Norwalk. Lydia married Henry S. Barnes and died in Clarksfield in 1885. Pamela married William Squire and died in Iowa in 1867. Sarah married Hoyt Husted and died in Clarksfield in 1863. Samuel D. married (1st) Mary Scott, (2nd) Mrs. Anna Husted and died in Oberlin in 1905. Hiram married Jane Rogers and lived in Kansas until his death in 1905.

Harry Starr, a brother of Smith and Anna, came to Clarksfield in 1848, after the death of his wife, and lived until 1856. He died at South Norwalk, Conn., in 1870. Two of his sons, Samuel and William D., lived at Bellefontaine, Ohio. Both enlisted in the army at that place and rose to the rank of Captain, William losing his life in the service.

There were other Starrs who came to Ohio, but none who founded families or remained any length of time.

Obituaries.

Baker, Mrs. Rachel R., died at her home in North Fairfield, December 29, 1905. Rachel Reed was born in Butler, Penn., February 29, 1824. In 1837 she moved with her parents to Warren, Ohio, and a year later to Erie county. In 1843 she was married to Giles Turner Baker, who came from Montville, Conn., and was a brother of the late Dr. George G. Baker and Daniel A. Baker, of Norwalk. In 1845 Mr. and Mrs. Baker moved to Fairfield township, where Mr. Baker died in 1865. She left five children.

Bare, Mrs. Barbara, died at Ripley, March 6, 1906, being nearly ninety-three years of age. She spent nearly her whole life in Ripley. Her husband, Thomas Bare, died many years ago.

Bartlett, Mrs. Margaret A., was a daughter of David and Margaret Clock, of Monroeville, and was born January 26, 1823. She was married to Ward Bartlett, April 18, 1848. They lived at Strong's Ridge until 1866, when they moved to Wanseon, Ohio. Here Mrs. Bartlett died on November 28, 1906, her husband having died first. She left two children.

Beach, Mrs. Nora Gates, widow of Cyrus Beach, died at her home in Ruggles township, Ashland county, (formerly a part of Huron county), on March 22, 1906. She was born at Dansville, N. Y., in August, 1816. She came to Ruggles when a girl and lived on what was known as the "Beach" farm for seventy-three years. Her husband died in 1880. She left four children.

Blish, Albert, was born in Bronson township March 9, 1832, and died at Norwalk, where he spent the most of his life, on February 19, 1906. His wife (who was Miss Jennie Pearl Westman), and a daughter survive him.

Breckenridge, Almira (Morton), was born at Middlebury, Vt., January 11, 1808. She was a second cousin of Vice Presi-

dent Levi P. Morton. She was married to Myron Breckenridge on June 21, 1831. They lived at Charlotte, Vt., for a few years and in 1836 they came in a covered wagon with their four small children, to Peru, in this county. Later they moved to Plymouth, then to Richmond, Ind., then to Norwalk. Mr. Breckenridge died in 1887 and she lived until July 24, 1903. She left eight children.

Brightman, Mrs. Pamela (Douglass), was born in Elyria, O., December 26, 1822. When a young girl she lived with her step-father, the late Dr. Moses Sanders, in Peru township. She married Alvin Brightman in 1842, and they lived on a farm in Peru. She died at Norwalk on November 5, 1906. She left three children.

Brown, Mrs. Arvilla Odell, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., December 21, 1830, and died in Hartland April 29, 1906. She moved to New London with her parents about 1836, then to Fitchville and later to Hartland. She married William Brown July 4, 1852. He had come to Hartland with his parents in 1837. They moved to Indiana and lived until 1861 when they returned to Hartland. She leaves a husband and a daughter.

Burdue, M. W., was born in Townsend township in March, 1841, in a log house which his grandfather built in 1811, when he settled in the township. He died at his home in Townsend June 23, 1906. He left a widow and four children.

Chandler, Eben H., was a son of Ebenezer Hunt Chandler and Lydia Post, and a grandson of Simeon Chandler, who was a son of Benjamin Chandler, a captain in Lafayette's army, who came to America during the War of the Revolution. Eben was born in Madison county, N. Y., October 22, 1833. He came to Hartland with his parents in 1836 and to Clarksfield in 1840. He died at Collins, O., August 18, 1906. His wife was Abbie Bracy and she and five children survive him.

Chapman, Charles Huston, was born in Luzerne county, Penn., August 24, 1818. He came with his father's family to New Haven in 1837. He moved to North Fairfield in 1848. He died there January 23, 1906. He left a wife and three children.



Mrs. Maria Gallup Dunton.

Clark, Mrs. Charlotte E., died at Norwalk, January 7, 1907. Charlotte Smith was born in LaFayette, N. Y., May 1, 1820. She came to Huron county in 1836. She married John J. Clark April 5, 1847, and he died six years ago.

Cole, William H., was born in Bronson township May 12, 1839, and died at Peru, January 12, 1906. He married Hannah Parker, who died leaving two daughters. In 1893 he married Mrs. Judson Snyder, who survives him.

Collins, J. D., was born in Hampton, N. Y., October 27, 1815, and died in Lyme township May 30, 1906. When a lad he came to Ohio with his parents, locating in Lyme township in 1839.

Couch, Mrs. Catherine, widow of William H. Couch, died at Norwalk May 15, 1906. She was a daughter of Charles Lewis Patch and Catherine Husted and was born in Danbury, Conn., January 15, 1820. She came to Clarksfield township with her parents about 1835. After her marriage she lived in Clarksfield, Wellington, Cleveland and Norwalk. She leaves two children.

Cunningham, Warren, was born in Florence township August 7, 1823. When a boy he moved into what is now Huron county and lived in Norwalk township more than seventy-five years. He died April 6, 1906. His wife died in 1902. He left eight children.

Dewitt, Mrs. Martha (Young), daughter of Josiah Young, died at North Monroeville March 22, 1906. She was married to Isaac DeWitt in 1840. She was born in North Monroeville eighty-three years ago and lived in that place all her life.

Mrs. Maria Gallup Dunton, a former resident of Norwalk and a pioneer of this city, died Friday afternoon, November 23, 1906, at her home in San Diego, Cal.

Mrs. Dunton was the wife of M. A. Dunton, who for years was one of the most prominent residents of Norwalk. About twenty years ago the Duntons moved from Norwalk to San Diego, where they have since resided. While living in Norwalk Mr. and Mrs. Dunton were leading members of the Universalist church.

Mrs. Dunton was a pioneer resident of Norwalk, having been born here on September 29, 1822. She was, therefore, eighty-four years old at the time of her death. Her parents were Hallett and Clarissa Benedict Gallup, her mother, being a daughter of Platt Benedict, who founded the village of Norwalk in 1816. Mrs. Dunton is survived by her husband and one daughter, Mrs. Fannie L. Barrows, both of San Diego, and by two brothers and two sisters, C. H. and Carroll Gallup and Mrs. Sarah Brown and Miss Lizzie Gallup, of Norwalk.

Edwards, Mrs. Mary (Book), was born in Switzerland in April, 1810. She came to Norwalk with her parents when she was nineteen years of age. About 1839 she was married to Ransloe D. Edwards, of Clarksfield, and they lived in Clarksfield for a time, then moved to Norwalk about 1847. Mr. Edwards died in 1855 and the widow died February 3, 1906. She left two children.

Filkins, Benjamin, was born in New York state October 24, 1826, and died at his home in Fitchville township October 18, 1906. He came to Fitchville with his parents when five years of age. He was twice married. The first wife, Miss Martha Ward, died about 1863. The second wife, Miss Louisa Green, died in 1897.

Fitch, Mrs. Orlando Hollum. Harriet Bradford Comstock was born in Montville, Conn., January 22, 1819. In 1822 the family came to Ohio, stopping for a few months in Berlin township, then settling in Seneca county. In 1840 she was married to Orlando Fitch and they lived in Lyme township for a year, then moved to Sherman township and lived there until 1879, when they moved to Monroeville where Mr. Fitch died in 1895, and where the wife died May 3, 1906. She left three children.

Gibbs, Miss Mary B., was born in Norwalk, Conn., November 3, 1830, and died in Norwalk, O., November 18, 1906. She was a daughter of Stephen Gibbs and came to Norwalk in 1835, and lived on the same farm for seventy years.

Griffin, Orrin S., was born in Greenwich February 13, 1836, and lived there until 1885, when he moved to Norwalk to take

his office as county treasurer. He died in Norwalk May 4, 1906. On April 7, 1858, he was married to Lucinda Redfield, who died in 1902. He left four children.

Haas, Henry, was born in Germany in December, 1833. He came to Monroeville with his parents when but a few months of age. He died at Monroeville April 8, 1906, leaving six children.

Heitzman, George J., was born in France February 28, 1821. He came to this country in 1833 and died at his home in Plymouth December 10, 1903. He was a soldier in the Mexican, Indian and Civil wars.

MRS. MARY F. HESTER.

Mary, daughter of John and Margaret Finlay, was born in Ardara, county Donegal, Ireland, October 2, 1824. Her parents



with nine of their children, emigrated to America in the year 1833 and settled near Keen, Coshocton county, Ohio. May 21, 1850, she was united in marriage to Martin M. Hester and they

at once made their residence in Bronson, Huron county, Ohio. Here she continued to reside until her decease which occurred Thursday, July 5, 1906.

Mrs. Hester was the mother of three children. Wm. J., deceased; Catharine E., wife of Rev. E. J. V. Booth, of Delaware, O.; and Finley, living on the home farm in Bronson, Huron county, Ohio.

May 21, 1900, the golden wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Hester was celebrated very pleasantly by the family and their many friends.

The deceased was converted and united with the Methodist Episcopal church at the early age of thirteen years and remained a faithful and useful member of that church for over sixty-nine years.

SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF JUDGE DAVID HIGGINS.

David Higgins was the eldest son of Rev. David and Eunice (Gilbert) Higgins. He was born at Lyme, Conn., August 2, 1789. His father at that time was pastor of the church at Lyme. In 1801 his father and family removed to Aurelius, now the city of Auburn, N. Y. During their residence there, David, Jr., was for two years a student at Yale College. In 1812 his father was called to the Presbyterian Church at Bath, New York. Before this David went to Cambridge, Maryland, as tutor in a private family. While there he made the acquaintance of and married Miss Cecilia Davis of Harper's Ferry, Virginia. They soon after removed to Angelica, New York, where he practiced law for a few years. Their oldest son, Robert, was born here. Before 1816 they removed to Hamilton, Ohio, performing the journey on horseback, Mrs. Higgins carrying their infant son most of the time before her. In 1818 or 1819 they removed again to Springfield, Ohio, where in 1820 their third child, a daughter, Mary, was born. While living in southern Ohio, he represented Butler county in the Ohio legislature. In 1828 they removed to Norwalk, Ohio, where he practiced law for many years through northern Ohio, until his appointment as Circuit Judge. While Judge Higgins was holding court at Maumee in 1837-8, the cele-

brated "Toledo war" arose, the cause being a dispute over the boundary between Ohio and Michigan, which was decided by Judge Higgins in favor of the Ohio contention, causing rebellion on the part of the Michiganites, which necessitated the United States taking a hand in the fight. Congress gave Michigan the upper peninsula in return for the little strip she gave up to Ohio just north of Toledo.

He resided in 1841 and 1842 in Maumee City, after that returning to Norwalk until, after the election of James K. Polk, he went to Washington, D. C., where he received a clerkship in the Treasury Department, which he retained until his death, which occurred in 1873. His wife died in Washington in October, 1846. In 1848 he married Miss Letitia King of Washington, who, with two children, a daughter and a son, survived him. During his residence in Norwalk in 1834, his horse running away, he, in jumping from the carriage, shattered his foot so that amputation was necessary between the knee and ankle, so that ever after he wore a cork leg.

MRS. MARY HIGGINS GIBBS.*

Hinman, Munson S., a son of David Hinman and Mary Squire; the latter a daughter of Joab Squire, of Florence, was born in Clarksfield in 1838 and died at his home in Independence, O., November 24, 1905. When he was a year old he went away from Clarksfield with his parents.

Horner, Harriet A., born in Milan November 12, 1835, died at Townsend December 29, 1905. She moved to Townsend with her parents when two years of age and lived there the rest of her life.

Howe, Milton, was born in Peru township in 1825 and died in Oakland, California, October 27, 1906.

Husted, Harley Hayes.—Died at Lincoln, Nebraska, Jan. 14, 1907, aged about 31 years. He was a graduate of the State University at Brookings, South Dakota, where for some time

*Mrs. Gibbs, niece of Judge David Higgins, was born in Bath, N. Y., 1826. She came to Norwalk, O., 1835. She is in her eighty-first year.—JAMES G. GIBBS.

he was employed as a teacher of mathematics. His later years were devoted entirely to the teaching of music, in which he became very proficient, especially so upon the piano, violin, cornet and other instruments. Mr. Husted was the great grand-son of Capt. Samuel Husted, one of Clarksfield's earliest settlers. Thomas Husted, the son of Capt. Husted, and his wife, Agnes Nancy Frazier, a daughter of another early settler of Clarksfield, were the grand-parents of deceased.

Jacobs, Mrs. Lucinda (Pettys), born in Townsend township in 1828, died in Norwalk October 21, 1906. Her husband, Philetus Jacobs, died a month before. They lived in Wisconsin from 1868 until 1890, and from the last date lived in Townsend and Norwalk.

June, David, a son of Peter June, was born at Ithaca, N. Y., May 11, 1824. In 1833 he moved to Sandusky with his parents. In 1842 he went to Cleveland and in 1853 to Fremont where he became a well known manufacturer. He died at Fremont November 21, 1905. His wife died only a month before his death.

Lawrence, Alonzo, born in Bronson township August 19, 1838, died April 8, 1906. He was married to Electa Jane Herick November 30, 1861. He spent his whole life, with the exception of four years, in Iowa, in Bronson township.

McGuekin, James, was born in Townsend township February 14, 1839. On January 1, 1861, he married Miss Jane Lester. He died in Norwalk July 18, 190—, having spent his life in Townsend and Norwalk.

Miner, Mrs. Lydia Jane, a daughter of Warren Cooley and Amarillus J. Seger, was born in Clarksfield in 1836, and died at her home in Tacoma, Washington, September 2, 1906. Her husband was D. I. Miner, and they spent some years in A. M. A. work at Tougaloo University, and among the Indians in Wisconsin. Her husband and three daughters survive her. One daughter, Miss Luella Miner, is the well known principal of the North China Woman's College.

Newman, Augustine, a son of Shubel Newman, was born in Greene county, N. Y., March 9, 1822, and came to Bronson township with his parents in 1834. He died at his home near Norwalk March 22, 1906. He left a wife and two daughters. He was a brother of Samuel F. Newman, the well known teacher.

Odell, Mrs. Larinda (Pettys), was born in Wayne county, N. Y., April 14, 1834. When she was eight months she came to Townsend township with her parents. In 1853 she was married to Samuel Odell. She died in Townsend, where she had spent nearly her whole life, January 27, 1906. She left a husband and one son.

Palmer, Mrs. Mary, daughter of Shubel Newman, was born in Greene county, N. Y., May 22, 1824. In 1834 she came to Bronson township. In 1845 she was married to Harvey Palmer and they moved to Norwalk, where she died in 1906. She left four children.

Pruden, Mrs. Naomi F. (Owen), was born in Seneca county, N. Y., December 26, 1822. She came to Ohio when quite young and was married to Ezra Pruden July 4, 1840. They were among the pioneer residents of Norwich township. Mr. Pruden died in 1904, and his wife followed on April 1, 1906. They lived a wedded life of sixty-four years.

Sanders, Dr. John C., was born in Peru township July 2, 1825. He was a son of Dr. Moses C. Sanders, the pioneer physician of Peru and who settled there in 1818. His mother was Miss Harriet Maria Thompson. Dr. Sanders was a graduate of Yale college, and after graduating in medicine, began his practice in Norwalk, in partnership with the late Dr. A. N. Read. In 1857 he moved to Cleveland, where he continued in the practice of his profession until his death on December 22, 1906. He held an honored position in his profession for many years. In 1854 he married Miss Albina G. Smith, who died about ten years ago. He left three children, J. Kent Sanders, Paris, France; Miss Albina G. Sanders, and Franklyn B. Sanders.

Sanger, Washington, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., October 7, 1821, and died at his home in Wakeman township

April 6, 1906. His father died when he was quite young and soon after his mother, with her family of children, moved to Birmingham, O., when Mr. Sanger was five or six years of age. In 1850 he was married to Gitty Jane Stryker and they lived on a farm in Wakeman township, where Mrs. Sanger died in 1883. He left a son.

Shank, Mrs. Sally, daughter of Alexander Twaddle and Elizabeth Ramage, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, July 21, 1822. In 1823 she moved, with her parents, to Holmes county, O., and in 1835 she and a sister came to Clarksfield with two brothers. She was married to Adam Shank, in Holmes county, March 19, 1839, and they made their home in Clarksfield for the rest of their days, Mr. Shank dying in 1901 and the wife on July 18, 1906, leaving two daughters.

Slover, Mrs. Cornelia, died at her home in Olena May 29, 1906, in the ninetieth year of her age. She had lived in Huron county since 1830.

Smith, Eugene, son of Col. James and Mary D. Smith, was born in Lyme township May 17, 1832, and later moved to Bellevue. He was married to Miss Emily Morey April 21, 1858. In 1880 he was elected sheriff and moved to Norwalk, where he died February 5, 1906. He left two children, Robert E. of Massillon and Mattie D. of Norwalk.

Sowers, Colonel Edgar, a son of John Sowers, was born in Ridgefield township August 31, 1832. After graduating from college he lived in Missouri, but the war soon began and he returned to Ohio and enlisted in the Union army. After the end of the war he went to Cleveland and entered upon the practice of law. He died at Cleveland February 20, 1906.

Stone, Elon A., a son of Daniel Stone and Mary Ann Wildman, was born at Danbury, Conn., in 1828. He came to Clarksfield with his parents in October of the same year. He was married to Mary Sexton July 12, 1851. They spent the rest of their days in Clarksfield and he died there in April 18, 1904.

Stone, Mrs. Mary J., a daughter of Platt Sexton and Delia Webb, was born in Clarksfield township June 17, 1825, and died

there June 28, 1906. She left two children. (See preceding notice).

Stone, Mrs. Maria, a daughter of Sturges Hayes and Anna Wakeman, was born in Connecticut January 20, 1827. She came to Clarksfield with her parents about 1830. She was married to Ezra W. Stone and they lived in Clarksfield township. He died many years ago. Her death occurred January 23, 1907. She left five children.

Strong, Mrs. Ann Eliza, was a daughter of Harvey Smith and was born at Trumansburg, N. Y., September 29, 1825. She moved to Norwalk with her parents in 1835. In 1844 she was married to Timothy R. Strong. She died at Norwalk October 3, 1906. She left four children. Of a family of thirteen, she was the last to go.

Sutliff, Samuel, son of Nathan Sutliff, died in Bronson township August 29, 1906. He was born in Bronson in 1822. He was unmarried.

Taylor, Benjamin Bradley, was born in Peru township in 1822 and died at Riverside, Cal., February 9, 1906. He lived at Plymouth for many years. He married Miss Abigail Turner about sixty years ago, and she and five children survive him.

Trowbridge, Mrs. Emma C., a daughter of John M. and Emeline Smith, was born in Clarksfield township March 26, 1836. She was married to Milo Trowbridge. She died at her home in Wakeman in 1906, leaving a son.

Towne, Mrs. Isabelle Catherine (daughter of John Winters Upp and his wife, Catherine Yeizer Upp), was born in Sandusky January 17, 1838. She was married to Sawyer P. Towne, March 4, 1861. In 1869 they moved to Norwalk. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. C. O. H. Perry, at Peru, March 18, 1906. She left three children.

Walker, George R., was born in Sandusky, September 14, 1828, but spent his boyhood on a farm in Perkins township. In 1851 he was married to Miss Lueyra Scott. He practiced law for fifty years in Huron, Plymouth and Norwalk, dying in the

latter place on April 19, 1906. His first wife died a number of years ago and he married Mrs. Henrietta Ward in 1887. He left a wife and one daughter.

Watros, Benjamin Franklin, son of William W. Watros and Nancy Strong, was born in Fitchville township March 14, 1826. He was married to Martha F. Kilburn, of New London, December 19, 1847. Nearly all of their married life was spent in New London. Mrs. Watros died in 1905. He died at the Soldiers' Home in Sandusky May 23, 1906. He left a daughter.

White, Mrs. Roxanna, the oldest daughter of John Denman and Marinda Blackman, was born in Florence township September 30, 1824. She was married to Dr. Henry E. White April 29, 1848. They soon moved to Clarksfield and lived for a number of years. She died at Toledo February 18, 1906, leaving three daughters.

Whitmore, Mrs. Emily, daughter of Samuel R. Barnes and Abigail Pierce, was born in South Britain, Conn., September 24, 1822. She came to Wakeman with her parents when about a year old. At that time there were only two families living in the place. After three years the family moved to Vermillion. She was married to T. J. Whitmore March 25, 1840. She died at the home of her daughter in Millbury, O., September 10, 1906. She left two daughters.

Whitney, Mrs. Roxana (Palmer), was born in Oriskany, N. Y., November 12, 1816. Her parents died when she was quite young and she moved to Townsend with other relatives, in 1834. In 1840 she was married to Charles Whitney. They lived in Townsend until 1891 when they moved to Norwalk. Mr. Whitney died in 1900. She died in Norwalk at the home of her son, Calvin Whitney, October 17, 1906. She left three sons and a daughter.

Whitten, Mrs. Sarah J., was a daughter of Rodney and Betsy Mason and was born in Norwalk October 10, 1836. She was married to William W. Whitten February 22, 1860, and they settled near Clyde, O., then moved to Ottawa county, where she died September 28, 1906. She left one son.

Contents

NEW SERIES

VOLUME XVI

Paged Consecutively from New Series Volume X

ILLUSTRATIONS

Pioneer Farm	1237	Museum, Lobby (2).....	1254
Museum	1246	Dunton, Maria G.....	1415
Museum, Lobby (1).....	1250	Hester, Mary F.....	1418

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

Invocation	1209	Resolution of Thanks to President	1221
President's Address.....	1210	Resolution of Thanks to W. H. Cleveland.....	1222
Committee on Nominations.	1211	Resolution of Thanks to J. M. Whiton.....	1224
Business Announcement....	1211	Resolution of Thanks to D. E. Smith.....	1244
Life Members.....	1212	Resolution vs. Smoot.....	1242
Robert Lucas Journal, War 1812	1216	Personal Reminiscences from 50 Pioneers.....	1213 to 1216
Report Nominating Commit- tee	1222	and.....	1221 to 1244
Election of Officers.....	1223		

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS

Additions to Museum.....	1245	John Adams and Treaty....	1321
Henry Laurens, Editorial...	1256	John Quincy Adams, His Welcome to Ohio, 1843....	1338
Narrative of Henry Laurens	1259	Relics, etc., 55th Ohio.....	1359
School Reunion.....	1303	Recruiting 55th Ohio.....	1385
Rape of Ruggles Township..	1305	Early Days of Norwalk....	1395
The Hall of Fame.....	1307	Genealogy, Starr Family....	1403
Living Words.....	1314		

OBITUARIES

Huron County.....1413-1424

DECEMBER 1, 1909

PRICE 50 CENTS, POSTAGE 8 CENTS

NEW SERIES VOLUME XVII.

The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING

NORWALK, OHIO

NORWALK, OHIO
THE AMERICAN PUBLISHERS COMPANY
1909

DECEMBER 1, 1909

PRICE 50 CENTS, POSTAGE 8 CENTS

NEW SERIES VOLUME XVII.

The Firelands Pioneer

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE FIRELANDS MEMORIAL BUILDING

NORWALK, OHIO

NORWALK, OHIO
THE AMERICAN PUBLISHERS COMPANY
1909

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY FOR 1909-1910.

HON. C. H. GALLUP, President.....	Norwalk, Ohio
HON. C. P. WICKHAM, First Vice-President.....	Norwalk, Ohio
HON. THOS. M. SLOANE, Second Vice-President..	Sandusky, Ohio
HON. S. E. CRAWFORD, Treasurer	Norwalk, Ohio
LUCY STRUTTON, Librarian	Norwalk, Ohio
GEO. F. TITUS, Assistant Librarian.....	Norwalk, Ohio
DR. A. SHIELDON, Secretary.....	Norwalk, Ohio
HON. C. H. GALLUP, Curator of Museum.....	Norwalk, Ohio
DR. F. E. WEEKS, Biographer Huron County..	Clarksfield, Ohio
JOHN MCKELVY, Biographer Erie County.....	Sandusky, Ohio

BOARD OF DIRECTORS AND TRUSTEES.

THE PRESIDENT AND SECRETARY, EX-OFFICIO,

W. W. WHITON, Wakeman,	HON. J. F. LANING, Norwalk,
GEORGE F. TITUS, Norwalk,	G. S. MORDOFF, Norwalk,
A. S. PRENTISS, Norwalk.	

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

HON. C. H. GALLUP, Norwalk.

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS
OF
Forty-Ninth Annual Meeting
OF THE
Firelands Historical Society
HELD IN

**FIRELANDS MEMORIAL ROOMS, PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING,
NORWALK, OHIO, JULY 4, 1907.**

MORNING SESSION.

The annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was called to order in the main room of the Public Library Building, by Hon. C. H. Gallup, Vice-President, at 10 A. M.

The meeting was in the nature of a Golden Jubilee, being the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the Society.

Mr. Gallup said:

Ladies and Gentlemen, Pioneers: We have asked you here today that you might commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of The Firelands Historical Society, and that you might commemorate the one hundred and second anniversary of the extinguishment of the Indian title to the Firelands, more than the Firelands,—to that part of the Western Reserve west of the Cuyahoga river to the line one hundred and twenty miles west from the west line of Pennsylvania, and further, that you might in a sane and sensible way celebrate the one hundred and thirty-first anniversary of the independence of the United States.

I would say before we go further President Sloane is unable to be here today because of the infirmities of age and, as Vice-President, it has fallen upon me to preside at this meeting.

That we may fittingly open these exercises I now call upon Rev. Forrer to lead in prayer.

Invocation by Rev. Forrer:

O Lord, our glorious and merciful Father, we recognize Thee as our help in ages past, and as our hope for years to come. Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Our fathers and our fathers' fathers steadied themselves and braced themselves in Thee, and through Thy grace and imputed power were enabled to overcome the adversary and to put to flight the armies of the alien, to subdue kingdoms, to work righteousness and to bequeath unto us a glorious heritage.

God of our fathers, be with us yet lest we forget, and be Thou, we beseech, the rock of our hearts, the ballast of our lives, our shield and our exceeding great reward.

Enable us, we beseech Thee, as worthy sons of honorable and faithful sires, to carefully preserve our inheritance of life and liberty and beloved country. To this end, do Thou preserve us from all calamities, from pestilence and famine, from war, from secret conspiracy and open rebellion, and especially, O Lord, from all public sins and corruptions. Help us to love the good and to eschew the evil. Make us strong and great in the fear of God and in the love of righteousness, that being blest of Thee, we may be a blessing to the nations of earth.

And now we commend Thy benediction upon the Society here represented and upon the exercises of this day. Bless, we beseech Thee, every one who shall participate in this day's program, that he may acquit himself to his own credit and to the edification and instruction of those who hear.

Guard us, we beseech Thee, through life, shielding us from temptations that may beset us, and unto Thee, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, shall be all honor and majesty, all glory, dominion and power, now and forevermore. Amen.

Mr. Gallup:

The program calls for the election of officers for the ensuing

year at this meeting. I have this matter to suggest to the pioneers and members of the Society. Judge Sloane, who has been our President for quite a number of years and under whose administration we have been enabled to secure a home for the Society, is well advanced in years, and he has indicated a purpose on his part not to accept a reelection. We have written asking him to reconsider that determination, to which we have received no reply. I would say that the constitution of this Society provides that officers shall hold their offices until their successors are elected and qualified. I would like to see Judge Sloane remain as President of this Society, even though he may not be physically able to perform the duties of the office. He is entitled to the honor of holding the office of President of this Society. I do not feel authorized to say that he would accept if we should reelect him, but if we should fail to hold an election at this meeting, he certainly would hold over until his successor is elected and qualified.

I now ask whether you want to carry out the program and have an election at this meeting, or will you let it go over?

Mr. Sheldon: I move that a committee of three be appointed to decide whether we shall have an election or not, the chair to name the committee.

Motion seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Gallup: I will name upon that committee Mr. Martin Hester, Mr. J. M. Whiton and Mr. Isaac McKesson. You will report at the afternoon session whether we shall have an election or not.

The Society was favored with a vocal solo by Mr. B. B. Wickham.

The next number on the program was a paper by Dr. A. Sheldon on

"REMINISCENCES OF UNDERGROUND RAILROADS."

Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the Firelands Historical Society:

This essay or reminiscence will mostly concern the Society of Quakers, or Friends as they are now called, who settled on

the Firelands in the township of Greenwich about the year 1831. They built a log church and about ten years later built a large frame church. It was located one-half mile east of the township center, at the northwest corner of the farm owned by my father. Many of my friends and relatives were members of this Society. While I have no means of knowing the number of members, it must have been near one hundred and twenty-five.

This soon became an active and important station on the Underground Railway. While there were homes here and there in other townships in the southern part of the Firelands which were stations, I know of no other locality, where, with few exceptions, the entire community were friendly to the negro. And just here I want to record the names of some of those heroes. At the head of the Society was Willis R. Smith, who at that time was the principal preacher. He was liberally educated for an Episcopal minister. Next, I mention Joseph Healey and his son, Jacob, who were also preachers; John L. Eddy, another preacher; John Jenney and his sons, Benjamin and Abraham; James and Joseph Bartlett; Humphrey Gifford; Benoni Coutant, and many others. There were also quite a number of others, not members of the Friends Society, who held office on the Underground Railway. Cyrus H. G. Mead, living south of the Center, a genuine Down-East-Conn. Yankee; Luther Mead, living in the northwest part of the township, another New Englander; my father, Rufus Sheldon, also of New England stock—any of these could be depended upon as conductors or engineers where the passengers were headed for the North Star.

Well I remember the quietness and secrecy that seemed to pervade all nature when a train had to be made up. While we boys were not told much about what was doing, we soon came to know that an Ethiopian was somewhere in the vicinity.

Another first-class station was at Alum Creek in Morrow county where there was a large society of Friends. This station was too far from Greenwich to make a safe run, especially if they were pursued. There were quite a number of stations in Richland county where stops could be made when necessary. Two stations were located just west of Mansfield. Each had excellent

accommodations. One was kept by James Roe, the other by John Phinney—these stations were about four miles apart. I have heard the following incident regarding Phinney: At the time he had three negroes secreted in his corn crib. He received a "grapevine" message that the two owners would probably be there early in the morning. Of course his plans were soon arranged. Just before breakfast two gentlemen rode up wishing to see Mr. Phinney. He very graciously invited them to alight and have breakfast and they accepted his invitation. In seating them at the table he placed them so they could not see the corn-crib, while he had full view of it. Soon after they were seated he gave the hired man, who was outside, a prearranged sign to hitch up, take the niggers and "git." The blessing consumed a long time, and it is reported that the family ate very slowly that morning. After breakfast Mr. Phinney took down the old family Bible, remarking that it was their custom to have family worship before beginning the active duties of the day. The Southerners hesitated somewhat, but could hardly do less than acquiesce. Mr. Phinney very slowly read the 119 Psalm, then kneeling so that the old clock was in view, he prayed for one hour. By that time, the negroes were well under way to the next station.

My informant told me that nearly all the passengers who came over that route were ticketed by the way of Greenwich. The Palmers of Fitchville maintained a station on the Underground.

There was also a station in Hartland, kept by James Lee. Lee was a big brawny fellow and was never known to let any slaveowner interfere with or thwart his plans. A little north of Milan was a Friends' settlement of Hathaways. The home of Peter Hathaway sheltered many a negro on his way to freedom. On one occasion two negroes took an evening train from Greenwich for Hathaway Station. On arriving they were informed that an acquaintance from the Southland was awaiting them in Sandusky, Ohio. Peter and his good wife were equal to the occasion. Having secured women's mourning suits, they left for Sandusky. The negroes attired in deep mourning, wear-

ing heavy veils, each supported on the arm of a man, went to the landing. The boat was waiting and the slaveowner was standing on the gang-plank. Peter approached him, saying, "Will thee please stand aside and let these ladies on the boat?" As soon as they were aboard, the boat left the dock. The negroes were on deck and taking off their veils, bid their master an affectionate farewell. The owner, in great rage, turning to Peter, said: "I will follow them to hell." Peter replied, "Thee had best go the other way, thee will not find these people there."

It suits the purpose of this paper to make a little digression from the Underground on the Firelands. Some time late in '59, I began attending school at Oberlin. This was at the time of the Wellington Resene Case, a brief history of which may not be uninteresting. In 1856 a negro, John Price, was received and protected by Oberlinites. His master, John G. Bacon, in September, '58, learned that Price was in Oberlin. He immediately took steps for his capture. He sent one B. P. Mitchell with papers to consummate the arrest and return of Price. Mitchell, afraid to go into Oberlin after him, secured the service of a treacherous farmer living about three miles from Oberlin. The farmer's son persuaded Price to take a ride and when a short distance outside of town, Price was captured and by a circuitous route taken to Wellington to get a train on the Big Four. But the fates were against the kidnappers. On the way to Wellington they were met by two boys on horseback going to Oberlin. The town was soon apprised of the kidnapping. This was about 2 P. M., and in an incredible short time, at least two hundred men and boys were on their way to Wellington. Arriving there the number was augmented to five hundred. The rescuers went at once to the hotel and demanded the release of the negro. The captors were terribly frightened; however, they were soon assured that no harm could come to them personally. The Southerners tried to get Price to make a speech saying that he wished to go back to the Southland. Finally he appeared and made this memorable speech—"Gentlemen: I want to go back—because—because—I 'spose I must." It is hardly necessary to add that John did not go South. After a few weeks maneuvering

on the part of the slaveholders, bills of indictment were found against thirty-seven citizens of Oberlin, and warrants for their arrest were issued. Among them were many prominent citizens. Such men as Prof. H. E. Peck, J. M. Fitch, Chas. Langston, Simeon Bushnell, Hon. Ralph Plumb. They were confined in the Cuyahoga county jail for months. They were offered their freedom on their own recognizance, which freedom they scorned to accept. The story of their prison life would make a volume by itself. While there they published a bi-monthly paper called the "Rescuer." As I remember it, a more appropriate name would have been the "Hornet." On the fifth day of April, '59, the preliminary began. Hon. R. P. Spaulding, Hon. A. G. Riddle and S. O. Griswold volunteered their services for the defense. The trial lasted for weeks, causing intense excitement throughout the whole country. After remaining in jail three months the cases were nollied and then came the triumphal return home. Such a homecoming; such a welcome, no words of mine can paint. A special train brought them from Cleveland and with them scores of others, among them prominent citizens of Cleveland and other cities. Thousands gathered at the depot to greet them. Amidst the thundering of cannon and inspiring martial music they left the train. Prof. Monroe in a thrilling speech made the address of welcome, closing with these words: "Erect as God made you, you went into prison. Erect as God made you, you have come out of prison. Welcome, thrice welcome, Fathers of Liberty." The vast company then repaired to the First Church, which was soon filled to its utmost capacity, and then began a meeting, which I believe has never had its counterpart in the history of this, or any other country. I will not attempt a description. Among the speakers were Joshua R. Giddings, and you who were privileged to know Giddings in the strength and vigor of his manhood, may imagine something of what this opportunity offered to him. Among those who came from Cleveland to witness the occasion was Gray, or as he was called, Deacon Gray, one of the editors of the Plain Dealer. It was understood that Gray had come to write for his paper an abusive article about the meeting. Gray was given a seat on the plat-

form as a reporter, which took all the sting out of his article, and instead, he sent in his account highly eulogizing the meeting. This greatly angered the Democratic Press throughout the country. Mr. Gray afterwards became a republican, left the Plain Dealer, and fought in the war with the Union Army. On the morning following the meeting, Prof. Monroe and Giddings were walking out and met Deacon Gray on the corner near Fitches' Book Store. Prof. Monroe introduced them. As they shook hands, Giddings remarked, that he felt an editorial thrill run through his system. Gray retorted, that he thanked God that he was able to send a thrill through one of these black republicans. You should have seen the twinkle in the eye of Giddings as he came back with, "I am glad to find a democrat that thanks God for anything."

These were days when history was being made by leaps and bounds. Oberlin then despised and almost forsaken on account of her devotion to the cause of human liberty—today, respected and honored throughout the entire land.

In conclusion, I turn again to the Firelands. I know of no greater honor that can come to this Society than to have recorded the history of these noble men and women, who were among the early pioneers in the settlement of the Firelands, but pioneers in a greater sense in the struggle for the downfall of that relic of barbarism, Human Slavery. Their place in the history of this country is beside Wm. Lloyd Garrison; Wendell Phillips; Salmon P. Chase; Edwin M. Stanton; Joshua R. Giddings and Benj. F. Wade. Though they were in the humbler walks of life, they knew the right and knowing dared maintain it. They were of those who lit the torches that built the furnace fires that were to melt the shackles from the limbs of millions of human beings. I am proud to have known them and thankful that the years of my boyhood and young manhood were spent in their midst.

Their memory remains with me as a benediction. I close with a poem by Emily C. Huntington, written July 4th, 1859. Miss Huntington had just graduated from Oberlin. She afterwards became the wife of John Miller, who was one of my instructors.

A SONG FOR FREEDOM.

A song for Freedom! let it ring
In wild and stirring rhyme,
Fit for the glowing lips to sing.
When beating hearts keep time;
For all the hills are blushing red,
A glorious morn is breaking.
And earth is thrilling to the tread
Of Freedom's hosts awaking.

Through the long night we only heard
The distant warder's cry.
And here and there a soul gave back
The watchword in reply:
Now, full and clear above them all,
The bugle notes are sounding,
A thousand voices swell the call,
A thousand hearts are bounding.

From lip to lip along the lines.
The battle-cry rings out:
"God speed the right!" then loud and high
The kingly leaders shout:
"Now with your good swords flashing bare,
O host of GOD'S anointing!
Look to the heavens! and follow where
The beacon star is pointing!"

Ho, Tyrants! ye who dared to steal
The pearl ye could not win,
Who thought to crush with iron heel
The free-born soul within;
Bowed to the dust beneath your sway.
Our hearts spring up the stronger;
LO, FREEDOM takes the crown to-day
And falsehood rules no longer.

We cannot fail, while day by day,
In every cottage home,
Young children kneel, and softly pray.
"Thy heavenly kingdom come!"
So courage, heart! for come it must,
That kingdom high and glorious,
The tyrant's power shall fall to dust,
And truth shall reign victorious.

EMILY C. HUNTINGTON

Brooklyn, Conn., July 4, 1859.

Mr. Gallup: Dr. Weeks of Clarksfield has a question he wishes to ask.

Dr. Weeks: I see the faces of a good many aged men before me, and I think it would be interesting to know how many had taken an actual part in an underground rescue. Perhaps a little experience would be interesting.

Mrs. Reed: Are the women included?

Mr. Gallup: Certainly.

Mrs. Reed: I can say that I helped cook for them when they came to our house. One time fourteen came at once. My father kept an underground station. A white man came with them; his grandmother owned the slaves, the estate was insolvent and they were about to be sold. He brought them in a wagon, sold the wagon and came across to Ohio. There were five men, four women, this white man, and the rest were children. We kept them hid in the barn and back of the orchard, and then put women's clothes on the men and drove them to Sandusky.

A great many came to our house. One woman had walked nine hundred miles and carried a child five years old who had a fever. She had been a waiting maid and had traveled all through the eastern states before she ran away. Her husband was owned by a planter in an adjoining part of the township. This child was the last that hadn't been sold South, and when they found out that it was to be sold, they made up their minds that they would run away. They started at the same time, but she never saw anything of her husband. She had to feed the

child on berries and travel just by night. When she got to the Ohio river, she saw a man rowing. He said, "You want to go across, don't you?" He said, "I am your friend." She could hardly persuade herself to trust him, but finally she did. He told her to go across to the big white house and that the people there would take care of her. Our folks gave her clothes. Her husband had gone on the night before and left word that he would be on the other side and would be waiting for her.

Mr. Gallup: What year was that?

Mrs. Reed: I couldn't say, but I think it was in about '58.

Mr. Gallup: Will you tell us the name of your father?

Mrs. Reed: Lemuel Sherman.

Mr. McKesson: I was at Sandusky and helped to ship some negroes to Canada. Judge Sloane took an active part in helping them get away also.

Mr. Warner: While I have no personal knowledge of any of these things, yet as a student of history, I am very much interested in bringing all the light that can be thrown upon them for the benefit of those who come after us. This feeling in part may be due to my position as Superintendent of the Public Schools in the western part of the county in Lyme township. You are all familiar with the Strong's Ridge road, along which settled a large number of New England people. There were a great many stations of this underground railway along that road. I have frequently talked with a gentleman by the name of Samuel Miller who for many years kept a livery stable in Bellevue. He was very active in forwarding these people along the Maumee and Perrysburg road westward. I would like to hear from Miss Helen Barnard, who, I think, has been in touch with the people of that neighborhood, and can possibly name some of the parties who were instrumental in that work in Lyme township.

Miss Barnard: I can say but very little and that only from what I have heard of what was done along the Strong's Ridge road for the rescue of the colored people. My father's uncle, Mr. Calvin Barnard, father of Henry Barnard, was. I under-

stand, quite active in helping people along this way to freedom. And then there was Abner Strong, who lived two miles this side of Bellevue, who was another very active helper. Dr. Charles Smith was another. I heard one of his sons say that his father very often found it necessary to send a load of cornstalks to Fremont, and that these loads always went at night, and that while he had no personal knowledge of it, he always thought that some of these people were secreted under the cornstalks. I have heard my mother speak of dark-skinned people coming to her door after night and inquiring for Abner Strong, and that she had no doubt they were negroes trying to get to the land of freedom. Mr. Worthington Nims was a helper also. I have looked up nothing and have perhaps forgotten some of them.

Prof. Wright: I would say that I was in Oberlin at the time of the Oberlin rescue of which Dr. Sheldon has spoken, and had some part in that rescue. I started with the crowd for Wellington. I was rather a small boy, only weighed one hundred and twenty pounds, and a larger man came along and said he thought he ought to go instead of me, so they pushed me out. I want to state one thing in addition to that. We wondered for a long time what became of John, where he was kept. A classmate of mine ran him out of the hotel on his shoulders. He disappeared in Oberlin. We found out afterwards that President Fairchild kept him in his house. Mrs. Kennison, President Fairchild's daughter, now tells me (she was a girl of ten or so then) that she held her breath and trembled while he was in her father's house. If they had heard it, they would have confiscated his property.

I do not know as you understand how this Oberlin-Wellington rescue came to an end. I was repeatedly out to Cleveland to see the rescuers, Chase and Wade and the others. There came a lull in the proceedings. There was an adjournment for some weeks and these witnesses went down home to Kentucky. Then when they were to begin the trial again, they came back, and meanwhile an order had been made out for their arrest for kidnapping, as they had not shown proper evidence that he was

a slave. They were taken to Lorain county. Almost immediately arrangements were made to have all the proceedings quashed.

While you are speaking of underground railroads, my wife was from a Quaker community in the southern part of the state. Her father was arrested for freeing a slave. The trial in which Tom Corwin volunteered his services was among the distinguished trials of that time.

I say these reminiscences are of immense importance. I hope you will have them put on record. They will soon pass out of mind. It is of immense importance to the future that specific records be kept of your Society proceedings.

Mr. Peek: Mr. Ransom, who was with me just a few moments ago, could tell this incident to you better than I can. It is an incident in regard to our worthy President, Hon. Rush Sloane.* He says that for his assistance and the part he took in one rescue, he was brought before the Tribunal of the state, that the Supreme Court decision was given against him, which cost him \$5,000. Mr. McKelvey, could you tell us more about this?

Mr. McKelvey: I remember something about it. There was a fine entered against him. People around through the country sent in contributions, so that just how much of it he had to pay, I cannot say. I of course remember more or less about it personally.

In Sandusky, I used to assist in getting the colored people onto boats to take them across to Canada. There was a man there by the name of Reynolds who would keep track and know when they were coming.

I chanced to be in Oberlin at the time Prof. Wright was speaking of the matter there.

I remember when Judge Sloane was appointed to defend the colored people. He took them into a private room to talk with

*See Underground Railroad of the Firelands, Vol. V—July, 1888, p. 28; The Ohio Fugitive Slave Law, Vol. V—July, 1888, p. 60; Some Experiences in Abolition Times, Vol. V—July, 1888, p. 83; The Ordinance of 1787, Vol. VII—January, 1894, pp. 89-91.

them and suggested that they get out of the window, which they did, and they got away.

I remember when I was a boy in Plymouth, there was an underground railway station at the farm of Mr. Bly, north of Plymouth. One time he kept three or four colored men at his place in the barn, covered with hay. At another time, when the Southerners were following them up, he put some of them in the smokehouse, and had it arranged so that smoke was coming out of the house, and in that way, they were not discovered and got away.

Voice: There was a station in Wakeman kept by Deacon Isaac Todd.

Mr. Gallup: The accumulating of history is never complete. We are accumulating it today, and when tomorrow comes, it will be growing. At our next meeting, we will have other stories to tell, so history is never complete.

The year 1909 will be the one hundredth anniversary of the first settlement in the township of Norwalk in 1809. We are talking now of having a home week, asking all those who have ever resided in the township and are now away, to come back and spend the week. Of course that will include all who want to come and visit with us. We shall probably perfect arrangements for that when the time comes.

Dr. Sheldon: I move you that we adjourn to 1:30 as per the program, but that we meet at 1:00 for the presentation of relics and the reading of some letters that have been sent to us.

Motion seconded and carried.

Adjournment.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Meeting called to order at 1:00 P. M. by Hon. C. H. Gallup.

Presentation of relics by Mr. Sheffield as follows: A bundle of white oak lath taken from 238 East Main St.; an old brass candlestick which we had longer ago than I can remember, and I am seventy-eight years old; a New York Tribune containing

the assassination of Abraham Lincoln and the surrender of Lee; an old calico apron with flags and cannon balls upon it; two Chinese idols brought here sixty-one years ago; a pepper box used in England in 1785, and a hand bag in 1823; a cushion made and sold by Indians at Niagara Falls in 1856; a silver thimble used by Mary Hudson in 1795, and an old jewel box used in 1750 in Sussex, England.

Dr. Weeks: Here is an old foot warmer. They filled this with coals of fire. It is donated by Sumner A. Wing, and was brought to Ohio by his parents about 1838.

Here is an old Olney's Geography and Atlas. The geography was printed in 1851.

Speaking of the days of slavery, this is a bill of sale of a negro slave in 1754, made in New York. It came to Abel Weeks, one of my ancestors.

Mr. Hester: Here is a picture of my family. My father came here in 1827 and I have lived on the Firelands ever since. I am very thankful for the privileges and blessings we have had. We should feel very grateful to those noble pioneers, and to those who have gathered this history from the earliest records. God has been very merciful to us. While other lands have been visited by earthquakes, flood and fire, famine and pestilence, God has favored this land. We have always had plenty, so that we could realize the promise, "It is more blessed to give than to receive." When India, China and Japan have been in need, we have been able to supply them and send support to them, not only temporary, but the gospel which is of much greater value.

Here is a family history I have gotten up. It contains one hundred and sixty years of record. I am thankful that there have been useful men in the church and in the state.

Mr. Gallup: This lath was homemade. Mr. Sheffield told you where it came from. It was split and in the same way that shingles used to be made in the early days. It was called roven lath. This lath came from the house of Simon F. Rogers. That house is associated with the proudest day of my life. Simon F. Rogers was a shoemaker. He made me my first pair of boots.

Mr. Russell Prentiss of Monroeville presents Volume 2, No. 3 and Volume 4 and Volume 8 of the old series of the Pioneer to us. They are valuable. If any one has any of these old numbers, you will help us by bringing them in.

M. W. Lowe presents a box of Indian arrows.

Miss Moss presents a sampler worked by Mrs. Daniel Moss of Pittsfield, Mass., I understand somewhere about 1812. Miss Moss also presents this old sunshade.

This bonnet and cape were worn about fifty years ago by Clarissa Gallup, my mother. They show the tooth of time in quite a number of places.

This is a handkerchief which is about seventy years old. It belonged to my grandmother, Mrs. Platt Benedict. This old fan, which is about fifty-five years old, belonged to my mother. These are given by my sister, Elizabeth Gallup.

A banknote issued by the State Bank of Morris, N. J., Sept. 1st, 1869, presented by Mrs. Reed.

Here is a flag of the Moro tribe in the Philippines, sent by Dr. Van Dusen, who placed that large collection of Philippino curios in the museum below.

Following the presentation of relics, Mrs. Harter sang a solo.

Mr. Gallup: Ladies and gentlemen, I remember when I was a schoolboy reading in one of the old readers or somewhere the statement that, "The world is round like a ball." I guess that is pretty true. It is a curious old world. It is whirling around from west to east, and most of us think the sun is going west. Did ever any of you know that some time in the past, thousands, tens of thousands, perhaps hundreds of thousands of years ago, the equator wasn't where it is now and the arctic circle was here, and that sportive creature, the glacier, was piling up cobblestones all over your farms and covering the face of the country with those granite canucks that have been in the way of the agriculturist for generations. Now they are using them for building houses; the beautiful library at Clyde is built of these canucks, or "niggerheads."

This is a queer old world. It has wobbled, and the North Pole that used to be so close is now so far away that even Peary cannot find it.

But we have a man here today who has been on the track of these festive glaciers and has followed them through the terminal moraines of Ohio, through Europe and Asia. Wherever they have left a trace he has noted it. I have the pleasure now of introducing to you, that preacher, that author, that scientist, Professor G. Frederick Wright of Oberlin.

"THE FIRELANDS DURING THE GLACIAL PERIOD."

Mr. President, Members of the Firelands Association, Ladies and Gentlemen:

The foundations of this structure which you are rearing on the Firelands were laid long ago and very deep. Twenty years ago your presiding officer kept the record of a well which penetrated that foundation to a depth of twenty-seven hundred feet, or more than half a mile. The record is as follows.—drift, seventy-six feet. Drift means the material that was ground up by the glacier and left scattered over the country. The difference between your drift in the Firelands and our drift in Oberlin is that the grist that was ground up is better quality than ours. The mud is seventy-five feet deep in Oberlin when you get it stirred up to the bottom. A distinguished author said that he knew it was two and a half feet deep and that he would take the rest on my word.

Seventy-six feet of drift. Then you come to three hundred feet of shale. That is the black shale that you have underneath you here. Then you have one hundred feet of corniferous limestone. That is the limestone at Sandusky, and that they are quarrying so extensively at Kelleys Island. Then you come to several hundred feet of Helderberg limestone in which gypsum is found. That appears west of Sandusky at Put-in-Bay. Then below that is the Niagara limestone, the same stratum of limestone over which Niagara Falls plunges. There is some two hundred feet of that. Then you come to the Clinton group that lies

underneath the Niagara, then to the Medina shales and various other shales and slates running down several hundred feet, until finally you come to the Trenton rock, out of which you get oil.

All that is underneath you. Now the story which that tells is told in a remarkable way in the collection of specimens which you have here, better preserved than anywhere else. You have specimens of those rocks in that remarkable shelf containing those cases with the sand that came up with them. Let us begin at the bottom and very briefly recount the story told in each one of those cases.

At the time when this history begins, which was somewhere about ten million years ago, this was an interior sea. The oldest land in America is to the north of us and east, east of the Allegheny Mountains and north of Lake Huron, and all this Mississippi Valley was an interior sea into which were pouring streams from every side. The Trenton limestone is made up of fossils. Above that are the shales. You see the lake here after a storm and the mud goes out for a certain distance and there it settles and is undisturbed. For untold ages this mud was slowly accumulating until hundreds and thousands of feet thick, then interspersed with strata of limestone, which means a condition of things in which these fossils could live.

At Sandusky there are remarkable limestone quarries. There is the Helderberg limestone in which gypsum is found. I was asked two or three years ago to go down to Gypsum to give testimony concerning the gypsum, as to whether that gypsum was a continuous stratum under the rocks west of Sandusky. It was very interesting to study the situation. We find the gypsum is older than the salt in that region. It is all the product of a sea that has dried up. It was a comparatively shallow sea that dried up as the Caspian Sea is today drying up. At Cleveland you will go down three thousand feet to find the bed of gypsum, while west of Sandusky it is found at a depth of fifty or one hundred feet.

You have some very remarkable things at Put-in-Bay which belong to this lower Helderberg limestone. Crystal Cave is

probably the most remarkable thing of its kind in the world. I used to take my class down to Green Island to see those beautiful blue crystals of celestite. But a man found a cave at Put-in-Bay big enough to hold thirty or forty men. Aladdin's cave is scarcely anything compared with it.

The corniferous limestone is almost wholly made up of fossils. It is most valuable for building and for making lime, and is carried over almost all the country for these purposes. There is no such thing as waste in the limestones of Sandusky and Kelleys Island. You know they came down there to get the building stone for the Soo Canal.

We have preserved over on those islands most remarkable glacial grooves. Almost all of them have been quarried away, except one single specimen fifty feet wide and one hundred feet long. We have preserved this to show the wonders that the glacial period left in that place.

Then above that is this black shale, some three or four hundred feet thick underneath you. This is a deep sea deposit. In that we find most remarkable fishes and seaweed. That is a remarkable deposit, both for this history and for the future. You have not found just in this vicinity the remarkable fishes, but they have found them in Vermillion. There is one fish something like a shark, with jaws as large as my arm. A single specimen of that fish found in Lorain county has been sold to Harvard College for \$1,200, and another specimen to Columbia College for an equal amount. We have a few partial specimens in Oberlin.

I was in London a little over a year ago and went into the British Museum. Just before I went, during the St. Louis Exposition, I received a telegram from Mr. Woodworth, curator, wanting to know if I would be at home. I knew that I was not the man he wanted to see, but my associate, Prof. Albert Wright. Albert is the fish man and I the glacier man. I telegraphed him to come on. He came and spent a couple of days, and then we went up to Berea where Dr. Clark, an ordinary, homespun man, had made the most remarkable collection of those fishes in the

world. His house was full of them. When I got to England, Mr. W. asked me to come down and see our Western Reserve fishes. There on a whole side of a room in the British Museum, in the most conspicuous place, our fishes were preserved. Thus, in order to study these things, you must go to New York or Boston, or most of all to London, to study the foundations upon which we stand.

Professor Claypole made an interesting discovery. He found a little bit of a fish, a little longer than my finger, of a peculiar class and forming the only known specimen of the kind, right where the belly of a shark was. The shark had evidently swallowed it, and there it was preserved upon the walls of the British Museum.

This shale is of very great interest. While I was in college, we didn't know much about petroleum. They were beginning to use coal oil. We now know that this black shale contains ten to twenty per cent of carboniferous metal. That is what makes it black. You can almost run your sleds on our Oberlin clay when it is wet. When the coal is exhausted, we would be able to make coal oil from our shale for 25c. a gallon. So that when gas, oil and coal disappear, they will find this deep foundation full of richness which they can extract.

It is difficult to make brick out of that shale. There was a company formed in Elyria to make brick, but the difficulty was that when they got it into the fire, this carbonaceous material burned it to a crisp, so that they had to give it up.

The thing that is nearest to you is the Berea sandstone. I suppose we have the most remarkable quarries in that line in the world. It was called Waverly sandstone. That is about one hundred feet in depth, and then you come to the drift. Drift means the deposit of the glacial period of which I am especially to speak to you. It was the finishing touch brought by the action of the ice of the glacial period. The rock foundations below you were laid in water. The sand was spread out on the shore of the ocean, having been brought down by streams from distant places. You can see the ripples in the rocks. Then there were

forces at work that lifted this land up. Now I surprise people when I say that Oberlin is on a mountain and Norwalk is almost on a mountain. The definition of a mountain is an elevation more than eight hundred feet above the sea, and Oberlin is eight hundred and seventeen feet, and Norwalk seven hundred and seventy-five feet above. If you go a little farther south, it is up to 1000 feet.

This land went up probably two thousand feet higher than now just before the glacial period. It is a question whether the glacial period was brought on by the changing of the poles or not, or was brought on by this elevation of land. You ask, how do I know this land stood up. I know it by the buried river channels. The Cuyahoga river, for instance, in Cleveland, is running five hundred feet above the bottom of its former bed. They go down five hundred feet before they strike rock. We thus know that all over this country the land was lifted up for a long time.

A glacier is formed by the accumulation of snow and ice. Wherever snow accumulates faster than it melts, it will be piling up. I have been in Greenland. There is an area there enveloped in glacial ice thousands of feet thick, probably a mile and a half. During the glacial period snow accumulated to the north of us, and the ice began to move south, until it covered all this region. We had then no Great Lakes. Lake Erie was simply a valley cut by a gorge like the Niagara gorge, with a stream pouring off through the Mohawk Valley into the Hudson.

One of the interesting things that has come to light within the last few months is that the bottom of the gorge of the Hudson river up north of West Point is five hundred feet below the present bed of the stream. You know they are making a desperate effort to get plenty of water for New York City. In order to get water they had to run their conduit across the river. They went down five hundred feet before they got to the bottom north of West Point, so that if you should clean out the Hudson river, you would have a gorge five hundred feet deeper than now.

Those gorges appear all over this country. They could have been worn only when the land was elevated.

Truth is stranger than fiction. I have been now for thirty years collecting these facts and have gathered them all over the world, from Alaska, Greenland and Siberia, and I know whereof I speak. I believe things that I am afraid you won't believe, because you do not know enough to believe them. Faith rests on knowledge. I wouldn't have believed these things to begin with, and nobody would fifty years ago.

I have no sort of question but that glacial ice accumulated over the Firelands to the depth of more than a mile. It certainly covered Mount Washington in New England, and brought boulders from Canada and left them on top of Mount Washington. I have seen a Canadian boulder down in Warren county, Ohio, twenty feet long, twelve feet wide and eight feet out of the ground. I do not know how much below. It was brought right over your head on top of ice a mile deep. Down in Kentucky they call them "nigger heads." They always knew there what I meant when I asked for nigger heads. So the nigger heads that in later times came from Kentucky to Canada were only reprisal for nigger heads that Canada had sent to Kentucky. A red jasper boulder that came from north of Lake Huron was found south of Cincinnati. There is one boulder down in Warren that covers three-fourths of an acre and is twenty feet thick and has been carried a good many miles. Over in Europe I came across a most remarkable boulder. You know we tell stories about boulders the same as fishermen do about fish. I was in Southern Sweden two years ago, and a geologist took me out to a great boulder there which was three miles long and one thousand feet wide and from one to two hundred feet deep, which had been taken out of the Baltic Sea.

In dealing with this glacial period, we are dealing with the most impressive and majestic forces you can imagine, and which have close connection with the welfare of mankind.

Twenty-six years ago I made a survey of the glacial boundary from the Delaware river to the Mississippi. When I had completed the survey in Ohio, I came to Columbus and saw Professor Chamberlain, and showed him a map. He showed me the productions of wheat per acre and regularly, county after

county, it appeared that the wheat in the region of this glaciated area averaged twice as much as south of the line. You will see that the seat of empire in the United States and North America is in this glaciated area, because the ice ground off the surface, mixed it thoroughly and spread it over the country, filling up the valleys, until you have a depth of seventy feet of soil, good clear down to the bottom. It is never going to be exhausted. That was the result of the glacial period.

Prof. Chamberlain says that the movement of ice from its center at the north about Hudson Bay to the southern part of Illinois was sixteen hundred miles. Then there was another center in Labrador, and they think that perhaps the ice was three miles deep. I have never told as big a story as that, but I believe it was one or two miles deep over you here. I think you can teach that to your children. The ice wouldn't move down across Ohio without being as deep as that. We have no glaciometer here as in the White Mountains.

We now come to the final story, when the climate changed so that this ice melted. You had a condition of things then that the mind of man cannot begin to imagine. You had piled up here twenty-four thousand million million tons of ice. You had ice enough piled up to lower the water over the ocean from two hundred and fifty to three hundred feet the world over. That ice melted and you had the spring freshets of the glacial period. I can prove that in the Missouri river there was an annual rise of two hundred feet of water every August, and for a considerable length of time in the Ohio of five hundred feet, due to the ice melting. You have near you the watershed between the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi. When the ice was melting back there was a great flow of water to the south over into the Firelands, while for a long time there was a lake of water in front of the ice. You have an interesting illustration of this in the Ridge Road down here in Peru. That was the line of the outflow of water before the ice had melted. This material held in the ice was brought from Canada, and that was deposited in the channel. When the ice finally melted, it slipped down and you had this ridge of gravel left. There is another one in Hart-

land. But when you get back to the vicinity of Lake Erie, you have a condition of things which you can study to best effect here in Norwalk and vicinity. The drainage that now goes to the east was prohibited by the mass of ice that filled up all the valley, so that the water was held up by the ice in the west part of Lake Erie to the level of the lowest basin in the Mississippi Valley, which was at Fort Wayne, about two hundred feet above the present level of Lake Erie. You follow that down and you will see immense gravel deposits along the Wabash. This ridge road upon which Norwalk was built was the shore of the lake. At that time water covered Norwalk and this sandy deposit was thrown up. You can trace that border around for hundreds of miles. It extends east of Cleveland and comes through a little south of Elyria, through Amherst, Berlin Heights and just south of Norwalk, and then circles around to Findlay and comes out at Fort Wayne. That was formerly a great mystery to the people. It is only in recent times that it was thought to be the result of the glacial period. At Fort Wayne you will find an opening of a mile which runs up through Adrian, Michigan, so you have that upper line two hundred feet above the lake.

When the ice kept melting back, we had not merely one ridge, but three. It has been a very interesting process by which we have learned to untangle this whole system. I am anxious that the people of Northern Ohio should see and understand what these things mean. When the ice melted back over Michigan, there was a thumb extending up to Saginaw. When it got up to the thumb, there was a lower pass opened about fifty feet lower than Ft. Wayne, and then the water ran across that into the Grand river and into the southern end of Lake Michigan, and from the Chicago drainage canal into the Illinois river, and so into the Mississippi fifty feet lower than the Ft. Wayne pass. Then there was another ridge formed, so this one hundred and fifty foot ridge is the second ridge, the middle ridge, as we call it. At Berlin Heights they are crowded together pretty closely. That was the shore line when the water had deserted the Ft. Wayne pass and crossed the

thumb into the head waters in Michigan, over through Lake Michigan into the Illinois river. That continued for a long while, the ice meanwhile slowly melting back. When it melted back to the level of Grand River, Mich., the one hundred-foot ridge was formed. The two hundred-foot ridge runs to Fort Wayne and is then interrupted. The one hundred and fifty and one hundred-foot ridges have no interruptions, but run right around over this low place. During the existence of this glacial lake, the black soil of the Maumee Valley was deposited. It forms the richness of that country. Thus matters continued until the ice had melted off from the east.

Now I think it is a perfect pity that every school child in the Firelands is not able to see with his mind's eye what these things mean. You have them here in a remarkable degree. You will have to distinguish a little between the ridges of sand thrown up by water and the dunes. The wind blew up various dunes or ridges of land. So I commend you who live in the Firelands to the study of these phases of geology, so that you can understand what this ridge means over here in Peru. I want to say to you that you need not wait to take a scientific course to learn all these things. One of the most important discoveries was made by Mr. Mudge up in Michigan, after I had published my "Ice Age in North America." We spoke about this pass at Ft. Wayne. He wrote he had found a lower pass where the water ran off. I told him to write it up. He wrote an article for the *American Geologist* and gave so perfect a description that no one has improved upon it. I was anxious to see him. I knew he was connected with one of the papers. I didn't find many people who knew him. He was only a journeyman printer. But what others had failed to find, he had found and discovered and described. The only way to perfect our knowledge of superficial geology is by having local observers and those who can bring their knowledge to bear upon the problems that are presented in almost every place.

Now you find in the study of the foundations of the Firelands the things that prepared the earth with all its resources for you. You find that those foundations were laid very deep

and finished not long ago. How long ago was it that these glacial conditions continued? Thirty or forty years ago, they spoke as a matter settled that it was hundreds of thousands of years ago. But we now know that the ice did not melt off from the Mohawk Valley until seven thousand years ago. I have spent an immense amount of time on that problem and believe that from seven to eight thousand years these glacial conditions continued so that the water did not begin to flow east through the Mohawk Valley. That is, at the time contemporaneous with the highest civilization on the Nile, these glacial conditions existed here. You have the evidence of this that you can study near at hand. One is that Lake Erie is a glacial mill pond. When the ice had formerly melted off entirely, the old outlet to Lake Erie was dammed up by glacial accumulations. Almost all our small lakes were depressions without any outlet, filled with peat, perhaps a little pond in the middle of them. Those are not very old.

The Firelands has a claim to considerable land they have not got possession of yet. The Western Reserve Company were to have the excess of land over a certain number of acres. They didn't know then how Lake Erie ran. They came in here to survey, supposing they were going to get a great strip of land off north here. The shore line went farther and farther south. There wasn't any excess, in fact they didn't fill out the full quantity. They have a right of possession to a great lot of Lake Erie when it is filled up. How long will it be until the Firelands get possession of this land? When the streams shall fill up the western end of Lake Erie with sediment, then they will get it. Lake Erie is shallow. It isn't fifty feet deep west of here. I give this problem to my students. How long will it take these streams to fill up the west end of Lake Erie and restore all the rights of the Firelands Company? I gave them that question in Toledo. I told them how deep Lake Erie was, how many cubic yards to be filled in, and told them to go down to the Maumee river and dip up a pail of water and see how much mud there was in it, and then calculate how many gallons of water and how much mud will be required. An editor of

one of the papers came in next morning with the answer. He said he found a pail and a half of mud in every pail of water and that the western end of Lake Erie would be filled up in an incredibly short period of time. If we could look forward ten or fifteen thousand years, we would find the west end filled up, and the Firelands getting its dues.

I have been studying Plum Creek in Oberlin. People despise it, but it is one of the best object lessons in the world from which to get the date of the glacial period. We have made an interesting experiment. We built a reservoir twelve years ago. We changed the channel and took possession of the valley that it had worn, and cut in the rear a ditch five hundred feet long. I have been gathering facts as to how much material Plum Creek is carrying out of that channel. It is carrying away some three hundred cubic yards a year and increasing its width almost a foot a year. Then we went down below and measured off a mile where conditions were favorable and found how wide it is and saw how many cubic yards had been removed from that region. Now this ditch that runs across back of the reservoir is operating on both sides of the stream one thousand feet, then this lower place is operating against thirteen hundred feet of that bank just as it is up at the reservoir, so we can get a pretty accurate estimate of how long it has taken Plum Creek to wear out that valley. The stage of the glacial period would be the stage of your upper ridge. Oberlin is fifty feet higher than that. This marks the time when the level of Lake Erie fell down to that of the pass through Fort Wayne. Then Plum Creek began to operate and has been at work ever since.

We know that Niagara Falls is receding. At the time of Christ, Niagara Falls were away down by the suspension bridge. At the time of the Siege of Troy they were at the head of the Whirlpool Rapids. The Niagara river would accomplish all the work of wearing that gorge, in 7,500 years.

We need other investigations to confirm and bring home to people who live near them these facts. It is almost beyond the power of our imagination to think that the conditions of

Greenland extended down over these Great Lakes seven or eight thousand years ago, yet I have no doubt about it.

Now I am exceedingly glad to have had this opportunity to bring the subject before you. It is a subject for your Historical Society. I am a member of the Western Reserve Historical Society. I want to become a member of your Society. I want to tell you about the Western Reserve Society to provoke your emulation. When I came to Oberlin twenty-six years ago, I had just begun these investigations about the terminal moraines; and what we had learned was that man was here following up the retreating ice of the glacial period as he is following it up in Greenland at the present time. I went to Judge C. C. Baldwin and told him there was a good chance for the Society to do something. He saw at once that whatever tells us about the glacial period tells us something about man and his early history, so he raised money for three successful years, and I gave my time and ran the line through to the Mississippi river. One of the main tracts they have published was that of mine, giving the detailed account of where the front of the ice was and where the deposits of gravel were, and where the remains of man came to light. They have been found as near you as New London.

You have here a condition of things very interesting. Edward Everett Hale says he is going to write a novel about prehistoric man. He said he had a plot in which he wanted to make out that in prehistoric times there was a maiden belonging to one tribe with whom a buck in another tribe was in love but that it had been declared that it should never be until the waters that were flowing to the South should turn and flow to the North. He wanted me to find a place where that had occurred. I especially described Akron and New London. When the ice had melted back so that the channel at Fort Wayne was opened, the water began to run the other way. Indeed, he could find lots of places in Ohio where he could bring his plot out with great effect.

I trust that this Society, like the Western Reserve Society, will annex to its province these geological features as well as those related to things of a later date.

Dr. Peck: Tell us a little of the theory of the glacial period.

Prof. Wright: That is too long a story. Your President seems to think it was caused by the shifting of the poles. My opinion is that the elevation of land spoken of is the most probable cause.

Mr. Gallup: Professor Wright does not agree with me. I stand by it. I am as certain as our old friend John Lewis was when he brought an old rust corroded hammer here and said that, "It was picked up on my father's farm and was one that fell overboard when Noah sailed over this part of the country. If anybody wants to disprove it, bring on the evidence."

My friends, we have with us here today, an old, old resident of the Firelands. He once lived in that place that is now almost out of the world. You cannot get there and back the same day and it is only twelve miles. He lived up in Clarksfield. From that little town came some smart men. One of them, who was imported from New York, afterwards grew too large for Clarksfield and went out to the great West to grow up with the country, following Greely's advice before that advice was given. And he grew up to good purpose. He has graced the bar and the bench of Illinois. He is a philanthropist. He has done much good to the poor and the weak. He has established a Children's Home that is constantly doing good.

He is very near to us because he was raised here on the Firelands, and is a life member of this Society. But there is another reason that brings him nearer and dearer to us. He was a compatriot of Lincoln's, that man who was taken away from us just at the time that made his name memorable. He was an associate of Lincoln's, practiced law with him and was a personal friend. He is here to talk of Lincoln as he knew him. I have the pleasure of introducing Hon. J. O. Cunningham of Urbana, Ill.

Judge Cunningham: Ladies and Gentlemen: Most of you are to me entire strangers, and were it not for one fact you would be no more to me than any other like body of American citizens. That fact is that when I was a boy, growing up in

Clarksfield, I would come on an occasional holiday, and they were big times too, to Norwalk to see the wonderful sights of the County Seat, and you were doing the same thing then, too. Your wrinkled faces and gray heads tell me that you are about where I am, boys and girls of the Firelands who attended school on the Firelands. Nothing gives me greater pleasure than to occasionally wander back to the old home, to the old scenes and to meet those with whom I went to school. Today I meet some of them here, boys once long ago with me, but gray haired men now. We have a single purpose and a single interest. We love this home of our youth; we love these scenes and we love the history being gathered together by these noble men for us and those who shall come after us. You are making a record here that will live for ages.

I am to talk to you today on that well known subject of American liberty, Abraham Lincoln, whose name is so familiar to every man, woman and child, not only here but elsewhere the world over, and lest I may weary you with too straggling a story, I have committed what I have to say to writing, and, with your permission, I will read it to you.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

I have been asked to occupy a part of the time upon this occasion in the presentation of a "talk" upon Lincoln. The only fact which can be counted upon to recommend me for this preference, is that when a very young man, young in years and in professional experience, it was my good fortune to perform my humble part as a lawyer along side of this now great historic character, and to mingle with him and his compeers politically in some of those memorable campaigns which led up to the greatest events in our history as a nation and to the career which made him so notable in the history of the world.

So far as I am personally concerned I was mostly an observer, not a participator to any extent in the matters which I shall try to present in this paper. Further, these things just happened and were not made to order nor with a purpose for

future use. So they are not here told except at the desire of friends, whose wishes expressed to me, have called them out.

In a former paper read by me before this association,* I indicated that I severed myself from my childhood's home in Clarksfield in 1852. With the ambitions of many another youth of this county, I then sought a home in the West, a location then in miles no farther away than now, but in imagination much farther.

After a year spent in Indiana, close to the Illinois line. the tales of the rich and boundless prairies laying unoccupied just across that line, led the two boys, who I said in that paper left Huron county in August of that year, to Urbana, the county seat of a county of Illinois containing 1000 square miles of that prairie, then and now known as Champaign county.

This county was then a part of the Eighth Judicial Circuit of Illinois, and the circuit courts of the eight counties constituting the circuit were presided over by the Hon. David Davis, afterwards one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, and also, afterwards, a senator in the United States Senate from Illinois.

The majesty of the law in the county was then personified by a two-story brick courthouse, thirty by forty feet in size and a nearby log jail, twenty feet square. The county seat then consisted of a little cluster of wooden dwellings, some of which were of logs, a few stores and shops and two hotels of the western variety. It stood at the geographical center of the county and its expectations of a future of any consequence were based upon the conscions wealth of its lands and upon the hoped for population which it was predicted was to come and occupy them when the projected Illinois Central Railroad, then nearing the county, should connect it with the outer world. Until then this county was in all respects, save its location, a frontier county and town.

The two Huron county boys both aspired to the honorable profession of the law, so that the outlook, as above described,

*See New Series, Vol. XIII, page 601.

attracted them there and there they set their stakes, or rather set down their scantily filled carpet sacks, and set about the affairs of life, soon winning from the generous population friends; and in time, clients.

The Cirenit Court of the county, then the only court of general common-law and chancery jurisdiction, held two terms annually, each term occupying two or three days, only. Only two lawyers had before then fixed their abodes there and they, with lawyers from the neighboring counties, constituted the bar of Champaign county.

Among this ambulatory bar was Abraham Lincoln, a resident of Springfield, the capital of the state, seventy miles away. His only distinction at that time was the fact that he was deemed the best lawyer of that section, in civil matters; that he had served one term in the lower house of congress and several terms in the General Assembly of the state.

It was soon learned that for many years in the history of the county, upon the evening preceding the day set for the opening of each term of the court in the spring and fall of each year, there arrived at one of the two hotels of the town, by private conveyances, consisting generally of a two horse wagon, antiquated carriages or on horseback, the judge and several of these foreign lawyers, of whom one was always Lincoln, all fresh from the discharge of legal duties at some nearby county.

A room or rooms, generally one room with several beds and an open fireplace, would be taken for the cavalcade, and was the headquarters and rallying place for the term for the court, lawyers and for such friends as were made welcome. During the evenings and the intervals of court, this room was the scene of good cheer and conviviality, made more interesting and entertaining by the stories told and songs sung.

Here Lincoln told his best stories and probably gained his first laurels as a conversationalist and entertainer. Davis, the judge, was not averse to unbending the judicial dignity and himself often leading in the hilarity. He would call one after

another for this or that story, expressly for the amusement of some newcomer, who, he assumed, had not heard it.

In this manner was leisure time passed away in a place barren of any amusements except that afforded by the semi-annual coming of the judge and lawyers, and the uneventful sessions of the court.

Daylight leisure often afforded opportunities for out of door pastimes, chief among which was that of strolling about the little town or upon the roads leading through the nearby forest. These strolls were a favorite manner of disposing of leisure time by Lincoln. Frequently alone and unattended he would be seen, in a thoughtful attitude, with his long arms thrown across his back, pacing by long strides in the direction of the open country. I have often seen him thus, myself, he seeming utterly abstracted from all existing things. If accompanied by friends his humor or mood would be different, and arguments along political lines, stories, narratives or poetical recitations would abound.

Not until the national upheaval in public sentiment which followed the introduction by Senator Douglas of his bill for the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, did Mr. Lincoln, within my observation, pay any attention to politics. This measure in effect repealed the Missouri Compromise, then and for a third of a century a most sedative agent in allaying the friction between the opposing sections of the federal union. Those whose memory of public events extends back to 1854, will remember that at no epoch happening within the last century, save the firing upon the national flag at Fort Sumter, did public opinion at the North show greater resentment. Douglas was by far the most popular man of his party in Illinois, then largely dominant there, and Lincoln may be said to be quite as prominent in the Whig party there, tho' it never presented, save in a few districts or counties, any serious obstacle to the success of the dominant party. It was for him, then, to take up the challenge of Douglas and lead the opposition in the congressional campaign of 1854.

He spoke at Chicago, Springfield, Peoria and at Urbana,

during the fall term of court. To the latter speech I listened to him for the first time where politics was the subject. I was fresh from a youth and early manhood spent upon the Western Reserve, where I had listened to and learned from Corwin, Giddings, Root and the men of Oberlin, and with sentiments concerning slavery there inculcated and thoroughly backed up by parental teaching at home, had little patience at the moderation of the speaker when dealing with that issue and the course of our senator. His arguments against and denunciations of Douglas for his services in behalf of universal slavery, with little spoken derogatory of that institution itself, was so different from the political discussions to which I had listened, and came so far short of my views on the question, that I felt that he had failed to meet the demands of the hour. He knew, however, the temper and prejudices of the constituency he was addressing, largely drawn from Southern homes, and of the best manner of dealing with them better than I did; and his speech at that time, probably the third speech he had ever made in public opposing in terms the demands of slavery, proved to be wise and effective.

The campaign resulted in the complete fusion of the opposition to Douglas, made up of Democrats, Whigs and Free Soilers, which at the polls overwhelmed Douglas, and for the first time in the history of Illinois, returned a general assembly adverse to his party.

This result made Lincoln the logical leader of the successful but unorganized majority. It yet remained to organize and consolidate it into a working party with a name, which until that event it did not have.

Two years later and the Fremont and Buchanan campaign ensued, with Lincoln again at the head of the opposition to Douglas and his party, but at this time with a party with a name and organization behind him. He was now the acknowledged leader of the party of the Pathfinder.

During this campaign I heard Mr. Lincoln several times upon the stump in my county and elsewhere, and in all of his speeches there was a marked advance in the tone of his attacks

upon the institution of slavery. He freely and severely denounced it and the late legislation in its behalf. His greatest effort of the campaign was made at a state convention of the new party under its name, held at Bloomington on May 29, 1856, if not the greatest ever made by him. Unfortunately no report of it was made, and in the phraseology of historians it is now known and spoken of as the "Lost Speech." I listened to that speech. I chanced to be one of a company of my acquaintances from my own and from Vermillion county, who traveled with Mr. Lincoln from our county, where he had been in attendance upon court, to attend this convention. He had been upon one of his semi-annual rounds of the circuit, and feeling the importance of the coming convention at Bloomington, had used much effort to secure from our vicinity a good attendance there. Our company with him as the leader, was the result of his effort. He seemed happy at the result, and as we were all known to him as young attorneys and editors of his faith, politically, spoke in his most familiar manner to all, calling each by his familiar name, and indulged in stories and reminiscences with the greatest abandon and freedom from conventionalism.

Our route took us over the road now known as the Wabash Railroad to Decatur and thence north by the Illinois Central Railroad to Bloomington. We arrived at Decatur about the middle of the afternoon of May 28, where, on account of there being no train for Bloomington that evening, all remained for the night. A considerable portion of the day remained before us and the company kept well together, strolling about town, and finally, at the suggestion of Mr. Lincoln, all went together to the then nearby Sangamon timber. Here, seated upon the trunk of a fallen tree, which lay in a thicket of spice brush, we spent most of the remaining afternoon. Lincoln talked freely, as he had during the afternoon, of his hopes and fears of the results of the coming convention, and of his earnest wish that the old Whig element from Southern Illinois might be well represented there. He well knew that the radical anti-slavery element from the North would be there in force and hoped for enough of the

conservative to give it, politically, a cosmopolitan character. He yet feared the effect upon the Whig element among the voters of any appearance of radicalism, and planned to avoid it. He was among political friends and indulged in the greatest familiarity.

In this manner, we, as a lot of boys would have done, spent the afternoon, Lincoln being only the big boy of the crowd. He told us of his coming with his father's family to Decatur about twenty-five years before then, in an ox wagon, as an immigrant from Indiana, and of his beginning life along the Sangamon river. I should not have seen greater familiarity in the company had I suddenly been transferred back to my Clarksfield home and again engaged with my boyhood friends there, in a coon hunt or husking bee. All were boys again, and none were surprised to see the leader of a great movement in Illinois as much of a boy as was any one in the company.

Early next morning all took the train bound northward for the convention, and were in due time among the many representatives from all portions of the state.

I need hardly repeat what has become a matter of history, the doings of that memorable convention, of which, and of its platform utterances, Lincoln was the directing and controlling spirit, and that, too, among the greatest and wisest political managers of Illinois.

Coming from the door of the hall which held that convention, at its close, was Lincoln, a future president of the United States, whose memory a world reveres; Yates, the great war governor of Illinois; Palmer, who succeeded Yates as governor and who was a major-general in the war of the rebellion and later a senator from Illinois; O. H. Browning, a future cabinet member and United States senator; seven men who were afterwards chosen to seats in the lower house of Congress; one foreign minister, besides many who were afterwards members of the General Assembly and judges of the courts of Illinois.

I must not leave this part of my subject without again referring to the great speech delivered by Mr. Lincoln, and which has gone down into history, as the "Lost Speech."

At this period there was, as my older hearers will remember, much wild talk on the part of many of the Southern politicians of disunion. To this kind of talk Lincoln turned his discourse for a time, and adopting, as was his frequent habit, the form of speech made use of in his first inaugural upon the steps of the capitol at Washington, he addressed his argument to a supposititious audience of Southerners, urging the unwisdom of disunion, and the direful consequences to the country of an attempt at it upon their part. He assured his audience that Northern men had no desire for a separation and would never consent to it. Warming up with his topic to vehemence, and still using the pronoun in the second person, he closed this part of his speech with these remarkable words: "*We won't go out of the Union, and you shan't!*"

This was said with marked deliberation, he raising his figure to its greatest height, his eyes, usually so mild and playful, now flashing with determination, and with foreible gestures with his head and arms. Homely, emphatic, prophetic words! How the echoes of that declaration thundered down the years of the civil war and upon every battlefield! How they met and vanquished every proposition from friend and foe alike, looking to the termination of the war by any other means than the permanent retirement of the armed opposition to the enforcement of the law!

Naturally the hearer will draw a comparison between the Lincoln of the day before, at Decatur, and the Lincoln at the convention. In one case he appeared the natural and unconventional man, a boy among boys, as if he was again back in the forests of Indiana and enjoying a holiday with his unlearned boy friends, while in the other, with argument, philosophy and adroit comparisons, with all the skill of a Cicero, he held his audience and moved them to his way of thinking until the elements which came together, unsympathetic and adverse to each other in their way of looking at the dominating question of the day, were fused into an active, aggressive and as it proved, successful party.

During the campaign of 1858 in Illinois, known as the Lin-

coln and Douglas campaign, wherein the personal contest of these two giants for the seat in the United States Senate held by the latter was the real issue, with the slavery question, now freely and unhesitatingly argued upon every occasion as the foundation. Lincoln shone out replendently. The general facts of that campaign have gone down into the history of the nation and need not generally be alluded to here.

I will, however, introduce so much of the facts as fell under my own personal observation, for the lesson in character which they afford.

About August 23, 1858, I received from Mr. Lincoln, in answer to my letter to him, a letter in his own handwriting, of which this is a copy:

"Ottawa, Aug. 22, 1858.—J. O. Cunningham, Esq., My Dear Sir:—Yours of the 18th, signed as secretary of the Rep. Club, is received. In the matter of making speeches I am a good [deal] pressed by invitations from almost all quarters, and while I hope to be at Urbana sometime during the canvass, I cannot yet say when. Can you not see me at Monticello on the 6th of Sept.?"

"Douglas and I, for the first time this canvass, crossed swords here yesterday: the fire flew some, and I am glad to know I am yet alive. There was a vast concourse of people—more than could get near enough to hear. Yours as ever, A. Lincoln."

This was written at Ottawa, Illinois, upon the day succeeding the first joint debate, as will be seen.

I did meet Mr. Lincoln, as he suggests, at Monticello, Illinois, on September 6, following, where arrangements were made with him to follow Douglas at our fair ground, in Urbana, upon September 24, the day after Mr. Douglas was advertised to speak. The last day of the county agricultural fair had been fixed for Mr. Douglas by his friends by consent of the officers of the association, and he was to speak from the bandstand, which he did.

Lincoln came the next day as per his agreement, and altho' one day after the fair, was greeted by a large audience.

I refer to this particular coming of Mr. Lincoln, while he very often came to our town as a political speaker, on account of the happening then of an event which, in my estimation, so well showed the element of unassumed humility in the man's character. Not a simulated phase for effect, but a spontaneous and natural incident, without ostentation or premeditation.

I was one of the marshals of the day in control of the multitude of people who, in procession, met the speaker at the railroad station, two miles or more from the grounds where he was to speak. The escort was lengthy and occupied a long time in making the distance. When nearing the fair ground, I was riding upon horseback near the carriage of Mr. Lincoln, when he called me to him and asked, "Will there be a dinner served upon the grounds?" The question raised the presumption in my mind that, as it was then nearly twelve o'clock, he was feeling the need of refreshment, so he was answered, "Yes, Mr. Lincoln, you will be served with a good dinner as soon as we reach the grounds." He at once replied, "That is not what I wanted to know for. If dinner is to be served, feed the people at once and then let me talk to them." At the entrance to the grounds he was met by a committee of ladies and escorted to a seat at the head of the table supporting an abundance of barbecued food, at which particular seat had been placed the best of the spread for the use of the honored guest. He took the seat prepared for him, while the long tables were assailed by his followers, and began eating his dinner. Looking around, he saw an old woman standing not far away looking intently at him. He at once recognized her as a waiter and dish-washer at the hotel in Urbana, whom everybody knew as "Granny." He said to her, "Why, Granny, have you no place? You must have some dinner. Here, take my place." The old lady answered, "No, Mr. Lincoln, I just wanted to see you. I don't want any dinner." In spite of her protestations, Lincoln arose from his seat at the head of the table and compelled her to take his place and have her dinner, while he took his turkey leg and bisenit and, seating himself at the root of a nearby tree, ate his dinner, apparently with the greatest satis-

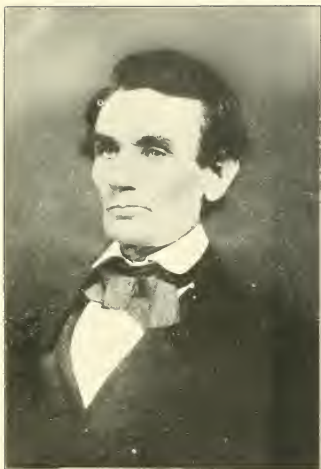
faction: meanwhile Granny Hutchinson filled the place at the head of the table and ate her dinner as he had insisted she should do.

This episode was characteristic of Lincoln. It required no unbending of assumed dignity, for, while he was at all times manly, he put on no airs of dignity. Instinctively he sympathized with the lowly wherever he met them, and the look of the lowly woman, standing aloof from those who were being fed, with no one to speak to her, appealed to his sense of right and he placed her in his preferred place, he taking for himself the lowly attitude. It was that same instinct that made him the friend of the black slave, and the emancipator of the race.

The dinner being disposed of the crowds of people assembled around the stand where Douglas had spoken the day before and listened to Lincoln's reply, for an hour and a half. Five days before, these men had met at Charleston in their fourth joint debate, and the speeches at Urbana were substantially a repetition of that debate.

I should not depart from this personal portion of my paper without telling you what I have often related of Mr. Lincoln elsewhere, and what has also been told by some writers of considerable note, in their publications. The incident in more ways than one throws light upon the character of the man with whom we are dealing.

During the spring term of our circuit court, 1858, and but a few weeks before Lincoln entered with Douglas upon their celebrated debate, I was one morning in the rooms of an artist in Urbana whose business was to make pictures then known as ambrotypes, before the science of photography had become in general use in our place. Soon, in walked Mr. Lincoln, with the remark to Alschuler, the artist, that he had been informed that he, Alschuler, wished him to sit for a portrait. Alschuler said that he had sent such a message to Mr. Lincoln, glancing at his subject, who was attired in a long linen duster, but that he could not take the picture in that coat, and asked if he had not a dark coat in which he could sit. Mr. Lincoln said he had not; that this was the only coat he had brought with him from



A. Lincoln -

Picture referred to in text.

his home. Alschuler said he could wear his coat, and gave it to Mr. Lincoln, who pulled off his long duster and put on the artist's coat. Alschuler was a very short man in height, with short arms, but with a body nearly as large as the body of Mr. Lincoln. The arms of Lincoln extended through the sleeves of Alschuler's coat a quarter of a yard, making him appear quite ludicrous; at which he, Lincoln, laughed immoderately, and sat down for the picture to be taken, with great effort at looking sober enough for the occasion.

I have related a few instances and observations which tend to illustrate and explain the many phases, eccentricities, if you please, of this many-sided character, and which, with many others, have so recommended Lincoln to the popular tastes and demands of society as to endear his name to men of every caste as has no other man in history!

The reasons underlying this condition are not entirely due to his public services as a successful leader of the nation during the most trying period of the history of our Republic, but rather, or quite materially, to reasons connected with his personality as a man and member of society before his advancement to the presidential chair. This part of his life distinguishes him and his relations to history over the great majority of men who have succeeded in raising themselves above the level of the common herd of humanity.

Heroditus was the father of history; Homer was great as a poet; Michael-Angelo as an artist and as a builder; Caesar as a soldier; Cicero as an orator and Marco Polo as an explorer; but who among all of the world's great and noble has so identified himself with the plodding lowly ones of earth as to earn, deserve and receive their applause, as does Abraham Lincoln? For what other man in history are the sooty hands of toil raised in praise, as for him? Does any one ask why? Leonard Swett, a near friend and associate of many years, has answered the query in these words: "Because he was, in life, the most simple and direct in character; at one time the humblest citizen of the land, at another the most exalted."

Abraham Lincoln in his life personated his ideal of gov-

ernment, for he was, as a man, "Of the people, by the people and for the people."

It was to no life of luxury and ease that this child of the Kentucky forest was born, for he was no son of affluence! It is not from such that the Great Republic generally chooses her favorites! He was born to orphanage, for, at an early age he lost his mother: to toil; to penury; to a youth of struggles for existence! In his boyhood no partial friend made the acquisition of knowledge easy and paved his way to collegiate honors! No ample library at his home or town afforded him the means of mental recreation and the acquisition of useful knowledge! No graded school received him at six and carried him into college at sixteen! His childhood, that period of poetry, was devoid of poesy, so hard were its conditions! His school of science was only the open book of nature,—the woods and hills of Kentucky and Indiana! His only help to getting on in the world were his own brawny hands and his stout heart, spurred on by an American boy's ambition! He wore the homespun clothing of flax and wool, prepared by the nimble fingers of his mother, and early exchanged the ease of even such a childhood for the labors of the fields and woods! His hours of recreation were taken from those of repose, and his hands were calloused by the use of the axe and the plough! The truth, briefly told, is, that nature made him a nobleman: adverse circumstances and poverty failed to stamp out the impress.

While stately mansions in the surroundings of culture and refinement furnished homes for such of his predecessors as Washington, Madison, Monroe, Van Buren and Buchanan, the rude forest cabin was the home of Lincoln's childhood, as it was also of Jackson, the Harrisons, of Taylor and of Garfield.

The few books that did come under his observation, must have been well studied and their lessons well remembered, for we find him at an early age with distinct opinions upon some of the current topics and able to debate them to the edification of his older associates.

This condition of the young man well assures us that neither

obscurity of origin nor paucity of opportunity can excuse a permanent lack of needful education in the American youth.

New Salem, or his first permanent residence in Illinois, saw much advance in Lincoln, mentally. In speaking of his condition as he was in his youth, at one time, he described himself as one of the class known as "scrubs," down South; and it was from this mental condition that he sought to deliver himself, first of all. His progress was rapid by the use of books, for before he had been there two years, we find him a formidable candidate for a seat in the General Assembly of the state, being defeated by a veteran politician by only a few votes and a successful candidate for the same position two years thereafter.

For many years he led the precarious and wandering life of a lawyer who travelled the circuit upon the frontier, earning small fees in the small cases tried upon the old Eighth Circuit, embracing fifteen counties at the first and reduced to eight later by legislative action, which kept him from his home a large part of each year and practically made him a wanderer from home and a stranger to his own town. I say this was a precarious life to him, for it yielded little in the way of worldly wealth, in comparison to his merits as a lawyer, though it well ministered to the gratification of his democratic and agrarian instincts.

The sessions of the courts, besides the few professionals who were attracted there, drew together the common people of each county, that class among whom he had been bred and whom he always loved. This always delighted him, for he loved the common people everywhere.

The fact that this life required of him long journeys over desolate and solitary prairies, devious roads or no roads at all; in rough and uncomfortable vehicles, or more often upon horseback; that his nights were often spent in the wayside cabins of the pioneers, where the only comfort was shelter in the one room of the family; or in the rude hostelries of the feeble towns, dignified as county-seats, in the common bedroom, where both the room and bed were shared by his fellow lawyers, so far from deterring him from this life, seems to have had for him a charm,

and to which he looked back longingly from the presidential chair.

His life on the circuit was often varied once in two or four years by a season spent in the political contests of the state and nation. He was a loyal and faithful supporter and a most ardent admirer of Henry Clay, who was, in his time, probably the object of the greatest amount of man-worship of any American that had ever lived prior to his day. Not altogether because of his intellectual endowments, did Clay evoke this admiration, for he too, had emerged from an early life of poverty, hardship and of disappointments. His great success in life had won Lincoln's admiration and emulation, and had been, no doubt, a prominent factor in winning him from his forest life to that of a lawyer and politician.

If in his former political contests Lincoln was counted as able and as a winner, when he again appeared upon the hustings, not as the advocate of protection to home industries and of internal improvements, as a follower of Henry Clay, but as the pronounced opponent of the extension of human slavery, as made possible by the policy advocated by Senator Douglas, who in cold blood had announced that he "didn't care whether slavery was voted up or voted down" in the territories, he was now counted as more so than ever; for, added to his early dislike for human slavery, his heart and lips had now been touched with live coals from Humanity's altar fires, and he became irresistible! At least, so his antagonist, Mr. Douglas, learned. While before, he advocated, perfunctorily, economic questions, as a good Whig, now human rights, or as he expressed it, "The right of a man to eat the bread his own hands had earned," was in issue before the people. The seal which, through popular prejudice, had heretofore closed his lips in public upon the slavery question, now fell off and he became a flame of fire before the people when discussing the question of the enlargement of slave territory. The emergency needed before to summon him from the paths of mediocrity in life, had come to him unlooked for and, singularly enough, at the hands of his political adversary, Douglas, and he at once blazed forth, the leader of

a party, from the new vantage ground of the anti-slavery thought of the West.

Up to the period of time here referred to, Lincoln's life had been in the formative period. He undoubtedly, in his early life, imbibed a hatred of human slavery, even as mildly practiced in his native state. Herndon tells of him that in one of his visits to the city of New Orleans, as a flat-boatman, he chanced to be in the slave market during a sale at auction of slaves, and there saw men, women and children sold upon the auction block as chattels, which experience called to his mind the actual horrors of the system. Years afterwards, in relating to Mr. Herndon, then his law partner, the event, he enlarged somewhat upon the slavery question and closed with this remark: "If ever I get a chance to hit that thing (slavery) I'll hit it hard." Little did he or anyone else think that within thirty years from the time he saw this revolting object lesson in the New Orleans slave market, it would be the hand of this humble flat-boatman, wielding the armies and navies of the United States, that would inflict the death blow to negro slavery in the United States, and in fact in the world.

This remark with that above recited as a part of his Lost Speech, force the conclusion that a hand higher than any earthly hand was, even then, shaping the humble lawyer of the Eighth Circuit for the work then needed in order to make of our country what it professed to be, "The Land of the free and the home of the brave."

I have said that his life up to the time of his encounter with Douglas' Squatter Sovereignty doctrine, was but a formative period. Referring now again to that period, about 1855, we find him always most democratic in his tastes and tendencies, yet with an individuality the most marked: qualities which followed him into his high official position. He doubtless committed many blunders in etiquette, but in diplomacy and statesmanship, he was unerring. If in the drawing room he was awkward and embarrassed, he was at home when he met the skilled diplomats of the world, who would only have been too glad to have foiled him along the lines of international ques-

tions. Whitney, in his "Life on the Circuit with Lincoln," in discussing this feature of his character says: "At the White House his approachability, manner and behavior were the same as at Danville, Urbana or Springfield."

He always remembered his old friends on the Circuit. Up to 1860 he could, without doubt, have called more men, women and even children in Illinois by their proper names than any man living, and would always do so when meeting them. This, too, entirely freed from the arts of the common demagogue, and coming alone from his generous love of all he met.

He was modest, quiet and unobtrusive in manner; sympathetic and cordial in every social contact. Without this he was never loud, aggressive nor defiant, except when in his flights of eloquent denunciation of wrong he addressed himself to the assumed presence of an opponent who questioned his logic, as in the quotation just made from his "Lost Speech," at Bloomington, on May 29, 1856.

After all is it not true that real greatness in an individual is best shown by a recitation of his personal peculiarities, as we here rehearse those of Lincoln. He was great in his charity and great in his gentleness.

It was with this gentle and generous spirit that he welcomed the dissolving views of the rebellion as they began to exhibit themselves in the spring of 1865, and with the same spirit he uttered toward the wayward South that epigrammatic, psalm-like expression contained in his last inaugural: "*With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in; to bind up the Nation's wounds; to care for him who shall have borne the battle and for his widow and orphan; to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations.*"

This utterance of his, at the zenith of his power, was no new-born sentiment; it was no mere gush over a fallen foe; but it was the expression of a settled rule of his life, in defeat and obscurity, as well as in victory and prosperity!

Could he have spoken that dreadful night at Ford's theatre,

after treason had done its worst deed, he would doubtless have adopted the spirit of those words of prayer and forgiveness which fell from the divine lips at Calvary, in behalf of His enemies! Vengeance and retribution in life, and doubtless in death, were to him not to be thought of!

A world looks with amazement upon the career which I have only imperfectly told of here; but it also adores the memory of Freedom's greatest hero. While it glorifies his great deeds, it loves to remember that he came from the common people and that he never ceased to love the common people!

A favorite quotation of Mr. Lincoln was this:

"Duncan is in his grave;
After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well;
Treason has done his worst: nor steel, nor prison,
Malice domestic, foreign levy, nothing,
Can touch him further!"
And so we leave him.

J. O. CUNNINGHAM,

Member of the Illinois State Historical Society.

Dr. Sheldon: I wish I might be able to express our feeling of gratitude and thankfulness to Professor Wright and Judge Cunningham for their presence here today and their words, but I ask you, Mr. President, to ask this audience to rise and in that way express their high appreciation.

Thereupon the entire audience arose.

Mr. Gallup: Gentlemen, you have the thanks of this audience for the magnificent manner in which you have helped us celebrate our Golden Jubilee.

Is the committee on the election of officers ready to report?

Mr. Hester: Your committee takes pleasure in announcing its decision to reelect the same officers for the ensuing year.

It was moved and seconded and unanimously carried that this report be accepted.

Dr. Sheldon: Within a short time we have lost one of our charter members, a life member and a former President of the

Society, and one that has been a great deal of use to the Society. I refer to the Hon. Philip N. Schuyler of Bellevue, and I move you, Mr. President, to appoint a committee of three to draft suitable resolutions, and I ask you to serve on that committee as its chairman.

Motion seconded and carried, and the committee appointed as follows: Hon. C. H. Gallup, E. F. Warner and Basil Meek.

A vote of thanks was tendered to The Norwalk Piano Co., C. F. Jackson of the Glass Block, Mr. Laible, Mr. Wickham and Mrs. Harter for courtesies extended to this Society.

Permission was asked and granted for the publication of the addresses delivered before the Society.

Mr. Whiton: Are there any members living now who were made officers at the organization of this Society?

Mr. Gallup: Mr. Gideon T. Stewart, I think, is the only one living that was an officer at that time. He has changed his residence now to Pasadena, Cal.

How many who are here today were present at the first meeting of the Society fifty years ago?

This inquiry brought out the fact that there were only two who were present at the first meeting of the Society, Hon. C. H. Gallup and Isaac McKesson.

Upon the suggestion of Mr. Gallup, Prof. Wright was admitted to life membership in the Society for the courtesy extended in the delivery of his fine address before the Society.

Dr. Weeks: D. B. Smith of Clarksfield has a remarkable collection of relics. Mr. President, I move that the chairman appoint a committee of three to suggest some means of obtaining this collection of relics.

Motion seconded and carried and the following committee was appointed: Dr. Weeks, Mr. Whiton and Dr. Sheldon.

Judge Cunningham: I hold in my hands the best picture of Abraham Lincoln, as we on the circuit knew him, that I have ever seen. I caused it to be framed in a portion of the floor taken from Lincoln's Springfield home, over which he trod a good many years. This I present to the Society.

Mr. Gallup: Now let me say, we start on another fifty years. We will none of us be here to celebrate the hundreth anniversary. Do any of you want your names to start the new first year of the next fifty?

List of members who paid the \$1.00 fee for the ensuing year:

Emma Janes, Washington, D. C.

William N. Lawrence, Norwalk, Ohio.

I. H. Burgoon, Fremont, Ohio, Prest. Pioneer and Historical Society of Sandusky county.

R. N. Wilcox, Avery, Ohio.

H. H. Weeks, Kipton, Ohio.

Martin Hester.

G. H. Mains, Wakeman, Ohio.

S. I. Scott, Clarksfield, Ohio.

H. R. Boardman, Townsend, Ohio.

D. L. C. Ramsey, 529 Hayes Ave., Sandusky, Ohio.

Mrs. Ella Newman Shepherd, Norwalk, Ohio.

B. F. Warner, Bellevue, Ohio.

Isaac McKesson, Collins, Ohio.

Dr. Weeks, Clarksfield, Ohio.

Mrs. A. S. Johnson, New London, Ohio.

Rev. G. Frederick Wright, Oberlin—life member.

On motion the meeting adjourned.

Mansfield, Ohio, July 2, 1907.

Dr. A. Sheldon,

Norwalk, O.

Dear Sir:

As your 50th Firelands Pioneer Society Meeting comes on the fourth of July, which will make an extra large crowd on that day, I think I had better decline going to Norwalk on that day, as I now have come to that time in life that I have to be very careful. I hope I may have the pleasure of meeting you all again soon. Enclosed please find some manuscripts of my life.

May you all have a happy day and enjoy yourselves is my sincere wish.

My best love to you all.

Very truly yours,

H. R. SMITH.

REMINISCENCES.

Of the life of Hiram R. Smith, aged 94 years. Asa Smith and Hannah Richmond, my father and mother, moved from Seneca county, New York, in the spring of 1810 and settled on the banks of Lake Erie at Huron, Ohio, where Hiram R. Smith was born January 7, 1813.

Before and during the war of 1812, the settlers experienced a great many hardships from the dangers of the Indians. At the first election at Huron, Asa Smith was elected the first justice of the peace in that township. My father died in 1815.

Two Connecticut men named Wildman and Mills came out to Ohio and bought a tract of land on Sandusky Bay and laid out a town and called it Portland, afterwards changed it to Sandusky. They built a dock and warehouse and a few log cabins. Mr. Wildman, when he came to Ohio, stopped at Huron and got acquainted with my mother and my oldest brother, William B. Smith.

In the fall of 1816 Mr. Wildman went to Huron and induced Mrs. Smith and her son William B. to go to Portland and build a house and move there.

In 1817 William B. Smith went to Portland and selected his lot and built a frame house, 18x22 feet, two stories high, which was the first frame dwelling in the place. A few years afterward he built a two story brick building, which is still standing. On April 1, 1818, Mrs. Smith and her children removed to Portland (now Sandusky City) on the ice in sleds.

On the fourth of July, 1824, Clarissa Smith, my sister, was married to Hugh McFall of Mansfield, Ohio, and about two months later, in September, in the same year she had her

youngest brother, Hiram R. Smith, then eleven years of age, come to Mansfield, Ohio, and made his home with her.

Mr. McFall was one of the early merchants of Mansfield, Ohio, and came there in 1820. He took me into his store to do chores and go to school in the winter. My teacher was Alexander Barr. The schoolhouse was on the north side of East Fourth street near the big spring. The boys had to take turns in chopping wood and building fires and the girls in sweeping the school room at noon. I finished my education under Judge James Stewart, schoolhouse on Park Ave., West.

In 1828 James Hedges was a member of the Ohio Legislature and through his influence Hugh McFall was appointed a Presidential elector for this Congressional District. In January, 1829, Hugh McFall went to Columbus and cast his vote for Andrew Jackson for President.

Mr. McFall made the trip on horseback as there were no stages running at that time. Upon his return he brought a small keg of oysters in his saddlebags, the first oysters ever received in Mansfield. The keg contained about three quarts. We had a good deal of trouble in eating them as we did not know which end of the oyster to put in our mouths first, but with the assistance of our neighbors, we got them all eaten up.

General Andrew Jackson was inaugurated President, March 4, 1829, and a short time thereafter Hugh McFall received the appointment of Postmaster at Mansfield, Ohio, which he filled during Jackson's two terms. I was appointed Deputy Postmaster and had special charge of the office. In 1830 there had accumulated a surplus of funds in the office of twelve hundred dollars (\$1,200.00).

We received an order from the Post Office Department at Washington to deposit the twelve hundred dollars in the Franklin Bank of Columbus. Mr. McFall said, "Hiram, you had better put the money in the saddlebags and take it to Columbus on horseback." Stages were not yet running. The money being all in silver the bulk was both large and heavy. Mr. McFall being over the road so lately explained the way to go and the stopping places. My first stop was at Fredericktown where

I got my horse fed and dinner at Abner Ayers' Hotel. From Fredericktown there was a new road cut through to Sunbury in Delaware county, which was very thinly settled, at one place being five miles between cabins.

The first night I stopped at Mr. Potter's Tavern near the west line of Knox county. Mr. Potter in taking the saddlebags off the horse, remarked, "Young man, this is very heavy," but I explained to Mr. Potter the value of the contents and requested him to put the saddlebags in a safe place. The next morning I started off alright and had a pleasant ride, for a boy of seventeen amusing himself looking at the beauties of nature, the variety of birds and animals.

As the sun was going down I came to a crossroad and learned from the guideboard that it was nine miles to Columbus and two miles to Worthington. I realized that I could not get to Columbus until late in the night, so I went to Worthington, which was a new town laid out by Colonel Kilbourn who entertained travelers, and when I rode up to the house Col. Kilbourn came out and took the saddlebags off the horse. He made the same remarks that Mr. Potter had made. When I explained my business to Mr. Kilbourn, I was all right. He was a Jackson Democrat and knew that Mr. McFall was a Presidential Elector. He also knew my mother in Sandusky, as he had a brother living there, Hector Kilbourn, and he often visited him. Col. Kilbourn was the grandfather of James Kilbourn of Columbus, who ran for governor.

The next morning I rode into Columbus and made my deposit in the Franklin Bank and remained there until the next morning, looking around the city and through the first State House building in Columbus,—it stood at the edge of the sidewalk. I came home by way of Johnstown where I had a claim to collect. From Johnstown through Granville, Newark, Utica, Mt. Vernon and Bellville home. The next day after returning the neighbors came to the store and congratulated me for making such a successful trip.

The first stage line through Mansfield was established by Marsh and Barney. Mr. Marsh kept the first hotel in Sandusky

and Mr. Barney lived in Mt. Vernon. They ran road wagons with canvas covers and carried all kinds of merchandise and passengers. They ran from Sandusky through Norwalk, New Haven, Mansfield, Mt. Vernon to Delaware—made a round trip once a week. In about 1831 Neal, Moore & Co. established a daily line of stages from Columbus through Mt. Vernon, Mansfield, and Norwalk to Sandusky and about two years later a line of stages from Pittsburgh through New Lisbon, Canton, Wooster to Mansfield and a few years later was extended to Bueyrus.

The old and main line of stages was from Philadelphia through Lancaster, Harrisburg, Carlisle and Bedford to Pittsburgh. On the National Road from Baltimore to Wheeling, Columbus and continued on west and from Albany to Buffalo. I have been over all of these routes several times. They ran day and night. The driver carried a waybill with the names of every passenger.

In those days the only mode of travel was by water, stage and horseback. The first steamboat on Lake Erie was called "Walk in the Water." She was a medium-sized boat with a stern-wheel.

In those days there were no commercial travelers and we were compelled to go to the eastern cities to buy our goods, such articles as iron, nails and glass we bought in Pittsburgh. There were regular teams on this route—John T. Creigh and Jerry Jaques each ran a regular line of big wagons of six horses between Mansfield and Pittsburgh and supplied all the towns on their route.

Before the days of canals and railroads I used to take the stage through to Philadelphia and buy our goods and load them up in big Pennsylvania wagons—six horses to a wagon—and have them hauled to Mansfield. We had to pay from \$5.00 to \$6.00 for every one hundred (100) pounds. Upon the return trip we would load the wagon with cranberries, ginseng, beeswax, butter, flaxseed and furs.

At that time a great many swamps produced cranberries.

There was a large one a short distance west of Plymouth in this county. Ginseng was in great demand for the Chinese trade.

There was great difficulty in those days in having freight transported to the West from the eastern cities. New York overcame that trouble by building a canal from Albany to Buffalo connecting the Hudson river with Lake Erie.

Philadelphia, to open up a freight line to Pittsburgh, built a canal from Harrisburg to Hollidaysburg on the east side of the mountain and from Johnstown on the west side of the mountain to Pittsburgh. To make connection between the two canals, there was built what was called the Portage Railroad. Rails were laid from the bottom of the canal to the top of the mountain on the east side, then over the top down the west side and into the canal at Johnstown. Canal boats were placed on trucks in the water, then freighted over the divide by stationary engines. There was both freight and passenger boats. I have sat very comfortably in a canal boat and crossed over the Allegheny Mountains. This made a very pleasant route to travel through Pennsylvania.

The first railroad in Pennsylvania was from Philadelphia to Columbia; then we had to take the stage to Pittsburgh. The first railroad from Baltimore, the B. & O., was built to Elicott's Mills, then we had to take the stage to Wheeling, then continue on to Mansfield.

To show the great improvements in railroads, the first railroad in the state of New York was from Albany to Schenectady, sixteen miles.

There was a stationary engine to haul the cars to the top of the hill at Albany and another to let them run down to Schenectady on the bank of the river. Then they had to take the canal or stage to Buffalo.

After the opening of the New York Canal I would take a steamer from Sandusky to Buffalo—quit the boat at Buffalo and there take the canal. At Weedsport I used to stop and take a hack down to Auburn, eight miles, to buy carpenter tools made at the Auburn Penitentiary, as better tools could be bought there than at any other place. Returning to Weedsport

and take the canal to Albany, thence by steamer to New York City.

At one time I took a steamer at Buffalo for Sandusky in the evening. It was in the spring of the year and the ice was not all out of the lake. In the morning we found the steamer was anchored at the head of Grand Island in Niagara river. During the night a lot of floating ice had carried the boat down the river and we had to remain there until the ice had sufficiently passed to let the boat go up stream.

On another trip to New York in the spring, I took a steamer at Sandusky and after we entered Lake Erie, we found a large amount of floating ice and the farther we went down the lake the more it increased, till we got entirely blockaded and could not go any farther and the ice followed the boat so we could not run back and had to remain there all night. Next morning we found we were about a mile from the Canada shore and opposite Buffalo. The captain sent two men with long poles to go on the ice to the shore and let us know whether it was safe. As soon as they reached the shore they hoisted a flag all right. Then the passengers gathered up their baggage and men, women and children started for the shore. The trunks they hauled on the ice with ropes. Then we had to hunt up farmers enough to haul us with their wagons to the Niagara river opposite Buffalo.

In 1851 I was going from Boston to New York, took the cars to Newport, R. I., at which place I took passage on the steamer Bay State, one of the largest boats on the Sound. They left Newport in the evening and shortly after they got under way supper was served. My attention was attracted to a family sitting opposite at the table. Father, mother and seven children comprising the family—four girls and three boys. After supper I got engaged in conversation with the gentleman and learned that he and his wife were natives of Connecticut, but had removed to Wisconsin soon after their marriage and that was their first trip back to their old home. The boat seemed to be well filled with passengers. About the middle of the night there was a great explosion which awakened all the passengers. This was followed by cries. I got up as soon as I could to as-

certain what had happened and there beheld one of the worst sights I ever saw. There lay on mattresses on the floor three of the Wisconsin young ladies and two large men. The boiler had exploded beneath their state rooms and scalded them with steam. They covered their faces and hands with sweet oil and flour and the skin and flour would all roll off together, which was too desperate a sight to look at. The captain shot off rockets to alarm other boats on the Sound to come to our assistance. About daylight there came alongside a boat and took us all on board to New York. On arriving there they took the three ladies and the two men direct to the hospital. The next morning the city papers gave a full account of the disaster and said the three young ladies from Wisconsin and the two men were dead.

At another time I left Buffalo in the evening for Sandusky—during the night the steamboat encountered a very severe storm. The passengers were all put down into the cabin. They could neither walk nor sit without holding to something—every article of furniture that was not nailed fast kept rolling from one side of the cabin to the other. After daylight it was ascertained that the vessel was lying off Erie, Pa., and it was several hours before the boat could reach the dock to get into port. The passengers all disembarked and procured wagons to take them to Conneaut from which place the Lake Shore road had just commenced running to Cleveland.

The passengers all rejoiced when they got on land, as we all expected to go to the bottom of Lake Erie.

PIONEER PHYSICIANS OF THE FIRELANDS.

Read before the Huron County Medical Society, Oct. 8, 1908.

BY DR. F. E. WEEKS.

The first physicians of the Firelands seem to have left very little history to be read by us of the present time and in many instances we have been able to find nothing more than a mere mention of the name and date of residence here. The first historical collection of the Firelands was not begun until more

than half a century after the advent of the first settler. Our history is principally a compilation from the volumes of *The Firelands Pioneer*.

Many of the early physicians found themselves in unpromising fields where the prospects of gaining a livelihood by the practice of medicine was small on account of the poverty of the settlers, the sparseness of the settlement, the hardships necessary to reach their patients and other causes. There were undoubtedly many physicians in the Firelands at an early day whose names have not been preserved by the historian. In studying the history of these early physicians we notice that some of them became engaged in other lines of business in addition to the practice of their profession or abandoned the profession for some other business. In many cases they found it necessary to add to the slender income gained by their profession by some other means. We often find mention of their taking an active part in the business and social affairs in the new settlements. The usefulness of their lives deserves a better history than has been written by men who lived at a time when the facts could be more easily obtained.

The late Dr. John C. Sanders of Cleveland gives so good a description of the life of the pioneer physician that we cannot do better than to quote it.

“Hardy and prudent as those pioneers were, accidents would befall them; sunlight and air let in upon the newly opened earth vivified germs, hitherto latent, and filled the air with malarial and other poisons, and sickness came down upon them ‘like a wolf upon the fold.’ A physician therefore was to them an absolute necessity. The exigencies, however, demanded that this physician should possess special qualifications. He must needs have great physical strength and endurance, large and generous sympathies, abounding grace of patience and forbearance, and an universal medical knowledge and art. He must travel long distances, not in a buggy or carriage, or on horseback even, but often afoot, along unfrequented paths, unbroken roads, over bridgeless streams, through tanglewood thickets, around bogs and swamps, not by day alone but by

night, not in fair weather alone but in foul, to find the cabin or house of suffering, and in the presence of the wounded or sick must be prepared for the emergency—to set a broken bone, reduce a dislocated joint, amputate a shattered limb, trephine a broken skull, treat a fever or an inflammation, or wait upon a woman in the distresses of childbearing. He would be gone often a whole day or more to make one visit and return. He not only had to bestow skill and medicine, but counsel and sympathy, solace, and not only these, but to do nursing duties in the thousand and one undefinable things so needful to the sick and suffering, and even more, to act as priest and confessor. When summoned on account of severe sickness or accident across these vast distances, how anxiously was watched his coming; how welcome his approaching footsteps or the tread of his horse's hoofs as he drew near; how reverent the gladness of his long looked for presence; how like a benediction his smile of assured safety and like an oracle his promise of relief. The teakettle was kept singing on the crane against his coming; the humble board was spread with the best the meager larder could afford; and 'not a prince in all the proud old world beyond the deep' was ever given a more hearty or loving hospitality. By virtue of his superior education he became, in the nature of things, a kind of oracle of information, a teacher of the people, both old and young; and, as the settlements extended and population increased he became more and more conspicuous in promoting education, worthy citizenship and the general weal. Performing the long and difficult journeys to and from the sick, often when already wearied to near exhaustion and overborne by exposure, anxiety and want of sleep, what wonder he could so long endure, so long undergo this tax of body, this tension of mind, this unceasing appeal to his heart! What wonder he was not more often stricken with sickness or sooner broken down or sooner laid to final rest. His remuneration was at best meagre indeed, and rarely in money from even the better-to-do, but chiefly in the products of the few arable acres owned by the debtor. The pioneer physician then had, in the nature of things, to be poor; for had he discriminated against

the needy, had he refused his attention and skill, or time and strength or help and sympathy to the poor in their extremity of sickness, that he might live in ease or become rich, he had been unworthy of his high mission and had well deserved the execration of earth and heaven. Because thus limited in his resources he could do little more for his family than shelter them with a home, clothe, feed and educate them; he could neither endow them with lands or estates while he lived nor entail upon them rich heritages when he died."

Another writer describes the pioneer physician very felicitously in verse:

The old time Doctor rises into view.
A well read man he was; and much he knew;
For he was "college bred," and in the eyes
Of simple folks, no man could be more wise.
He had a sheep skin in his office hung,
Which, like a banner to the breezes flung,
Proclaimed to all the world his wondrous lore.
Endorsed by learned men full half a score.
His modest sign that hung above the gate,
Failed not his many virtues to relate:
"Physician, Surgeon, Accoucheur," in one;
And yet, with these the list is but begun;
He knew and numbered all the bones,
As well he knew all geologie stones.
He knew how blood coursed swiftly through the
veins.
He knew the cause of summer drought and rains,
He cured his patients of each threatening ill,
And matched the parson in polemic skill.
In politics, philosophy and art,
He never failed to take a ready part.
The master of the village school his power
In argument acknowledged: and so, hour
By hour, they sat in hot dispute; the crowd
Meanwhile, each disputant applauded loud.

But there were byplays in the Doctor's life;
With other conflicts he was daily rife;
For fell disease and death rode on the air.
And found their ready victims everywhere.
Against these foes there was no known defense,
Except the Doctor's wise omnipotence.
And so, whate'er his patients might befall,
He, ready stood to answer every call.
On mounted horse he rode the country o'er,
And carried hope and help from door to door.
Where'er he went to gentle babe or sire,
Pain fled away and fever cooled its fire.
Of modern healing art he little knew;
His work was plain and what he had to do
His trusting patients quietly endured;
Though oft uncertain if he killed or cured.
His lancet was his faithful right hand man;
For, at its touch the crimson current ran
Till blood, like water, flowed on every side.
And every cabin was in crimson dyed.
His massive saddlebag with drugs o'er ran,
But calomel and jalap led the van.
His dose the palate did not always please;
His pills were large and bitter were his teas.
His drastic mixtures were no idle play,
And his emetics brooked no long delay.
In short, his victims, like some luckless craft,
Were driven amain and swept afore and aft.
And if at last they died there was no one
Dared say, "they died from having nothing done."
He promptly, bravely, took his part and place
And every station did his genius grace.
Heroic man. He did his duty well;
He fought for others until at last he fell.
Above his grave we need no column raise;
He lives immortal in our love and praise.
He's going all night and he's going all day.

The old country doctor who won't stop to play;
He's tended the families, from grandfather down,
So long that he's really a part of the town.
At birth and at burying, gentle and just,
Through storm of the winter, through dew and
 through dust,
In all kinds of weather, at all sorts of hours,
He comes like a breath of the healing of flowers!
Ah, tender old doctor—heart's love unto you
As you ride down the roads when the violets are
 blue,
Or when the bells jingle across the hard snow—
Heart's love to you when and wherever you go!
For none are more faithful, more conscious, more
 wise,
With such laugh in their voice, and such gleam in
 their eyes,
Such magic to touch the heart's fountain of tears,
Old friend of the neighborhood through the long
 years.

The pioneer doctor was thrown on his own resources to a greater extent than those of modern times. He had not so many books or journals. He had fewer aids to diagnosis or treatment. He could not command the services of a specialist in obscure or critical cases. These obstacles tended to develop a greater personality among the brighter minds and out of the obscurity of history we see a few names shining like beacons, such as Sanders, Tilden, Baker, Kittredge, Fay, Campbell, Morton and others, which were known all over the Firelands.

Dr. George Hastings settled in Groton in 1810 and died in 1864.

Dr. Waitsell Hastings settled in Oxford in 1811. He moved to Groton and died there.

Dr. Strong lived in Vermillion before the war of 1812.

Dr. Ansolem Guthrie settled in Huron in 1812 and moved to Canada in 1817.

Dr. Erastus Goodwin settled in Milan in 1812 and died in 1834.

Before Drs. Guthrie and Goodwin came a Dr. Long of Cleveland used to come when sent for.

Dr. Parks was among the refugees who left Danbury after Hull's surrender.

Dr. Samuel Carpenter lived at Cold Creek in 1824. Another writer says that Dr. Carpenter succeeded Dr. Hastings in Oxford and was the only physician there for many years. He moved west and died. His son, Samuel B., succeeded him.

Dr. Richard P. Christopher came from Hartford, Conn., to Perkins in 1815, having graduated from Yale the previous year. He died in Perkins in the 30's. Another man of the same name, Richard P. Christopher (unless one writer was mistaken), came to Huron in 1816 and assisted Jabez Wright in keeping the first post office in the Firelands. He married a Miss Chapman and after staying at the Beatty place near the old stone house, seven miles south of Sandusky, for several years, moved to New London in 1825. He died there in 1829. He was an educated man. In stature he was diminutive, left-handed and decrepit. He was sometimes seen going on foot while two women who were to be nurses for him were riding his horse. A Dr. P. Christopher received a county license to sell medicine. Dr. Lyman Fay, a native of Barnard, Vt., moved to Milan in 1815. He married Caroline Kellogg, of Townsend, in 1816. In 1823 he moved to Milan village, where he died in 1854. In an old account book of Samuel Husted, of Clarksfield, we find the following entry in the account of Ephraim Webb: "July 25, 1820. To paying Doct. Fay for 2 pukes, 25 cents."

Dr. Joseph Pierce moved from Herkimer Co., N. Y., to Norwalk in 1815. He became the first postmaster there. He moved to New Haven about 1825 and thence to Indiana.

Dr. Heman M. Clark settled in Wakeman in 1817 or 1818. He had been a surgeon in the navy in 1812. He practiced medicine when there was occasion, but worked his farm. He was too generous to live by his profession but traveled through

the settlement on foot when called upon, without regard to compensation. If the patient was able to pay he took a moderate fee, but if not able, he attended just the same.

Dr. Dake lived in Huron in 1817.

Dr. Hartshorn was the first physieian in Venice in 1817.

Dr. George Anderson was the pioneer physieian in Sandusky and the only one there for many years. He was born in Otsego, N. Y., on his father's farm, which is now the site of Cooperstown, on February 8, 1792. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania under the instruction of Dr. Rush and studied with Dr. Joseph White of Cherry Valley. He settled in Venice in 1817 and in Sandusky a year later. There were only a half a dozen families in the town at that time. In 1821 he was married to Eleanor Hull. He gained a wide practice and became skillful in treating the diseases which prevailed at that time. He was one of the promoters of the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad, the pioneer railroad of this section. In August, 1834, he visited a patient sick with the cholera, in the morning, and died of that disease in the evening of the same day.

Dr. Samuel Day, a native of Vermont, settled in New London in 1818 and lived there until his death in 1829. He had a family of eighteen children.

Daniel Tilden was born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, August 19, 1788. His father, with four brothers, served in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution. He entered the office of Dr. Joseph White of Cherry Valley, N. Y., in 1807. He continued his medical studies until the spring of 1812 when he received his degree of M. D. from Dartmouth College. He was married to Nancy Drake on April 10, 1814. In 1817 he arranged a wagon train and started from Casinova, N. Y., for the Firelands. On the fourth day of July they reached Cook's Corners. He was charmed by the beauties of the prairie and soon purchased 2,000 acres of land but found that he was land poor, like so many others. In 1825 he moved to Norwalk and entered into partnership with Dr. Kittredge. He had a large practice at this time. He served in the State

Senate from 1828 until 1835. In 1839 he moved to Sandusky where he lived until his death on May 7, 1870. He was President of the Erie County Medical Society for several years and a delegate to the American Medical Association and was elected one of the Vice-Presidents in 1854. In 1857 he was President of the Ohio State Medical Society.

At one time he was called upon by the chief of the Seneca Indians who lived near where Tiffin now stands, to see his son who was ill with pleurisy. He followed the lead of the old chief through the forest at night but when they reached the patient they found that the white doctor's services were not needed. The patient grew so much worse after the chief left that the red man's doctor was called for his relief. He took the bottom out of a powder horn, scarified the skin over the seat of pain, put the end of the horn over it and applied suction to the small end by his lips and soon drew out a hornful of blood and relieved the patient of his pain. When Dr. Tilden reached home he found, before his door, a little Indian cart loaded with a hundred pounds of maple sugar as his fee for attending the royal patient.

Moses Chapin Sanders was born in Milford, Worcester county, Mass., May 27, 1789. While a youth he moved with his father's family to Saratoga county, N. Y. He attended medical lectures at the University of New York and graduated there. He began practice at Galway, N. Y., but moved to Peru, O., in 1818, with his father, mother and younger brother. Here he entered into an active practice of his profession and gained a high place in the esteem of his patients. He performed every operation then known to surgery. His reputation gained him the appointment of Medical Censor of the old Cleveland Medical College, now the medical department of Western Reserve University, which office he held until his retirement from practice. After the retirement of Doctors Baker and Kittredge he was urged to move to Norwalk, which he did and lived there for three years but his old home had the strongest attraction for him and he returned to Peru and continued there until his death on May 18, 1856. His first wife was Harriet M. Thomp-

son and she died in 1829. In 1831 he married Mrs. Pearley C. Douglas. Dr. John C. Sanders, the well known Cleveland physician who died in 1907, was his son.

Dr. Cyrus Cole moved from Washington county, N. Y., to Delaware, O., in 1817, then to Canada, then to Fremont, where he married Elizabeth Desang. In 1820 he moved to Ridgefield township and lived until his death in 1853.

Dr. Samuel Stevens lived in Lyme township in 1820. A doctor of the same name and possibly the same man, who lived at Bloomingville, one day rode west through Groton, then south to the Ridge, thence home, arriving in the night, and visited forty patients and passed by some who were not so sick but whom he would have visited if it had not been night. This was in the sickly season of 1819.

Dr. L. G. Harkness, who was born in New York state in 1801, settled in Lyme in 1823 and became associated with Dr. Stevens. He moved to Bellevue and abandoned the practice of medicine. He was succeeded by Dr. Daniel A. Lathrop in 1835.

Dr. Charles Smith was born in Westfield, Mass., February 2, 1797. About 1826 he moved to Lyme township and lived there until his death in 1861. He took an active part in the affairs of the township and was an ardent advocate of temperance and religion.

Other early physicians in Lyme were Drs. Otis and Boise.

George G. Baker was born in Montville, Conn., December 19, 1798. He attended Plainfield Academy, thirty miles from his home, and walked home every week to save the expense of washing and mending his clothes. He received his medical degree at Bowdoin College, Maine, in 1822. In that same year he came to Berlin or Vermillion (historians differ). He then moved to Florence, where he was the first physician. In 1838 or 1840 he moved to Norwalk where he lived until about 1870, when he moved to Norwich, Conn., where he died April 22, 1877. His wife was Mary Crane, daughter of Joel Crane, of Vermillion. In 1846 Dr. Baker went to Europe with his family and traveled extensively. In 1851 he became Consul at Genoa, Italy. In 1861 he became Consul at Athens, Greece, but re-

turned after a year and entered the Union army as a surgeon. After the close of the war he again traveled extensively through Europe.

Dr. William M. Ladd settled in Fitchville in 1822 and died in New London in 1853. His practice extended over six or seven townships. Andrew McMillan, of Scotch parentage, was born in the state of New York. He came to Monroeville with his father's family and settled on a farm. In 1822 he moved to Clarksfield and began the practice of medicine, being the first physician there. He continued his medical studies until 1827, when he graduated from the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. In November, 1822, he was married to Effie Wheeler. He died in Clarksfield in 1849 at the age of 52. He was called "Old Doctor Mac," the loss of his teeth and the light color of his hair giving him the appearance of age. He and his wife had fourteen children. The first seven died young, four of them between the 17th of July and the 20th of August, 1834. This left them childless but seven more were born afterwards. He used to ride a pony and old settlers tell of seeing him and his wife and five children going to visit one of the neighbors, all riding on the back of the pony. The story is told that he was once riding through the "Townsend Woods," an almost impassable stretch of road between Clarksfield and Norwalk, in the night, when a pack of wolves chased him. They were gaining on his horse, so he threw off his saddlebags, hoping that they would be attracted by the smell of a package of *asa-foetida*. His hopes were realized and he escaped. The saddlebags were afterward found, somewhat gnawed. An entry in an old account book of Capt. Husted corroborates this story. It is dated April 10, 1824, and reads, "To whiskey for saddlebags found, 7 c."

Dr. Hervey Manley lived at Clarksfield between 1828 and 1832. He taught school a part of the time. He loved to hunt turkeys with Fred Wildman and James Monroe.

Dr. Allen Barney died in Ridgefield in 1823.

Dr. George W. Sampson settled in Greenwich in 1824.

William F. Kittredge was born in Pittsfield, Mass., Nov.

27, 1803. He studied medicine at Rush Medical College. In 1825 he settled at Norwalk and entered into a partnership with Dr. Tilden. This partnership continued until Dr. Tilden moved to Sandusky. Dr. Kittredge then entered into partnership with Dr. Baker and this partnership continued until 1851 when the former retired from practice and became engaged in mercantile pursuits. He died in 1877.

Dr. Richard Morton, a grandson of John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, moved to Greenwich in 1825 and lived there until his death.

Dr. Henry Niles was born in Massachusetts in 1796. He graduated from Hanover College in 1820. He practiced medicine at Halifax, Vt., until 1830 or 1831, when he settled in Greenfield township. In 1833 he moved to Clyde and in 1837 to Seneca county where he died in 1864. The first physician in Ruggles was a Dr. Baker who settled there in 1831.

Dr. Lemuel Powers was the first physician at Plymouth. He started a distillery but becoming converted to total abstinence he turned his distillery into a hat factory.

Lorana Mitchell, wife of James Mitchell, moved to Greenwich in 1821 before there was a physician there, and practiced as a midwife with success, losing but one patient.

Dr. J. N. Campbell was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, receiving his diploma in 1832. He located in Fairfield township in the fall of the same year, entering into partnership with Dr. Sanders, of Peru. He took an active part in the building up of the village of Fairfield. The partnership with Dr. Sanders terminated after a year. He was married to Levantia W. Smith. One day in the winter of 1833 he met Dr. Sanders by appointment and started out to visit some patients on the town line between Hartland and Fitchville. The mud was deep with a frozen crust and about eight inches of snow covering it. They soon found it impossible to ride through the woods, so started on foot. Dr. Sanders told him he would teach him how to peddle pills in Ohio. He acted as engineer and sent Dr. Campbell ahead on a straight line as far as he could see him, then blazed a line of trees up to him, then sent him on again

and thus reached the neighborhood of their patients, then went to Fitchville and thence home, arriving at dark.

Dr. John Tiffit was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., June 11, 1808. In 1833 he located in Norwalk and practiced there until 1859, when he retired. His first wife was Louisa Fitch, who died in 1859. In 1862 he married Mrs. Nancy Earl. He died July 10, 1881. He was a man of mark in the community and took an active part in public affairs. The beautiful "Woodlawn Cemetery" in Norwalk is a lasting monument to his good taste and judgment, for he had more to do with its improvement than any other man, having had charge of it from its beginning in 1854 until the time of his death.

At an early day New Haven seems to have been a favorite field for physicians. Dr. Samuel B. Carpenter lived there from 1814 until 1820. He was licensed to keep tavern there in 1816 and to sell liquor in 1820. Dr. Royal N. Powers was a partner of Dr. Carpenter from 1814 to 1820. Dr. Selden Graves came soon after but soon moved to Seneca county. Dr. John B. Johnson arrived in 1820 and died in 1824 and his funeral was the first one in the township conducted by the Masonic Order. A Dr. Brown was a partner of Dr. Johnson for a time. Dr. Lemuel Powers practiced there for a time, as did also a Dr. Dimnick.

Dr. Philo P. Hoy practiced here at one time. Dr. Joseph Pierce settled there about 1825, then moved to Indiana. Dr. Hulbert went there in 1825 and died in 1828. Dr. Johns was said to be one of the early settlers there.

Dr. Sanders was president of the first medical society in the Firelands, as shown by a call issued by him for a meeting of the society on June 4, 1822. The Fourteenth District Medical Society was organized in 1824. At that time no person other than members of one of the medical societies of the state were permitted by law to practice medicine or surgery. This society continued to hold meetings until 1830. In 1827 there were eighteen regularly licensed physicians and surgeons in Huron county (which then included Erie county). They were Drs. Baker, Tilden, Sanders, Anderson, Fay, Kittredge, Wm. W. Nugent, C. B. Harris, Clark, Pierce, McMillan, Christopher,

Stephens, Smith, Carpenter, W. Merriman, Lemuel Powers and A. H. Brown. In 1830 a tax was charged against physicians and the following paid it: George Anderson, of Portland (in which township Sandusky was located); A. H. Brown, of New Haven; Dr. Frisbie, I. T. Gilbert, Junia A. Jennings, and Lemuel Powers, all of New Haven; Geo. G. Baker, of Florence; S. B. Carpenter, of Oxford; H. M. Clark, of Wakeman; Cryus Cole, of Ridgefield; Thomas Davis, Wm. W. Nugent and Ensign Van Benschoten, of Portland; Lyman Fay, Amos B. Harris and Phillip R. McCrea, of Milan; Wm. F. Kittredge and Daniel Tilden, of Norwalk; W. M. Ladd and Richard Morton, of Greenwich; Hervey Manley, of Clarksfield; Hugh T. Prouty, of Ridgefield; Moses C. Sanders, of Peru; Samuel Stevens and Charles Smith, of Lyme.

THE INGHAM CHRISTMAS LETTER.

Mrs. W. A. Ingham, of Oberlin, one of the "old girls of Norwalk," who contributed a most interesting and readable Christmas letter to the columns of *The Reflector* last year, has again favored us with a reminiscence, which is published in another column of today. It is of interest to all, but especially to our older readers.

MRS. W. A. INGHAM'S SECOND CHRISTMAS LETTER.

The holidays of 1906-1907 brought me delightful letters from Mrs. R. A. Watrous, the daughter, and from Grace Packard, granddaughter, of Mr. and Mrs. Joel Blackman. Grace in an Iowa high school, cultured by home study and foreign travel, is proving worthy of her ancestry, and so is Florence Kellogg.

Appreciative notes came, also, from your Ella Newman Shepherd and Lottie Strong Kennan; Mrs. R. B. Egbert, of Cleveland, granddaughter of Colonel James A. Jones; from Charles P. Wickham, "Cale" Gallup, and Henry Buckingham, the latter a pioneer in the West, the Pacific Northwest, and now in the grand new state of Oklahoma.

Among the year's choice friends are Lizzie Gallup, Lucy Fay Hathaway and the daughters both of Althea Beebe Whitney and of Anne Beebe Pennewell; one is Kittie, wife of Judge Fred Lamson, of Cleveland; the other, Widdie P. Caldwell, of Ocotlan, Jalisco, Mexico.

Of the older ones who have remembered me with cordial greeting are Emeline Tillinghast Otis, of Chicago, since deceased. She was a sister of Oliver and Charles Tillinghast, of Berlin, Erie county, Ohio, and of Mrs. Leman G. Hine, of Washington, D. C.; from Huldah Seeley Barber (Mrs. G. M.), a dear and lifelong friend, of Cleveland, and Emeline Yocum Adair, my twin playmate, now the mother of Judge Robert L. and the brilliant Jennie L. Adair, all of Wooster, O.

Mrs. Henry Brown and Mrs. D. D. Benedict affectionately honored me in Norwalk last July on the occasion of the Golden Jubilee of the Firelands Historical Society.

Jane Rule Powers, of Akron, Ohio, my deskmate at the Seminary in the days of Mrs. Nelson and the Morrison sisters—it must be that she has flown to a radiant sphere or she surely would write me.

Another schoolmate, though elsewhere on the Western Reserve, most precious to memory, is Ellen Tenney; blue-eyed, fair-haired, spirituelle, a sweet singer and charming companion, whose sister Emily was the wife of General A. L. Chetlain. During Ellen's stay in Norwalk she gladdened the home of one of Judge Baker's sons. We laid

“As the May sun shed an amber light
On new-leaved woods and lawns between,
Her, who, with a smile more bright
Welcomed and watched the springing green,
In her grave—
Low in her grave.”

In the long-ago files of the Reflector may be found fragrant tribute to her life and worth.

Among prominent students of the past, now deceased, should be mentioned Lucius A. Hine, Jacob T. Caples, Joseph

C. Devin and Judge George R. Haynes. The last named died at Toledo, January 22, 1908. He entered the Seminary at Norwalk in 1845, studying for several years. Later, he continued his preparation for the law in the offices of John Whitbeck, of Norwalk, and Judge Lucien B. Otis, of Fremont, being admitted to the bar in 1852.

Father, dear father, to whom a home in Norwalk was a most cherished object in life, this letter is dedicated to you and your friends.

From 1836 to 1840, his appointment (Rev. John Janes) was presiding elder of Maumee district; he was thirty-four years of age then; the hoary-headed Reflector, but six years old; Oberlin College, three; and now, next year, June, 1908, Oberlin College has a diamond anniversary, and the Norwalk Reflector its seventy-eighth. I, aged four, distinctly remember our removal by canal (those canal locks are vividly impressed on my memory) from Akron, Ohio, to the head-centre of the Black Swamp.

Historic Maumee City and Perrysburg were in the forefront of Northwestern Ohio towns. General and Mrs. Hunt, Major and Mrs. Forsyth, of Maumee City, were foremost of father's and mother's friends.

My parents made a home on a green hill four miles away in the country, in a double log house. Father, mounted with saddlebags on faithful "Fanny," was often absent seven weeks at once from his family sowing the seed of the Kingdom in swamp and wilderness, fording bridgeless streams, and faring ill in many Methodist stopping places. Mother, heroic soul, held the fort with marvelous courage. She was postmistress and general source of information to the inhabitants of that region, now Holland, Ohio. Envelopes were not known then; letters were folded in long sheets, sealed with a wafer, and sent by government at an expense of 25, 12½, and 18¾ cents.

Indians often came up the hill to our porch gate on ponies, but they were friendly, selling us brooms and butter ladles, and, in their reticent way, talking in pantomime.

We two children used to gather nuts in the adjoining woods.

I distinctly recollect hearing of the coronation of Queen Victoria in that time; and so accustomed were we to seeing women doing their own work that I wondered and asked mother if she didn't suppose the Queen's wash-dress was of silk.

Two babies were placed in mother's arms during 1836-1840. Father, an enthusiastic Whig, took us all in a light wagon to witness a great demonstration at Maumee City and Fort Meigs, in favor of William Henry Harrison, in 1840. Log-cabin days those were, when "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" were immortalized.

In that quadrennium, camp meetings were held in groves, quarterly meetings in barns, and preaching services in dwellings, schoolhouses, and, at rare intervals, in small frame meeting-houses. Each year Ohio Methodist circuit riders and presiding elders met together in their annual conferences at some of the larger towns. Here they were observed at their best, with belted camelot cloaks, green leggins, and saddlebags laid down; fine-looking, broad in their views; eloquent; most of them well-educated; genial; each one seemed a friend to all others. The names of some of father's associates were William B. Christie, Cyrus Sawyer (these two were marvelously gifted), William B. Swayze, Elmore Yocum, John H. Power, Adam Poe, Thomas Barkdull, John Mitchell, Alanson Fleming, Wesley Shortess, and Rolla H. Chubb. His favorites were Russell Bigelow, his first presiding elder (who licensed him "to exhort" at eighteen), and Edward Thomson. Twenty years of this strenuous life, with frail health, decided father to retire from the active ministry, dearly as he loved the work, and seek this congenial centre, to live for and educate his family at Norwalk Seminary.

In 1839 we find him negotiating for the present St. Charles Hotel entire plat, through Samuel Pennewell and the sheriff of Huron county. For \$200 he secured the whole tract, with hill pasture and creek beyond, across Seminary street. In the fall of 1840, no railroads existing, the light wagon, with "Fanny," brought us to Norwalk; the first night of our journey was spent at Lower Sandusky (Fremont), the second at Mr. Husted's in Lyme. Father was patriotic: the grandson of a Revolution-

ary soldier: he loved the Firelands and with intense satisfaction settled on his lot holding seven houses; in one we lived, in another, at the corner of Main and Hester streets, on the exact spot occupied by the present hotel, he established a combined book and drug trade; five houses were rented for shops or dwellings.

So great was his affection for Russell Bigelow that at the deathbed of the latter he promised to do to the amount of \$500 for the education of Bigelow's children; accordingly, two daughters were with us at father's decease, one of whom married Dr. Henry W. Owens, of Fairfield, Huron county; the other, Rev. T. J. Pope, both men being students of the Seminary. Mr. and Mrs. Pope lived to see their four boys ministers, Russell, Parker, Jackson T., and Will.

NORWALK SEMINARY.

A diligent search in old records and the efficient aid of Samuel W. Williams, of Cincinnati, and of Rev. R. T. Stevenson, D. D., a Kentuckian, now Professor of History in Ohio Wesleyan University, and also Secretary of the North Ohio Conference, have evolved a brief history of this famous institution which I design, first, for the columns of the Reflector; then, for permanent lodgment in the Firelands Pioneer.

The Seminary grew out of a private school established in Norwalk in 1830. It was called the Academy and was, originally, owned by the citizens in shares. It was transferred by the proprietors in 1833 to the Ohio Conference, which then embraced the greater part of Ohio. Hence the Methodists were equal in enterprise to the founders of Oberlin College, which in that same year was planted in the wilderness of the Western Reserve. Jonathan Edwards Chaplin, grandson of the eminent New England divine, was appointed principal; thus he became the founder of Norwalk Seminary.

In the words of Dr. Stevenson, "Chaplin was a young man in Urbana, Ohio, his native genius untouched by coal of fire from the altar. Under the influence of Methodism he righted

himself with God, and then, with the true Edwards' spirit, went out to combine fire and light in the uplift of a strong people."

In 1832, according to Rev. A. Newton, was built a Methodist meeting house in Norwalk, although the denomination had existed here since 1823, meetings being held in various homes. The Presbyterians worshipped in the Academy until it was burned in February, 1836, the Presbyterians then taking to the courthouse. The library, philosophical apparatus, and cabinet of minerals were destroyed and the students in the upper story escaped with the loss of much of their clothing.

I can find no information pertaining to the location of the original Academy or the pioneer Methodist church, but presume the former stood where the Central Public School now stands. The meeting house I can recollect in 1841, with its high, stiff pulpit, located on Seminary street next to McArdle's book bindery (by the way, where is Vic McArdle?).* Is not the English Lutheran Church occupying the old meeting house today?*** I heard father preach there; also Cyrus Sawyer; and can recall the text of father's sermon. Nor is there, apparently, any visible record of the rebuilding of the Seminary, but it came up out of the ashes to vigorous life and was the pride not only of the village but of the whole Western Reserve.

Within three years Chaplin went to Michigan and was connected with the State University at Ann Arbor. From 1838 to 1844 Edward Thomson—idolized by Norwalk citizens—a man of genius and culture, of magnetic personality and endearing traits, made Norwalk Seminary a power in Ohio. Some contend to this day that he would better have always worn an Oxford cap rather than a bishop's mitre. Let us with Professor Samuel W. Williams briefly review his career, after we glance at Thomson's early life in Wooster, O. Dr. Stevenson says he can recall little else told him by Pioneer McClellan than his assiduity as a boy student—the best in the school. Thomson had a way of burying his head in his hands, elbows on the desk, and shutting out all the world; then going to the head of the class, al-

*Mrs. C. J. Richardson, Princeton, Ill.—Ed.

**Yes.—Ed.

ways. Near Wooster, at a camp-meeting, he heard Russell Bigelow preach, and while in the office of Dr. Day—a Presbyterian physician—became converted. Dr. Thomson entered the Ohio Conference in 1832 and his appointments from that date are:

1832-33. Norwalk circuit.

1833-34. Sandusky city.

1834-35. Cincinnati (Western charge).

1835-36. Wooster.

1836-37. This year the Conference was divided, the Michigan conference being organized and containing appointments in North Ohio and Michigan. Dr. Thomson was appointed to Detroit for two years in succession.

1838-44. Principal of Norwalk Seminary.

1844-46. Editor of Ladies' Repository, Cincinnati.

1846-60. President of Ohio Wesleyan University.

1860-64. Editor of Christian Advocate and Journal, New York.

1864-70. Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He died March 22, 1870, at Wheeling, W. Va. He was first married in 1836 to Maria, daughter of Governor Mordecai Bartley. She was well known and highly appreciated in Norwalk. Her two children, born in Delaware, O., were Edward, now a minister and Secretary of the Sabbath League of America, and Eliza, wife of Hon. T. E. Powell, an attorney of Columbus, Ohio. Dr. Thomson's second marriage occurred at Delaware in 1836, to Miss Annie Howe; their son, Paul, is a business man of Columbus.

We quite agree with Professor Williams in his statement that the educational enterprise at Norwalk should have been encouraged instead of abandoned, but the Methodists of that date were not enterprising. The Ohio Wesleyan University struggled for many years in poverty. President Thomson received only \$800 for each of several years, and the professors \$600. Received? No, that was the amount allowed, but they had to wait until it was collected and in the treasury; then it was paid to them in small doles.

After 1846 for a time the Baptist denomination had a school in the same building, but it was finally given up.

The North Ohio Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church was organized in Norwalk, September 9, 1840, Bishop Hedding presiding; Edward Thomson, Secretary. Of the list of ministers present and enrolled as members is John Janes, my father. Rev. L. B. Gurley led the column; he was gifted as artist and orator, and during the fifties made splendid contributions to the Firelands Pioneer.

Sandusky, Ohio, 6-26, '07.

Mr. C. H. Gallup,
Norwalk, O.

Dear Sir:

I saw notice in Register of 25, in regard to celebration of the "4th" in N. on next Thursday and as it is in honor of N's founder am still more interested as I am a grandson of Platt Benedict's 1st cousin, Sarah Benedict Doolittle.

If I can do so I will attend on that occasion.

Yours truly,

CLARENCE DOOLITTLE PECK.

If you can make it convenient should be pleased to have you call when in Sandusky.

Rochester, Vermont, June 30. 1907.

To the Firelands Historical Society.

Greeting:

Congratulations and good wishes on this your fiftieth anniversary from one who, from 1836 to 1892 lived and labored on the Firelands, one of the early settlers of Norwich Township.

Faternally yours,

ALEXANDER BRIGGS.*

*Mr. Briggs died in April, 1908.—Ed.

Enclosed is name and membership of a lady (my sister) who resided in Norwalk 1841-46. I became a member in May, '07. Please place *her* name next to mine.

EMMA JANES (MISS),
323, Post Office Dept.,
Washington, D. C.

Please send her all notices and the *Pioneer*.

MARY B. INGHAM,
of Oberlin, O.

July 4th, 1907.

Lyndon, Kan., July 1, 1907.

Hon. C. H. Gallup,

Librarian Firelands Historical Society,
Norwalk, Ohio.

Dear Sir and Friend:

I thank you for the several papers and items sent me in days past. Also I was much pleased to receive the "*Golden Jubilee*" last week, 1857-1907—50 yrs. How well I recollect that time of the organization—when the Norwalk Reflector from week to week brought to us in Elias Green's new Clarksfield home the items of its meetings until father conned over his relics and choice articles of "Pioneer days" and attending some one of the Firelands Society's meetings about 1858 giving them to the Society and returned home with some of its publications. I was then a lad of 13 but in succeeding years I saw the "Pioneer" on our reading table many a time. Alas! when I settled down to Historical matters I failed to find any of these choice, rare numbers in the old Homestead nooks and cupboards. 50 years! We thank the Norwalk Editors for all they have done and said for our Society and to the fathers and mothers who oftentimes made those long drives once or twice a year to attend the Pioneer meetings and who willingly responded with their "reminiscences" we drop a grateful tear. Ah! how could we write history were it not for these scraps of experiences that have been given and preserved by our Pioneer Quarterlies all

these 50 years. Yes, it is a Jubilee. Blow Ye an extra blast for thy humble Kansas servant who cannot very well be with you this date, from the fact that he is just now in the act of moving to Olathe, Kan., where he will by Nov. be running "Green's Library and Museum." I wish all of you a kindly remembrance and happy Jubilee.

Yours truly,

CHARLES R. GREEN,

Life Member Firelands Historical Society.

Lawton, Okla., June 27, 1907.

Mr. C. H. Gallup, Norwalk, Ohio,

Secretary Firelands Society.

Dear Sir:

Enclosed please find \$1.00 fee for joining the above named Society.

Resp.

H. BUCKINGHAM, SR.

[Born in Norwalk, May 28, 1830.]

I greatly regret I am not able to attend the Golden Jubilee on the 4th of July.

FIFTIETH ANNUAL MEETING
OF THE
FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

AT
NORWALK, OHIO, JULY 22, 1909

The fiftieth annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was called to order by Hon. C. H. Gallup at ten o'clock A. M., Thursday, July 22, 1909, at the Methodist Episcopal Church, Norwalk, Ohio.

The meeting was opened with the following invocation by Rev. Arthur Dumper:

Almighty God, in whose sight a thousand years are as but yesterday past and into whose hands the generations come and the generations go, we pray that Thy blessing may be with us this morning and that the virtues of the former times may be our example and inspiration. Thou hast led us into a fair place and a large, and we pray that we may be always mindful of this Thy loving kindness to us. Grant that we may obey Thy blessed will, that Thou may continue to bless us in the days to come. Wilt Thou continue Thy blessing upon this our land; raise up here honorable industry, sound learning and good morals. Guard our fields and our homes, our schools and our churches; defend our liberty and keep us united; preserve us from all violence, error, confusion and every evil way; mold and fashion into one happy people the sons and daughters of many kindreds and tongues here gathered together; raise up from among them bold leaders endued with wisdom for the governments of Thy people, and grant that we, knowing whose pleas-

ure they bear may in all things honor them that our nation may keep its place among the nations, and that fulfilling Thy blessed will, we may be the instruments of Thy providence. Guard us in the day of our prosperity and power that we forget not what manner of spirit we are of, and in the day of our trouble and adversity, suffer not our trust in Thee to fail. For these and all Thy mercies we humbly beg in the name and mediation of Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

Mr. Gallup: We usually have an attendance about like this at the opening of our meetings. It will be larger this afternoon. Those that are here now are the faithful ones; many of them are people who have given a good part of their lives to this kind of work. The Society formed in 1857 has been from that time to this engaged in the work of collecting and printing the history of the Firelands and of Northern Ohio. It has made a reputation for itself that has gone far and wide. It is an organization that is respected by kindred organizations all over the country. We are especially honored today by the presence of a committee appointed by the State Archaeological and Historical Society. That committee was sent to represent that society at this meeting and as a token of recognition on the part of that society of the work done by the Firelands Historical Society. The members of that committee are Prof. B. F. Prince, Professor of History and Political Science at Wittenberg College and President of the Clark County Historical Society, and A. J. Baughman of our neighboring city of Mansfield. He has spent a good part of his life in historical research and the publication of the results of his work. He is now engaged in preparing a new history of Huron county. This Society is, as I say, especially honored by the presence of that committee and the recognition on the part of the State Society. We have here also our old, old members that are here for the purpose of adding their mite to the records of history. Their presence today, considering their ages, is an evidence of their anxiety and their desire to build up and continue the work of this historical organization. I bid you all welcome. It is with pleasure that we have you here.

This organization, as I say, was entered into in 1857 or fifty-two years ago. In that time it has had seven presidents. Its first president, Platt Benedict, was one of the organizers and one of the most active workers in establishing the Society. He served from 1858 to 1866. The next following him was Hon. Z. Phillips of Berlin Heights, who served from 1867 to 1875. The next was Phillip N. Schnyler, 1875 to 1884, then Captain Chauncey Woodruff, 1884 to 1886, then E. Bogardus, 1886 to 1890. He was followed by Hon. G. T. Stewart, 1890 to 1899, and he was followed by Hon. Rush R. Sloane, 1899 to 1909. Now of all the presidents that we have had, no one has been more active, more effective than Mr. Stewart. He was always in the harness; his pocketbook was always open to carry on the work, and time and time again his advances have run into hundreds of dollars that the work might not be lagging.

Sitting right over near where Mr. Lawrence is now sitting, Hon. Rush R. Sloane arose from his place and proposed that we should make an effort to get a home for the Firelands Historical Society and at that time offered to donate money towards it. That was the commencement of the movement that resulted in the home we have now. He was enthusiastic and effective, and like Mr. Stewart has added many valuable pages and chapters to the records of history.

These two presidents, Stewart and Sloane, have both passed away within the last few months, and it is fitting and proper that obituary notices should be made of them and their work in connection with this Society, for they helped build it up; they supported it and they were always on hand in season and out of season to carry on its work. That we may have those names fittingly recorded in our records, Hon. C. P. Wickham will now tell you of those two men. Judge Wickham knew them personally, associated with them in their relations in life for almost the full extent of their business lives.

OUR DECEASED PRESIDENTS, HON. G. T. STEWART AND HON. RUSH R. SLOANE.

BY HON. C. P. WICKHAM.

Ladies and Gentlemen :

It has fallen to my lot to speak to you briefly today about two of the former presidents of this society, both of whom, at a ripe old age, have departed this life, during the past year.

Gideon Taber Stewart was born at Johnstown, New York, August 7, 1824. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, both paternal and maternal. He was connected by blood with many prominent and influential citizens who took patriotic and effective part in the War of the Revolution, and who in the years following the war, and those of the earlier part of the eighteenth century, were men of prominence in professional and public life.

He attended college at Oberlin, and began the study of the law in the spring of 1842, in the office of Jairus Kennan, who was one of the pioneers of the Firelands. He remained in Mr. Kennan's office for a year, when he went to Columbus, Ohio, where he further pursued the study of law for a year and a half in the office of the Honorable Noah H. Swayne, afterwards one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States. After spending two years in Florida, with a brother, he returned to Norwalk, was admitted to the bar, August 14, 1846, and entered into partnership with Mr. Kennan in the practice of the law. In 1850 he was elected Auditor of Huron county, on the Whig ticket, and held the office for three successive terms of two years each. This was the only political office he ever held.

Shortly after the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion, he went to Iowa and purchased the Dubuque Times, the only daily Union paper in the north half of the state. This he published until about the close of the war, when, selling the paper, he returned to Ohio. He purchased the controlling interest



G. L. Steward

in the Toledo Commercial, which he sold in about six months. After selling this he returned to Norwalk, and resumed law practice.

At the time of his purchase of the Dubuque Times, the Confederate forces held the greater part of the lower Mississippi river and its valley, and were advancing rapidly in the direction of Dubuque, anticipating its speedy capture and the reduction of Iowa to rebel possession. Dubuque county and city were in the center of the lead mining industry, which attracted a large foreign-born population. This population, by reason of its strong anti-negro antipathies, readily espoused the pro-slavery side of politics; and by its vote largely controlled the elections. Those were, therefore, exciting and turbulent times, and rendered the life of an editor of a Union paper one of danger and apprehension. And Mr. Stewart was at one time the victim of a violent and partizan attempt to have him indicted for criminal libel, on account of criticisms in his paper of the course of, and publications in, a pro-slavery paper in Dubuque, by its editor, a violent partizan of secession. But the Grand Jury was too sensible and patriotic to lend itself to such a nefarious project, and ignoring the charge, returned no bill.

In the fall of 1866, Mr. Stewart returned to his home and law business at Norwalk, in which he continued until December, 1901, when, under medical advice, he went to Pasadena, California, where he continued to reside, until his death, in his eighty-fifth year, on the 9th day of June, 1909.

Mr. Stewart enjoyed, during all of his professional career, a large and lucrative practice. He had many cases in the Supreme Court of the state, as the reports of that tribunal abundantly testify. His practice was a general one, but confined to civil cases. He had no liking for the criminal side of the courts. His legal learning was extensive and accurate. He was, especially in equity practice, exceedingly skillful and expert. His pleadings were models of English and always in finished and technical form, and never lacking in substance. He was patient, diligent, persistent and successful. In numerous cases that he carried to the Supreme Court, in which he had

been defeated in the courts below, he was instrumental, by success in the higher court, in settling the law of Ohio on many disputed, difficult and new questions. The reports of the Supreme Court will always serve as a monument to his skill, ability and learning.

He was a lifelong and consistent advocate of the prohibition of the liquor traffic; and although a Whig in his early years and up to the time of the dissolution of the party, and after that a Republican until shortly after the close of the Civil War, yet, deeming the prohibition of liquor selling of paramount importance, he then espoused the cause of the Prohibition party, and continued an active member of that party until his death. He was, while a Whig and Republican, a popular man and was justified in anticipating many political honors at the hand of the latter party, but he willingly sacrificed any such ambition to his political principles; for, although he was three times the nominee of his party for the office of Vice-President, three times for that of Governor of Ohio, and nine times was its candidate for Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, yet there was and could be no hope of success. The nomination could serve no other purpose than to maintain the organization of the party. Election was out of the question.

Mr. Stewart was grand worthy patriarch of the Sons of Temperance, and was three times elected grand worthy chief Templar of the Good Templars of Ohio. He was one of the organizers of the Law Library Association of Huron county, at Norwalk, and at the time of his death was its president. He was a life member of the American Bible Society. He was one of the founders and first officers of the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was the last survivor of the original twenty-five charter members. He was also one of the pioneers of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, and a director of the Western Reserve Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He was one of the organizers of the first East and West railroad through Norwalk, incorporated as The Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad, and now forming a part of the main line of The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway. He was

also one of the organizers and directors of the Wheeling and Lake Erie Railroad Company.

He was one of the founders of the Firelands Historical Society and assisted in the editing and publishing of a large part of its magazine, *The Firelands Pioneer*, which has reached a total issue of more than four thousand pages of valuable reminiscence and history.

He was for nine years the President of our Society, and as such rendered valuable service in promoting its interests, and enlarging its usefulness. He was ever an enthusiastic worker in its behalf; its steadfast friend to the last. He left upon it the indelible impress of his hand and mind.

In 1857, Mr. Stewart was married to Miss Abby N. Simmons of Greenfield, in Huron county, who died at Norwalk, in 1899. They had four children, three sons and one daughter, who survive them.

Mr. Stewart was a man of extensive learning and decidedly literary in his tastes and habits. He was a facile writer, both as an editor and otherwise. Before he was twenty-one years of age, he had composed many beautiful poems, to which collection he added in his later and declining years.

He was an orator of no mean gifts, both upon the rostrum and in the forum.

He was, as many will bear witness, a man of charming address and refined manners, a man of the loftiest ideals and singular purity of life, incapable of low or debasing thoughts or language. He was a God-fearing man. He adorned the simple life by his talents, his character, his industry, his devotion to principle, his love of his fellowmen.

The Honorable Rush Richard Sloane, who died on the twenty-first day of December last, was the incumbent of the office of President of *The Firelands Historical Society* at the time of his death, an office which he had held continuously for ten years.

Judge Sloane was born in Sandusky, on the eighteenth day of September, 1828, and consequently reached the age of eighty years. He acquired a part of his education at the Norwalk Academy, which he attended when a young man. He studied law and was admitted to practice in Mansfield, Ohio, on



HON. RUSH R. SLOANE.

the day he arrived at majority. He was also enrolled among the attorneys licensed to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States and other Federal Courts.

In 1852 he was prosecuted by the government under the infamous fugitive slave law of 1850, for assisting in the defense

of some escaping slaves and was heavily fined. He was a delegate, in 1856, to the convention that organized the Republican party; was city clerk of Sandusky from 1855 to 1857. In 1857 the people of Erie county, partly in recognition of his anti-slavery views and as a rebuke of the fugitive slave law, under which he had suffered, elected him to the office of Probate Judge of Erie county, in which office his son, the Hon. Thomas M. Sloane, now so worthily succeeds him. This office, to which he was reelected, he resigned in 1861, and was appointed by President Lincoln a special agent of the Post Office Department with headquarters at Chicago, which office he held until 1867, when he resigned it, to accept the office of President of The Sandusky, Dayton and Cincinnati Railroad Company, which office he held about ten years. In 1872 he was the candidate in his district for Representative in Congress, on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated by a small plurality. He was married in 1854 to Sarah E. Morrison of Rochester, N. Y., who died in 1870. Of this marriage were born two sons, Frank G. Sloane of Sandusky and the Hon. Thomas M. Sloane of the same city. Judge Sloane was married in 1871 to Hannah Marshall of Sandusky who died in 1872; they had one child. In 1874 he married Helen F. Hall of Elyria, who survives him. Of this marriage were born two daughters, Mrs. Helen S. Ford of Detroit, Mich., and Mrs. Mary B. Hamilton of Dunkirk, N. Y.

Judge Sloane's paternal grandfather was William Sloane who served as a captain and was severely wounded in the War of the Revolution. His father was Col. John Nelson Sloane, who was one of the organizers of the parish of Grace Church (Episcopal) of Sandusky, a member of its first vestry and shortly after it was organized one of its wardens. Judge Sloane's mother was Cynthia Strong, after whose father Strong's Ridge was named. Judge Sloane was for many years, and until his death, a member of Grace Church. He belonged to the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution and was a life member of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society.

He always took a lively interest in the Firelands Historical Society, in many ways promoting its welfare and usefulness,

notably by a generous gift of \$500 towards the erection of the new substantial and beautiful building of the Society in the fireproof portion of which are housed and safely kept so many priceless mementos of the unique history of the Firelands.

He did not long engage in the active practice of the law, but early turned his attention to other business. He was possessed of an active mind and boundless energy and of great tenacity of purpose, and of a singular aptitude for large business. He had keen foresight, and was a remarkable judge of property and of values, which qualifications enabled him to amass a large fortune, which, at his death, was one of the largest in Erie county.

He was a lover of books to which a very extensive library, containing many rare and valuable volumes, attested.

He was happy in his domestic life; a kind, considerate and indulgent father. He was a devoted friend. He was a product of the Firelands, and proved in his life that the sterling virtues of his New England ancestors were not rendered less rugged by the transplanting of his family from the grudging soil of the East to this fair garden of the Firelands.

Mr. Gallup: We have with us today another one of the products of the Firelands, who, many, many years ago as a young man studied medicine with the pioneer homeopathic physician of Norwalk—of the county, Dr. Tiff. I remember him well as a young man and respected him then as I do now. He is going to talk to you of some of the personal incidents in Norwalk from 1845 to 1853, when I think he left here. He is now the dean of the homeopathic physicians of Ohio, an antiquarian, scientist, historian and authority on sanitation.

I have the pleasure of presenting Dr. David H. Beckwith* of Cleveland.

*Deceased, see page 1580.

PERSONAL INCIDENTS IN NORWALK—1835 TO 1853-

DAVID HERRICK BECKWITH, M. D., CLEVELAND, OHIO.

Mr. President:

I thank you for the invitation you extended to me to meet with you today. After an absence of fifty-seven years as a citizen, I greet you all in this, your beautiful city, upon this occasion of its Centennial celebration.

You invited me to give you the history of my life and that of the introduction of homeopathy here by Dr. John Tift.

"History makes men wise, poets witty, mathematicians subtle, natural philosophy deep, morals grave, logic and rhetoric able to contend."

The history of medicine dates back to the morning of life. The annals of history do not date back of it—only to its portals. If it were not for history, we would know but little of the ancestral age. History of men, villages and cities is valuable for future reference, for future generations. A historian should state facts.

I am expected to tell you the history of that part of my life which commenced seventy-four years ago in this place and continued here at intervals until 1853.

I was born in Bronson, February 13, 1825, in a log house and reared a farmer's boy. When I was about ten years old a number of country boys came to Norwalk to the circus. The village boys, on these occasions were in the habit of meeting us on the hill and chasing us a couple of miles, hurling stones and clubs at us. It was great sport for the boys of your village.

In my bible lessons, I read of a young fellow named David and how he vanquished a stronger foe with a stone taken from the brook and thrown from a sling. A David of the nineteenth century organized a band of slingers. Their pockets were filled with stones from the brook. They were out for victory. Again the two contending parties met. Soon the village boys

were driven limping from the field of battle. Thereafter peace prevailed. The war was over.

Speaking of the sling and pebble, I must tell you of an incident which occurred on my father's farm. Cattle, sheep, hogs and geese were at that time privileged characters on the public highways. Half-grown hogs would get into grain fields, rooting their way between the fence rails. Knowing I was not fond of real work, my father assigned me to the protection of the fields of grain. I found several pigs digging potatoes. All but one were easily driven from the field. That one gave defiance. A stone from my ever-ready sling felled him to the ground. When I reached him, he was breathing his last, the aim had proved a deadly one. In the evening I visited the field, took the pig to the fence, placed his neck between two rails, wedging it fast. Then I returned home. The next morning I assisted Thomas Hagerman, his owner, in removing him. He said that no doubt the pig had choked himself to death while trying to get out of the field. I agreed with this theory. My sling was after that laid aside.

I was very fond of reading history and about this time my mother went one day to Crosby's store to purchase a book of history of some country about which I had not read. She was much taken with one on Arabia. In the small hours of the morning my father caught me reading Arabian Nights. This was the book Mr. Crosby had selected for my mother to bring to me. I had read histories of our own country, of England, France and Scotland.

At the age of fifteen, I was a student in the Norwalk Seminary, working evenings and mornings to earn money for my expenses and boarding myself.

When I was sixteen years old I did some tutoring and taught a class in penmanship.

The Seminary, which covered a whole square, was a Methodist institution and was broad and liberal. Professor Thompson, the principal, was small in stature but a giant in intellect, genial and a gentleman of the old school.

Professor Nelson was about thirty-six years old, weighed

about 170 pounds and was active and energetic, enthusiastic in his work, a good story teller and popular in and out of the schoolroom. Later in life, both Prof. Nelson and Prof. Thompson became Bishops.

Professor Dwight was retiring and gentle in his manners, a man of medium height, of a nervous sanguine temperament, a thorough and practical instructor.

Professor Mitchell was the youngest member of the faculty, a single man of large stature. He had a room on the third floor of the Seminary so that he might maintain discipline and prevent pranks among the students.

Miss Flander was the principal of the female department. She was an efficient teacher and a thorough, energetic disciplinarian. It was no easy task to hold forty young ladies in control. Her first rule was that none of her young ladies should receive the attentions of a young man going to lectures, concerts or evening church services. I knew one young lady who often violated this rule. The teacher, not wishing to discipline her, concocted a scheme whereby she hoped to prevent violations of her rule in the future.

One evening a lecture was to be delivered in the chapel and all of the students were invited to attend. After the address a phrenological examination of several heads was made. My name was loudly called and I had to take the platform. After Prof. Rutherford, the lecturer, had made several comments about prominent peculiarities, he finally said: "This young man is one of the greatest cowards that ever lived. He has no moral or physical bravery and I would advise the young ladies present to avoid his company on a dark evening for he would desert you if there was a shadow of danger."

All the audience except one joined in loud cheers. The ruse was a failure for the young man "kept company" with her for over sixty years.

Later Miss Flanders studied medicine and became a prominent homeopathic physician in Lynn, Massachusetts.

One evening four boys assembled in their room in the Seminary and discussed their future lifework. McPherson chose

a West Point education. He became one of the most popular generals of the War of the Rebellion, respected by the officers of the South and beloved by his officers and men. After the war, I visited the spot where my old schoolmate fell from his horse, pierced by a bullet from the rifle of a sharpshooter hiding in a tree not far distant. Thus died one of the noblest men the world ever produced.

George G. Haynes died at his home in Bronson at the early age of twenty-nine, having even then achieved a most enviable reputation at the bar in Fremont.

George R. Haynes went to the great beyond February 19, 1909, having lived to the good age of eighty years. For twenty-three years he was Circuit Judge of this district. You, Mr. Chairman, know that he was an able advocate, an honest lawyer, faithful to every duty. He was buried from Toledo, the city police force being detailed as a guard of honor and the Bar Association honoring his memory with memorial resolutions.

The fourth of those boys stands before you. He has been in the active practice of medicine for three score years.

I have devoted much of my time to the study of sanitation of homes and public institutions. Fifty years ago but few books on that subject had been written. It was not taught in any of the schools or seminaries. Strange as it may seem, I had my first start in that work in this city. I am proud to say that I did the best sanitary work that, up to that time, had ever been done in Norwalk.

During my student life here, the outbuildings of the Seminary were a disgrace to the school and village. Petition after petition was sent in from the male and female departments to the faculty asking for better accommodations, but they were unheeded and no improvements came.

One dark and stormy night a rope descended from the third story of our dormitory. At the end of the rope was a boy. Then he was back again in his room and for a short time all was quiet. Soon, however, the windows were lighted up by a blaze from the outside. Prof. Mitchell rushed from room to room but found all the boys at home, quiet and orderly.

This is the first time this story has been told publicly. Now it is history.

I am proud of this, my first sanitary work and its results, for in a few days new buildings were started, the fences repaired and the grounds were no longer a pasture for the village cows and pigs. Students and citizens were pleased with the change.

Since that time I have done something in the way of helping to better the sanitary condition of our great state. I was a member of the first Ohio State Sanitary Association and its President in 1888. I was a member of the first Ohio State Board of Health and its President in 1890. For four years I was a member of the Board of Health of Cleveland. For several years the Bureau of Public Health of the American Institute of Homeopathy was under my direction. For fifteen years I have been a member of the American National Health Association. I am today Professor Emeritus of Sanitary Science and Hygiene in the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College and have served a number of years in the same department of work in the Ohio State Homeopathic Medical Society.

The aim and object of all this work has been to procure good water supply, prevent or control epidemics, remove nuisances, insure pure foods and drinks, thus making your homes better, lessen the prevalence of sicknesses and prolonging your lives. My first lesson on sanitation, learned in your city, has resulted in some good to the citizens of Ohio.

In the spring of 1847 I closed my school at Angel's Corners and became a student of medicine under John Tift, M. D. He secured board and room for me in the family of Timothy Strong, where I found an excellent home. Three years ago I met Mrs. Strong at Camden, South Carolina. She was the same lovely, genial woman as of olden times.

In the office of Drs. Baker and Kitteridge was a student named Edward Crane. We spent many evenings in our studies and in 1848 and 1849 attended the Cleveland Medical College together. In March of the latter year I returned to Norwalk, re-entered the old office and worked mornings and evenings for my board with John Dewey in his drug store. This gave me

a knowledge of drugs which I could have obtained in no better way. In July, Mr. Dewey went away on a vacation leaving me in charge of the store—a responsible position for one of my age and experience.

Dr. Crane took charge of the store during meal hours. He was popular with the ladies who soon learned when he might be expected to be at the store, thus interfering with his work.

One day on returning to the store after Dr. Crane had been in charge, I found on the desk a bottle of oxalic acid, a poison so deadly that it will cause death in ten minutes but resembling the harmless epsom salts so much that mistakes have been made by heedless druggists. There was also a prescription calling for the salts and this had been filled from the bottle of acid. Dr. Crane rushed out of the store, jumped on a horse which happened to be standing at the post and astonished the people on Main street as he rode at "John Gilpin" speed. He was fortunate in getting the prescription before it had been used, thus saving the life of a member of John Gardiner's family. Dr. Crane later became an eminent surgeon but the alcohol habit ruined him.

One summer evening, just opposite the store, in front of Clark's hotel, I saw a dozen boys putting an old gray-haired man under the pump, giving him a bath to cool off his heated brain. I took him into the store, wrapping him in dry blankets and later took him to his home, where his wife and daughters were awaiting his return. He was a good citizen, a man of wealth and position but strong drink had him in its grasp.

Influenced by similar pictures daily before me, I early became an advocate of temperance.

The druggist had been sued by the temperance people for selling liquor. I was called upon to give evidence. I testified that I had never sold liquors except as the law allowed, neither had I seen anyone else in the store do otherwise. By the permission of the court, I said that during the past month, I had added to the barrel of whiskey a gallon of water for every gallon of whiskey sold. The case was thrown out of court. I justified my substitution, as whiskey was only fifteen cents a gallon and

I was giving a better drink to the customers. I had violated no law.

In the Reflector of April 29, 1851, appeared the following notice: "The next monthly temperance lecture will be delivered Tuesday evening, May 6, at Temperance Hall at 7 o'clock, P. M., by Dr. D. H. Beckwith. Subject, The Physical and Mental Effects of Alcoholic Drinks. A good lecture may be expected. All are invited."

August third, the Reflector said, "A temperance lecture will be delivered at the Methodist Church in Norwalk next Sabbath evening at 6 o'clock P. M. Subject, The Value of Man. All are invited."

I continued these evening lectures to full houses until I went to Cincinnati.

Mr. President, had I known that this moral town of Norwalk would go "wet," I would have come here for the good of humanity. If, at your next election, you require the services of a temperance worker, send for the old veteran and he will be with you to give you a sketch of some of the miseries and sorrows and crimes due to alcoholic drink it has been his sad lot to witness.

In my early days here, Milton Rowley was pastor of the Methodist Church. His virtues were many, his faults few. All men who knew him trusted him. His sympathy for his church and his fellowmen were all-embracing. The powers that God gave him as a preacher, he used for the good of his people.

In 1849, just as I was about to depart for Cincinnati to attend lectures at the Eclectic Medical College, Rev. Rowley handed me a letter, saying: "This may be of some service to you as you are going among strangers." The penmanship is so good and it has been so well-preserved during these more than sixty years, that I thought this Society might appreciate hearing it, especially considering the source from which it came.

"To all whom it may concern:

I take great pleasure in stating that the bearer, David H. Beckwith, is a young man of intelligence and much worth. He

has distinguished himself as a laborious and indefatigable citizen and as a fearless and unremitting attendant upon the sick, while his uniformly correct morals, deportment and manliness of character have won for him the unqualified esteem of this entire community. I fear not to predict for him high rank and esteem among the intelligent and virtuous wherever Providence may fit his destination.

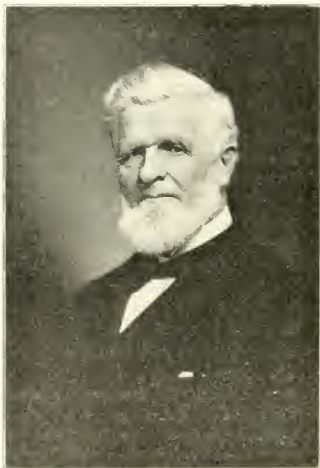
MILTON ROWLEY, Pastor of the Methodist Church,
Norwalk, Ohio."

November 5th, 1849.

This letter requires some explanation. In June, 1881, the Homeopathic Medical Society of Ohio met in Toledo. During the sessions a special meeting was held to consider charges against one of the oldest members of the profession, a founder of the society in 1864. The President and other prominent members made speeches deeply regretting that one of the members should have such grave charges preferred against him. After about a dozen had spoken, my nephew, Dr. Harold Wilson, rose and with a loud clear voice denounced the accusers and said: "I now restore to D. H. Beckwith his character," then handing me this letter and picture. Loud cheers from a hundred voices followed. Accept the letter and the picture of myself in 1849.

During my clerkship in the drug store, there was a great demand for Townsend's Sarsaparilla. Wooster's drug store was the sole agent and refused to sell to the competing store. I arranged with farmers to purchase a dozen bottles at a time and deliver them to the rear of our store. They then received a bottle free. In due time my ruse was discovered and Mr. Wooster called, giving me a lecture and closing by saying that no doubt I would soon land in the penitentiary. I sent to Milan and bought five dozen bottles. The next morning, the large show window was filled with quart bottles of the medicine. My competitor acknowledged his defeat and after that supplied me with all that was needed.

Desiring to increase sales, I sent a letter to all the physicians in the county offering to divide profits with them. At that time the doctors kept their own supply of medicines. I well remember my first customer, a doctor driving a fine span of horses and accompanied by his daughter a pretty young woman



DAVID HERRICK BECKWITH.

wearing beautiful diamonds. I sold him a bill of \$400. Trade among the doctors rapidly increased and I felt proud that I could render to my employer such a good report. On his return, he examined his books and then left the store without a word, not appearing for three days. When he again appeared,

he said: "You have \$4,000 of bad debts, accounts that are worthless. Doctors never pay their bills." You can imagine my chagrin and disappointment. Suffice it to say that in two months I collected every dollar of that \$4,000.

About this time my means were exhausted and I had no money with which to pay my expenses in attending lectures. A doctor from Townsend offered me a partnership on very desirable terms. I told Dr. Tift about it. He heard me through and as he left the office, said, "I dispise a half doctor." That night I laid awake planning some method which would enable me to graduate the next winter. A begging sermon in the Episcopal Church the previous Sunday had taken my last half-dollar. An interview with the school directors resulted in their offering me free of charge the use of the two-story school building for the next two months. In one week I opened a select school with eighty scholars. I employed an assistant.

There were two boys whom my patrons advised me not to take as scholars. They were ungovernable both at school and at home. I had great confidence, however, that I could handle them and they became my scholars. I tried to govern them by appealing to their self-esteem. It was the custom for the scholars to stand while they read their lesson. James would always make a curtsy when taking his seat. Without avail I called his attention to his misbehavior. The next time he did it, he came in contact with a maple ferrule wielded with such force as to break it. He was excused from sitting down for some time after that.

After school came the climax. As I looked out of the window, I saw Citizen Sharp with James and his brother William, followed by a crowd of boys approaching the schoolhouse. The father carried a large blacksnake whip. The boys shouted, "The teacher is going to get a licking." I seized the iron poker and met the angry father at the stairway. I told him of all the good qualities of his sons and that he should be glad to keep them at school when they were doing so well. After a few minutes of conversation, I asked him to give me the whip. He did so and we walked up the street arm in arm. The boys were

conquered and were most excellent scholars to the end of the term.

As I had kept up my studies during all this time, I had some little work as a doctor. A man named Smith asked me to attend him provided I would not bleed him or give him calomel. He had pneumonia and became so sick that I called Dr. Kittridge in consultation. The doctor asked me how many times I had bled him and how much mercury I had given him. I said none. Then he told me that if the patient died I could be arrested for malpractice, as no physician would endorse such treatment. At that time the charge for prescription was 25 cents including the medicine. Visits were 50 cents; country visits were 50 cents for the first mile and 25 cents for each additional mile.

In November of that year I went to college at Cincinnati and returned the following March, 1850, with the first homoeopathic diploma ever issued in the state of Ohio. On my return I found on the office desk a letter signed by the physicians of Norwalk asking me to attend all cholera cases which might occur in the town and vicinity. This was an unexpected honor. A note from Dr. Baker was handed me asking me to see a young man who had just arrived from Sandusky and was sick with what he supposed was cholera. The two countrymen who had come to get a doctor promised to take me in a covered buggy and bring me back to my office in the morning. I was soon seated between the two men. It was raining and I asked them to raise the top. It could not be moved and still the rain poured down. Soon one of the men passed me a bottle of whiskey, saying that if I would drink it I would not take cold. They took freely of their own prescription. Soon they produced their old clay pipes and filled them with poor tobacco. Thus I rode through roads deep with mud until I came to a place called Puckerbrush. Since that evening, tobacco smoke has had no charms for me.

I landed at a log house containing only one large room and in it two beds, on one of which was my patient and on the other

the mother of the household ill with dropsy, and weighing at least two hundred pounds.

After a few doses of medicine the patient was relieved and fell asleep. I took a survey around the house looking for the lean-to which I supposed would be there. I found none but I did find a huge bulldog which was not particularly friendly towards me. Presuming still there was a room somewhere, I told one of the girls that I would retire. All my inclination for sleep left me when she called over to the mother, "Get up, the doctor wants to go to bed." I suddenly discovered that I had to remain with my patient all night and so would not need to sleep. But it was of no avail, so I threw myself across the foot of the bed and slept.

Before starting out I had just finished a ride of forty-eight hours in a stage coach. My exhaustion, together with the experiences of the evening and my dread of what the morning might bring forth, combined to give me the most horrid dreams.

At four o'clock in the morning I woke one of the boys and told him not to disturb anyone but to get the horse and take me into town, as I had to get back to the office. Many times since that visit have I wished for a picture of that room as it was in the early morning. The mother sat in a big chair in front of the fireplace with two boys on the floor on her left and three long, lank girls on the floor at her right while to complete the picture, two big hunting dogs lay stretched out alongside them.

The boy was so hospitable that he paid no attention to my request but wakened one of the girls and told her to get up and get breakfast for the doctor. The stove was in a shed covered with a roof which refused to keep out the rain. The girl went out and commenced cutting kindlings. My politeness made it necessary for me to take the ax from her and then I began to tell her stories of college life, some of them no doubt greatly magnified. She forgot her duty and I hoped that the boy might soon put in an appearance. Finally after waiting about an hour, he did come, but without the horse. He could not find him. My business was so important that I started afoot through mud and rain over the four miles that separated me from my

office, tired, disgusted, hungry and generally demoralized. The charge for that night's professional visit has, no doubt, been placed to my credit for the great day of the settling of all accounts.

The next evening Dr. Tiftt asked me to stay with a nervous, irritable patient, who could not stand pain of any kind. I found him very sick and suffering greatly. I applied hot cloths and poultices. These he would at once take off and throw at me. His language was awful and the epithets he hurled at the doctors would not sound well in polite society. They were not very soothing to a young doctor. After a time he became quiet and passed into a soothing sleep. That patient was Mr. Strong, the attorney.

That night I resolved never to be a doctor but to go back to my old work of teaching. The next morning I so informed Dr. Tiftt and thanked him for his many kindnesses to me. I then proposed to leave his office. Soon after the doctor left his office, a lady with a sweet smile and a most genial face greeted me and asked me to dine with the doctor and her before I left town. At the dinner table were four agreeable young ladies who made the occasion one long to be remembered. That dinner hour anchored me to the practice of medicine. Three professional calls came from three of the best families in the village. My new clients were so glad to meet me and were happy in the fact that the old doctor had secured so good an assistant. They would be sure to patronize him hereafter. This was a part of a woman's scheme to make me remain. She won.

The subject of giving small doses of medicine was being discussed and the doctor, influenced by this discussion, decided to give homoeopathic medicine a trial in cases which were not dangerous. One morning word came from Minor Cole that his son again had pneumonia. Dr. Tiftt said, "I dare not trust such a case to homoeopathic medicine." He placed his pill bags in the buggy but while he was unhitching his horse the bags disappeared. Dr. Tiftt used only one swear word and that was, "By George." On his return from the visit, he used his swear word very emphatically. He said it was the first time he had

ever been so careless. I told him that no doubt it was providential.

To Mrs. Tiffit is due the credit for the introduction of homoeopathy into Norwalk. She had been so benefited by the treatment while visiting in Albany, New York, that she brought a case of medicines with her when she returned home. She induced her husband to give them a trial. In a very few months, it became known that Dr. Tiffit was using "little pills" in his practice.

As a consequence of the disappearance of his bags from the buggy, Dr. Tiffit found when he reached Mr. Cole's house that he had nothing with him but his homoeopathic medicines. The patient recovered to the entire satisfaction of both father and doctor.

A few months later, an epidemic of dysentery broke out in the Infirmary, which contained a large number of inmates. Here was an opportunity to test the efficacy of the two systems of treatment. The cases would have the same environment, the same kind of food, drink and nursing. Here we were to make the final test. It seemed to me that Providence had made the opportunity. Dr. Tiffit chose the male department while the female fell to me. We visited the Infirmary twice daily. Each evening we compared the number of cases each had, discussed their condition and the remedies used. During the first ten days three patients died under the old school system of treatment while homoeopathy had none to report. That evening our consultations were discontinued and I took charge of all the cases with the loss of only one patient in the course of a very severe epidemic. Our office was cleared of drugs. Dr. Tiffit proclaimed himself a homoeopathic physician and continued such until the end came to him. That was fifty-eight years ago and today I am still a strong advocate of small doses of medicine in the treatment of disease.

While cholera was epidemic in Sandusky, I went there and first visited the office of Dr. Tilden, the leading old school physician, remaining with him three days and visiting cases in his company, a witness of the ravages of the disease and its

fatality. Then I visited Dr. Cramer, a homoeopathic physician, and with him went his rounds. After staying three days, I returned to Dr. Tilden and told him of the success the homoeopathic doctor was having. The doctor said, "Dr. Cramer's patients had had better nursing."

Later four cases of cholera broke out in one night in De-walt's Hotel in Norwalk. Two of these died inside of two or three hours. Then people began to flee from the city. Some of the doctors followed, going far into the country. A student from our office was among the number of those who fled. He died by the roadside. Norwalk escaped the worst of the epidemic.

One evening a hurry call came from Hoyt's cabinet shop. I found there a young man by the name of Cox, lying unconscious. A bottle of laudanum at his side told the tale. There was also a letter to his sweetheart telling her that his death was due to her refusal of him.

It took ten hours' hard work that night to save the poor fellow. Here was another case where no doubt St. Peter has given me credit.

Shortly afterwards, Lawyer Strong came to my office and said, "Beckwith, I am a friend of yours and I have come to tell you that one of the gravest of charges on record has been filed against you. So great is the crime that every lawyer here, headed by S. T. Worcester, has agreed to prosecute you. As a friend, I advise you to secure the services of Judge Ranney of Cleveland." I inquired as to the charge and after much hesitancy he said the charge, a most grave one, was the bringing back to life of that love-sick young fool Cox.

You have asked me to tell you something of John Tiff, to bring at this time a loving tribute to my preceptor, partner and friend, a pioneer of the new school of medicine, the devoted husband and father. My heart yearns for the words. My tongue fails to express them. We are gathered here on this centennial occasion harking back to the years long gone by. I stand today on the bridge that unites this world with the world above. I fain would tell you of a man who was loyal to his country, loyal

to his chosen profession, true to his hosts of friends, true in his efforts for the up-building of this beautiful city. He served all alike—the rich and the poor, the proud and the sorrowful, those weak in strength and those bowed beneath the weight of heavy burdens. Many of you remember his standing day after day on the street, in sunshine or shadow, on his quiet face was the look of cheer, from his lips came kind greetings.

Although he often seemed unapproachable and cold, yet deep down in his heart he had the tenderness of a woman and his genial smile brought to him the love of the children. He was temperate and regular in his habits. As closely as his profession would allow, he adhered to his rule of regular meals and early hours for retiring. This latter often interfered with social calls which the young men were in the habit of making.

When ten o'clock came, they well knew it was time to say good night. His wealth enabled him to spend money freely yet he lived the most simple of lives. "Most great men, great songs, great poems and great paintings are simple."

"July was in his sunny face,
October in his generous hand."

In politics he was a Democrat and always loyal to his party. "He bore testimony to the Christian religion as an inward force which can keep men pure in life and make them strong in death."

"A sponge to wipe out the past,
A rose to make the present fragrant,
And a kiss to salute the future."

This is my wish to you, dear friends of olden times. Farewell.

It was moved and seconded that a vote of thanks be given to Judge Wickham and Dr. Beckwith for their able addresses. The motion was unanimously carried.

Mr. Gallup: I wish to appoint a committee at this time

to recommend nominations for officers, as follows: Dr. Sheldon, Mr. G. H. Mains, Dr. F. E. Weeks and Mr. Thomas M. Sloane.

Dr. Sheldon: I think you can readily see and understand from the very able reminiscences we have listened to here how much we are interested in historical matters. That is the kind of history we are saving and putting in tangible form, not only for us, but it will go down to our children's children. I said this morning that there are people in this town who ought to be members of this Society. We need money to carry this Society along. We are simply dependent upon the public for this money. We are going to publish in a short time an interesting volume, not only including this meeting but the meeting two years ago. We would like to have some more life members. I have secured these names this morning: Harry Marsh, Dr. Merritt, Frank Case, George Titus, C. P. Wickham, C. F. Jackson, Major H. Osborn, George E. Crane, L. C. Laylin, George Lawrence, B. F. Prince, L. L. Doud and Dr. Hawley.

(Noon adjournment.)

The afternoon session was called to order at 1:30 P. M. by Hon. C. H. Gallup.

Dr. Sheldon: Your committee appointed to report on nominations for officers of this Society beg leave to make the following report and recommend its adoption:

President—C. H. Gallup.

First Vice President, Huron County—C. P. Wickham.

Second Vice President, Erie County—Thomas M. Sloane.

Secretary—A. Sheldon.

Treasurer—S. E. Crawford.

Librarian—Lucy Stratton.

Assistant Librarian—George F. Titus.

Curator of Museum—C. H. Gallup.

Biographer of Huron County—F. E. Weeks.

Biographer of Erie county—John McKelvey.

Directors—W. W. Whiton, George F. Titus, G. S. Mordoff, A. S. Prentiss, J. F. Laning.

Publication Committee—C. H. Gallup.

It was moved and seconded and unanimously carried that the report be adopted.

Mr. Gallup: I will say that the selection of myself for the office of President is one that I would rather had fallen upon somebody else's shoulders. I have worked from the floor for many years in this Society and I am more familiar with the work in that direction than I am from the rostrum. I would rather work from the floor than to be here, but I recognize the fact that you have selected me because of my long work in the Society and I deem it an honor which I accept and thank you for. It has been an honorable position filled by honorable, capable men, men who were better fitted as presiding officers than I am, and they have built this Society into a structure whose name and fame has gone broadcast through the land as a pioneer in this work of gathering, sifting and publishing history. It has been going on since 1857. I think this is the oldest historical society in the state of Ohio, certainly the oldest in consecutive work. There have been earlier ones, but they have had short lives. They have, however, left some valuable records. We possess some of them. This work is still to go on, for history does not stop with today; it will be growing tomorrow and day after tomorrow and for all time.

It has been the work of this Society to pick up the odds and ends that have been written and recorded, not alone in books but in the rocks, in the different strata that have been built up century after century, millions of years upon millions of years, from down many hundreds of feet deep in the bowels of the earth up to where we are today. We have been gathering and recording that history and in our collection have some of the most wonderful records that exist. We have there the records of tens of millions of years ago, of little shellfish from the rocks over half a mile deep. Those little shells tell the story that at some time, millions of years ago, this was a torrid zone. We have on our shelves, taken from the pages of nature's history over on Kelley's Island, the grooves carved by the glaciers, showing that we once had here a frigid zone. I cite these two extremes to show part of what we have been doing. We have been

gathering that kind of history wherever we could get it. We have been recording it; you will find it in our publications. And we have the evidence to show the truth of what we say. No man can tell just when those things occurred that we have the record of, but our best geologists give us a record back for ten million years or more. Those records tell the story that this old earth is a very unsteady individual; it wobbles sometimes. In the past this was probably near the equator; again it was near the pole, because we have the product of the torrid and the records of the frigid zones. That is in part the work that this Society has interested itself in, and then the other part is getting the unwritten and the written history of those who came in and reclaimed this territory from the Indians and from the forests. We have a mine of that kind of history ready for sifting and digesting by some future Hume, Motley or Abbott. And I say to you that I am proud of the record of this Society and I am proud to become its President.

ONE CENTURY OF NORWALK.

ADDRESS DELIVERED AT THE FIFTIETH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE
FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, JULY 22, 1909, COM-
MEMORATING NORWALK'S CENTENNIAL, BY HON.
C. H. GALLUP.

I have promised to tell a little of the history of Norwalk for the past hundred years. I think it is upon the program as "One Century of Norwalk." I am going to tell you some stories; I will try to make it a series of stories to illustrate how Norwalk has been built. I have so many times told the story of the origin of the name "Western Reserve" that I shall not tell it here again. I have so often told the origin of the name "Firelands" that it is not necessary to repeat it today, but I am going to tell you just how our ancestors built up this city, and township, in the last hundred years.

To commence with, I want to tell you that there were three wolves that immortalized themselves at the commencement of

this hundred years. You have all read the story of the settlement of the Comstock family in Norwalk, the first family to come into the township in 1809 and the building of their house. They built near Milan. It wasn't Milan then; it was a Moravian Indian settlement. They had a mission house there. They gave the use of that mission house to these first settlers to occupy until they should complete their own house. One day they had put their dinner to cooking,—pork and beans,—and left to do some clearing. When they returned for their dinner and came in sight of the house, they saw three wolves scampering away, and when they got to their dinner pot, it was empty. Now those three wolves immortalized themselves by that failure to stop the start of Norwalk. This was in 1809.

Settlers came in very slowly. Two or three families came up to 1812. In 1815 two Connecticut Yankees came on to attend court at Avery, and that is a place now where there is no habitation or sign of life except a hill and grass and trees. There are no buildings where the county seat was in those days. Incorrectly it has been called Wheatboro. That was a mistake. Avery was the township now known as Milan. Now these Connecticut Yankees came on there and thought they saw an opportunity. They had traveled through here land hunting and they had seen the sand ridge. They had fallen in love with it. They got their heads together and said, "Well, now, we will make a land speculation. We will take the county seat away from here and up to the sand ridge." Elisha Whittlesey, Platt Benedict, Frederic Fallig, three of them, then entered into a written agreement to that effect. They sent Platt Benedict on to Connecticut on horseback. He rode eleven days and the land that Norwalk was built on was bought for about \$2.15 an acre. They got an act through the legislature for the appointment of a commission to locate the county seat. Huron embraced Huron and Erie then. I don't know what manipulation took place, but they got the report of the committee, the act authorizing the change of the county seat required that they should indemnify the owners of property at Avery for any damage they might suffer by the removal of the county seat. Elisha Whittlesey gave a

bond to indemnify those people for all losses they might suffer as might be determined by a commission. The commission was appointed and acted. They awarded damages, amounting to about \$3,440. Elisha Whittlesey gave a bond to make that good. Elisha Whittlesey, in behalf of the four parties* who purchased the property here, took title in his own name as trustee for himself and the rest. He said to a certain number of the people of Norwalk: "If you will take off from my shoulders the responsibility of my bond to those Avery people, I will surrender my interest in the town plat of Norwalk," and five men stepped up and assumed that liability. I want to give their names: David Underhill, Peter Tice, Levi Cole, Platt Benedict and Daniel Tilden. They obligated themselves in the sum of \$8,000 to make good any damage that might occur. For five men to assume an obligation of \$8,000 away back there in 1815 or '16 was equal to men of today assuming hundreds of thousands of dollars. They were poor people, men who had come to hew out a home in the wilderness. They took their courage in their hands and signed the bond. That is the kind of spirit that builds towns. That is the kind of spirit built up at that time that has never died from that day to this in Norwalk.

In 1817 Platt Benedict came on with his family and with him the family of Luke Keeler. They were the joint settlers of the city of Norwalk. The city hasn't reached its century mark yet. We are celebrating the Norwalk Township Centennial. These two families came, one settling just east of the courthouse, the other building his home way out east on the sand ridge, so that Platt Benedict was really the first settler of the city of Norwalk.

When a few families had become settlers here, they be-thought themselves of the institutions of their old home. They wanted schools; they wanted churches. A few of them gathered themselves together and organized a church, and this is the paper that records that organization. It is a quaint old paper and I am going to read you a little from it.

*Falley having surrendered his interest to E. Moss White and Mathew B. Whittlesey.

“Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, Jan. 20, 1821.

“At a meeting of numbers of persons residing in this vicinity, Platt Benedict was elected clerk of the meeting, and the following gentlemen enrolled themselves as members or friends of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America: Platt Benedict, John Keeler, Luke Keeler, John Boalt, Amos Woodward, Samuel Sparrow, William Gardiner, Asa Sanford, Ami Keeler, Henry Hulbert, William Woodward, E. Lane, Gordon Woodward, William Gallup, Ezra Sprague, D. Gibbs, Enos Gilbert and Moses Sowers.”

These men associated themselves together to organize their church. They did organize it and soon afterward had their first baptism. Here is a record of that:

“On Sunday, Jan. 21, 1821, the ordinance of baptism was administered to the following persons by the Rev. Roger Searles: Louise Williams, aged three years, Theodore Williams, aged one year, children of James Williams. Sponsors, James Williams, E. Lane. William Gallup, one year. Sponsors, William Gallup, Sarah Gallup, Ebenezer Shaw Lane, one year. Sponsors, E. Lane, Frances Ann Lane, Jas. Williams.”

This is the record of the first old church that was started here for the benefit of those settlers who had come in and who were living here with the woods all around them. Now and then the nights were made hideous by the drunken revels of the Indians who came in and got the white men's fire water, and they were always apprehensive of the results of those drunken revels. They were living in log houses; their windows were not glass. Theirs was the spirit that builds towns. They came in here with the intention of building a town and a home, but they did not foresee what was to take place. They could not foresee that magnificent display that took place on our streets yesterday. I wish they could.

They had to have paper. How were they going to get it? They had to have flour and things of that kind. When they first came here, they had to carry their grain way to the Black river on horseback. They had to carry it in bags and bring it back on horseback. They started a mill here. Henry Bucking-

ham, Platt Benedict and a few others started a paper mill and a grist mill. I want to tell you what they said about it way back in that day. Platt Benedict in writing to Elisha Whittlesey under date of August 25, 1832, said to him, "I have taken possession of the Henry farm and am improving it, have been offered \$12 an acre cash in hand which I refused, and the steam mill which was thought so foolish and visionary is the sole cause. The mill does a good business, making seventy to eighty reams and grinding about a thousand bushels of corn a week." That paper mill was started in 1831, and run by an engine built here by Daniel Watrous, our pioneer machinist.

This little book is a pioneer book. It was given to the Firelands Historical Society April 6, 1859, by Hon. Frederick Wickham, the father of Judge Wickham, and long editor of the Norwalk Reflector. This is a rare publication; I don't know of another copy in existence. It is the "Ohio and Michigan Register and Immigrant's Guide." This was published by J. W. Scott, Florence, Huron county, Ohio, in 1832. The spirit of commerce was abroad in the land in those days. I want to refer you to these two advertisements:

"Norwalk Manufacturing Co., Papermakers," &c.

"Printed by S. Preston & Co., Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio."

The whole thing is a product of Norwalk, way back there in 1832.

We can't make paper here today; but we have the physical record of that old paper mill. A mile or so up Norwalk Creek they built a dam and from that dam they ran a mill race all the way down to town to the mill. That stood over on the slope of Woodlawn avenue on the west side of Woodlawn avenue, about thirty to forty rods south from Main street. They ran the water

down into a well which they built. I filled that well up myself about twenty-five years ago. There are parts of the old race still to be seen, showing the enterprise of those days. About half way down from the dam to the paper mill a saw mill was built and run by water from that mill race.

The tail race from that saw mill is yet plainly in evidence just south of East Elm street bridge.

That spirit of enterprise has always stayed here. The pioneers started it here and nobody has ever been able to take it away from us.

In 1851 Norwalk was nothing but a side show to Milan, that had a ship canal which they had built from there to the deep water of the Huron river about eight miles to the lake and by way of that canal used to go the commerce that supplied the territory from here south as far as Columbus. The grain and farm products of all that territory were carried to Milan and marketed in two, four, six and eight-horse wagons, the larger ones called "Pennsylvania Schooners." The dry goods, groceries, etc., purchased in New York City by our merchants, came back by the Erie canal and lake to Milan. I have seen the streets of Norwalk filled with those teams at night, camped from one end to the other. Norwalk was simply a side show. But in 1851 Milan was offered the opportunity to have a railroad through from Cleveland to Toledo. They didn't want a railroad. Their canal was the main thing and nobody could take that away. They wouldn't give a dollar for the railroad. Norwalk voted \$50,000 bonds upon itself and it had about three thousand inhabitants. There is the spirit that builds towns and it has always been here. That proved a good speculation. The capitalists in the East thought they saw an opportunity and they commenced buying up the stock of this road. The directors of the road watered their stock 50 per cent and those people bought that all up at par so that the bonds that Norwalk gave brought them back \$75,000. That was a pioneer road built from Cleveland to Toledo. John Gardiner, our esteemed and venerated citizen, was its first president. Charles L. Boalt was the mainspring, the moving spirit that built that road. Lewis D.

Strutton sat up all one night and all day Sunday signing the bonds that they might get away before an injunction could be gotten out. As soon as they were signed, Boalt got out of Norwalk and out of reach of an injunction. Bonds from other towns were put in his hands. With the proceeds of the sale of bonds, he bought the iron for the first road. He paid \$120.00 a ton. It was Norwalk enterprise that did it. That spirit that chased the three wolves out down there was still here.

When these four gentlemen who planned the removal of the county seat to Norwalk laid out their plot, they dedicated four lots for public purpose; one for a courthouse, one for a jail, one for a meeting house and one for an academy for the promotion of the arts and sciences.

In 1854 twenty-five gentlemen of Norwalk organized themselves together under the name of the Whittlesey *Academy of Arts and Sciences. They contracted and sold the rooms that are in the old Whittlesey building by lease, ninety-nine years, a ground rent charge, and put up that old building. They have received those rents ever since. They reserved "Whittlesey Hall" and rented that and it brought in from nine to twelve hundred dollars a year rental for many years. They accumulated quite a sum of money, but every dollar of that money has gone for the public benefit of Norwalk. It has gone into the public library, into the building and upon its shelves. Not one red cent has ever stuck to the fingers of any one of the twenty-five organizers or their successors. Those twenty-five charter members constitute a roll of honor, and I am going to read them to you and I want to say to you that no one of them now lives, but there are twenty-five successors still living and still doing what they did, using the proceeds of the rental of that property for the advancement and welfare of their posterity and all who come hereafter. These incorporators were:

CHARTER MEMBERS.

G. T. Stewart.	S. R. Beckwith.
M. R. Brailey.	B. F. Roberts.
George H. Safford.	J. A. Jones.
E. Gray.	N. S. C. Perkins.
J. E. Ingersoll.	Edward Winthrop.
C. E. Newman.	Charles Bishop.
F. A. Wildman.	J. A. Jackman.
O. G. Carter.	Hiram Rose.
Chas. B. Stickney.	J. E. Morehouse.
W. L. Rose.	John Cline.
Louis D. Strutton.	George Baker.
Saml. T. Worcester.	Joseph M. Farr.
John Tift.	

The structure that they built, the sentiment and spirit they put into that is as active and potent today as it was the day they formed the organization. It is going on now and it has within itself the power of self perpetuation, for every member is a member for life. When they leave Huron county or die, successors are elected to them. and based upon this our Library Association has become a protege of the Whittlesey Academy. This Society has been taken up by them. The library association may go out of existence, this Society may go out of existence. but the Whittlesey Academy will stay here and see that the work goes on.

We have had some queer experiences here in our time. We once had what was known as the Norwalk Barrel Company. They grew up and prospered and then died. A traveling man with a good deal of energy and life about him suggested to certain of our citizens that they should start an organ factory. Judge Wickham was one of the parties approached and he succumbed to their blandishments and became one of the incorporators of the A. B. Chase Company. They negotiated for the purchase of the Barrel Company's property. That company asked \$4,000 for it. They offered \$3,000 for it. No! They

offered \$3,500. No! They offered \$3,750. No! One of your citizens out upon the street just before train time met A. B. Chase with gripsack in hand, and he said "Chase, where are you going?" "I am going to Fostoria to accept their offer." "I thought you were going to take the barrel factory." Chase said, "We won't be punished for staying in Norwalk." He then related the circumstances, that they had offered \$3,750 and it had been rejected. This citizen said, "Will you take it for \$3,750 now?" He said, "Yes." "You shall have it." In less than two hours, \$250 was raised by subscriptions "on the street." The money was taken in and paid to the barrel company and a receipt therefor was turned over to Mr. Chase. That settled the location of the A. B. Chase factory in Norwalk. It is one of the most beneficial institutions in the town, employing hundreds of men. If you saw their display on the street yesterday, which should have taken the premium,— the grandest part of the display was the two hundred to two hundred and fifty men marching there, all clean-cut good citizens of Norwalk, home owners, that alone entitled them to the reward.

In 1877 another problem came up for settlement, and that was the location and building of the Wheeling & Lake Erie Railroad, and I can say to you that the work done here in Norwalk was the work that built the Wheeling & Lake Erie Railroad. It would never have been built if it had not been for the life, energy and nerve that went into it from Norwalk. At that time, 1877, we had a population of about five thousand, I think. Meeting after meeting was held here. Delegates from towns all along the line used to meet. The preliminary work of raising the money to build that road was mostly done here in Norwalk. At that time we raised and paid for the building of that road \$72,000. That was a big load for a town of that size. Three years afterward the question of the location of the shops came up and they pinched us. We had opposition. Wellington was fighting us. Toledo, Fremont, Massillon were all bidding for the location of those shops. A committee was sent from here to New York to try and influence Commodore Garrison who was building the road. When that committee got to New York, they called

on Commodore Garrison. He said, "I am glad to meet you. I want to hear all about this." One of the committeemen said, "Is Mr. Griggs here?" "Oh, no," he said, "he won't be here until Saturday." "Well, excuse us, what we have to say we want to say in the presence of Mr. Griggs." His son said, "That's right, Father." It was arranged to wait until Mr. Griggs came. He came on Saturday and the interview took place. One of the committeemen chosen as spokesman told the story that Commodore Garrison hadn't heard. He said, "You have said to Mr. Gardiner that all things being equal you will favor Norwalk. We propose to show you that as between Norwalk and the principal competitor things are not equal. Norwalk has subscribed and paid \$72,000 for the construction of this railroad. You now ask us, we suppose, about \$23,000, and for that sum we have understood you would locate the shops at Norwalk. Wellington subscribed \$30,000 for the construction of the Wheeling & Lake Erie Road and unbeknown to us obtained from the management of the road a reimbursement of that subscription in freight and passenger traffic certificates, and we consider that they are not in the contest with us." Commodore Garrison turned to the contractor, "Is this true, Mr. Griggs?" "Yes." "Do not let such a thing happen again." "It shan't." He turned to the committee, "Suppose I say to you you will have the shops if you make the subscription \$30,000, fifteen acres of land and free water." One of the committeemen said, "We can't give you free water, but we can furnish it to you at cost." "That is all right." "When you can assure me of the fulfillment of these terms, you shall have the shops." These terms were telegraphed through to Mr. Gardiner. The answer came back, "Twenty-five gentlemen have guaranteed the subscription, \$30,000." That was carried to Commodore Garrison. He said, "That settles it, you shall have the shops. Mr. Griggs, you arrange the details of this." Ten o'clock the next morning was set. Ten o'clock came. The servant at his house said, "Mr. Griggs has gone for the day." That committee camped on Mr. Griggs' doorstep all day. It began to rain. Finally Mr. Griggs came at seven o'clock P. M. He said, "Gen-

tlemen, have you waited long?" "All day," they said. He said, "I have been spending the day at the grave of my wife. It is the anniversary of her death." The contract was put in black and white. That night that committee went back to Commodore Garrison's house and they were met at the door with a statement that he could not see the committee. A lady's voice came from above, "John, tell father it is those gentlemen from Ohio." Commodore Garrison came in a moment. He said "I have got a whist party on my hands. What hotel do you stop at?" "At the Astor House." "What time do you get a train in the morning?" "At 10:20." "I will be at your hotel at ten in the morning." He was there. That contract in duplicate was read over. He signed it and the committee started for Norwalk. On the way they met S. S. Warner of Wellington coming from the train going to try and get the shops. That is what secured the shops. That is the kind of spirit that builds towns. That \$30,000 was added to the \$72,000.

In 1901 a gentleman from Pittsburg came to us and proposed to us if we would buy five hundred city lots that they might lay out on some property, they would build a steel plant here that should employ hundreds and thousands of men. Inside of two weeks, Norwalk had subscribed for every one of those five hundred lots. A hitch took place; that organization went to pieces. A year or two afterwards another organization brought the proposition to us, and we resubscribed \$175,000 in a very few days to purchase those lots. That spirit is the spirit that built the old paper mill; that built the old church. It was still existing, and that is the spirit that builds towns.

In 1904, The Sandusky, Norwalk and Mansfield Railroad knocked at our doors and wanted \$100,000 taken of their bonds. That was a pretty heavy load at that time, especially after putting so much into those steel plant lots that really proved a white elephant. But Mr. Gardiner in negotiation with the head of another financial institution devised this plan and one of the financial institutions made a written proposition,—“We will put in \$2,000, if each one of the other five banks will put in \$2,000 and it will give to this movement a financial standing that it

hasn't got now." Mr. Gardiner saw every one of the banks and they all agreed to it. That subscription of \$12,000 gave it a financial credit that put it upon its feet and we have the railroad.

In 1893 Mr. McCrillis burned out in Milan, came and wanted a little help. In a little while \$2,500 of his bonds were subscribed for, he built his handle factory here and soon paid back the bonds, and the plant is running, one of our successful institutions.

Last year, 1908, we had a calamity. The Wheeling & Lake Erie Shops we had worked for so hard and paid so high for burned down. The receiver of the Wheeling road said, "If you will give us \$50,000 we will rebuild here." Inside of ten days we had raised that, but when it came to the details of agreeing upon rebuilding here, we could never fasten them down to it, and we never paid the money, but it shows the spirit was here yet.

We have a little institution here called The Auto Bug Company. They asked for a subscription of \$15,000. We raised it in a little while.

I have cited these to show you how Norwalk has been built. I have tried to carry through the idea that there is a spirit of brotherhood here that was implanted by the original settlers that has never left us, and until that leaves us, nobody is ever going to have a weak back in Norwalk.

There are four old gentlemen here in Norwalk who have always been boosters and never kickers. They have always pushed and they have always pulled and they have always lifted and they have always been found when we wanted them. They are George M. Darling, 97 years old, Charles W. Manahan, 96 years, John Gardiner, 93 years, Benjamin Nyman, 89 years. Those four men have always been ready and willing to the extent of their ability to help us along.

All these things lead me to say that nobody need worry about the future of Norwalk. So long as this spirit lives, so long will we progress. When that spirit becomes tired and

lies down, then Norwalk is dying. That embodiment of that spirit is illustrated in these verses:

Trust no future howe'er pleasant,
Let the dead past bury its dead,
Act, act in the living present
Heart within and God o'erhead.

Let us then be up and doing
With a heart for any fate,
Still achieving, still pursuing
Learn to labor and to wait.

We have with us today a person whose life has been spent in historical work. He is a member of a great many different societies.—I will not attempt to tell what they are. He has been working in the line of history. It is his life work. He is thoroughly versed in the history of our county, and is a veteran in the labors of collecting and recording history. He will address you upon the subject of "Local Historical Societies; Their Uses and Benefits." I have the pleasure and honor of presenting to you Prof. Root, Librarian of Oberlin College.

LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES; THEIR USES AND BENEFITS

PROF. ROOT, LIBRARIAN OF OBERLIN COLLEGE.

Professor Root: Mr. President, Members of the Firelands Association: There are three things which the members of every generation need somehow or other to transmit to the generation that is to come after. They must carry over to that generation their experience, the result of their wrestle and tussle with the facts of this hard, cold world of ours; and they must also give that generation a consciousness that it is making history a sense

of responsibility. They must in the third place give that coming generation a realization of what it owes to the past, which shall put it in the proper attitude for the service of its day and generation.

I say in the first place they must transmit their experience, and you all know what a hard thing that is to do. Those of you who look back upon your past, recall how little you took out of the experience of the generation that preceded you.

I have a dear good friend, a woman now past seventy years of age, who has been a woman of world-wide reputation and experience, who said to me the other day, "When I think how all these years I have been piling up a fund of experience, sometimes learning by my defeats, sometimes learning by my mistakes, sometimes learning by my opportunities, and when I think that there is no way by which I can hand that dearly-bought experience over to another, then I cry out, 'Oh, why is it, that I can't transmit to those who come after me the wisdom by which they may avoid my mistakes and may improve upon my opportunities.' "

Each generation does learn something from the previous generation, and each generation learns something from its own mistakes. Why, you remember the story they tell down in New England which illustrates the slow way in which the New England mind works and the way in which experience permeates it. They tell the story of a good old deacon who started out one morning to break a pair of steers. He had them hitched together by a rope. He came finally to some bars which stopped the way into the next pasture. Desiring to go through them but being unable to let go the rope, he reached down and gave the rope a few twists around his legs while he took down the bars. The steers became frightened and away they went, dragging him through the lot, over bushes and brambles and rocks. Finally neighbors rescued him, untied him and pulled his clothes together. Then one said, "Deacon Jones, whatever did you go and do such a fool thing as that for?" The deacon answered, "Well, Rob, I hadn't gone three rods before I see my mistake."

So it is that each generation accumulates by its own mistakes

a fund of experience, which it can only hope to transmit to another generation by patiently recording it and making it valuable to those who will use it. A great many will not use it. The years will go by and young folks will be young folks, full of confidence, just as sure that their love is as unique and different from anybody else's as you were sure that yours was unique; just as confident that they are right without asking the old folks as you were confident and acted independently of the old folks when you were boys and girls. Nevertheless the great duty of every age is to do what it can against the obstacles which youth will put up against it; to carry on and to add the benefit of its experience to the accumulated experience of the generations, which is history.

Just a few examples to illustrate how this experience comes in play. Some years ago, long before Norwalk was thought of, the officers of our country came together to organize a government for this great land of ours. Now if you delve into the history of the men who made up that convention you will find they were men who had been studying for a good many years the experience of other nations. John Adams had written a three volume work on the Greek Republics. Even George Washington, the gentleman farmer, had been studying the political history of the past. All of these men had been trying to find out from the blunders and mistakes of men in the past what to avoid in the republic which they should institute. They organized a government with checks and balances, the executive carefully balanced by the power of the legislative, and the legislative balanced by the power of the judiciary on the other hand, and so through all its details they worked out a government of checks and balances, because they had studied and benefited from the experience, the blunders, the mistakes of the generations which had preceded them.

Now it is our task just so far as we can, and that I conceive to be one of the greatest services that a society like this can render, to give the benefit of the experience of the aged to those who are just coming on to the stage of action, and to put it upon the printed page, where when the exigency arises, it

will come to light. Can you imagine how a young man twenty-five years from now, in deciding what kind of institutions Norwalk shall have, could find anything more inspiring than the simple address to which you have just listened, which shows the spirit which has been the making of this beautiful city of Norwalk.

But experience is not the only thing which this generation needs to transmit to the next. It needs also to help it to a realization of the fact that it is to make history. One of the great difficulties with us in America is that we never realize that year in and year out we are working out history; that we are determining what kind of a country this shall be, what kind of a city this shall be, what kind of a county this shall be. We are putting an impress upon it, which is like the dead man's hand,—it can never be shaken off. Think, for example, what has been the achievement of the generation or two since Norwalk was founded! Think of the changes that have come over the world! When Norwalk was founded, nobody ever dreamed of such a thing as a locomotive or steam railroad; nobody dreamed of such a thing as that words should flash across the continent more quickly than the sunlight can flash across it. Nobody dreamed that with this marvelous power, whose working we understand but whose nature we do not understand, electricity, we should be able to light, to heat and in every way to benefit our homes. Nobody dreamed that long before Norwalk had fairly entered upon its second half century, its sons would be called out to engage in one of the most deadly struggles which the world has ever witnessed and to give up their lives on the southern battlefields, drenched with their blood and whitened with their bones, in order that this might be a country where freedom should prevail and individual personal liberty should always be exalted. I say nobody dreamed of those things. They came along one at a time. When we first faced them, we didn't realize that we were making history, but as the Colonel has well said, history is something that is in the making all the time. What Norwalk does today will determine what she is tomorrow, and what she is tomorrow she will in

many respects be a hundred years from now. If you get the right spirit into a community, that spirit lives on and on and on and reappears as occasion calls for it, again and again stamping the character of that community and making it what it is for all time. So the greatest service which any generation can give to another is to impress upon them the fact that what they are doing is the shaping of things that are to be and nothing can be greater than to act in the living present and to make that present so strong and so virile and so useful that coming generations will look back upon it and bless it.

Then the third thing that any generation needs to do for the coming years is to help it realize all that it is obligated for. The boy of today brought up on a farm in front of which runs an electric line, by which he goes to town whenever he takes a notion, with a gas well furnishing heat and light, and with all kind of farming implements which make work light and hours short, knows little of the experience of the generation who founded this town, who cleared these lands and who made this county what it now is. It is your obligation and mine to do whatever we can to help him realize all that has gone back of him, all which has enabled him to have all the comforts which he now enjoys.

Now in all these three respects the historical society plays a large part. In a volume such as the Firelands Pioneer it records the experience of the men and women of this region. Sometimes it does it in the form of local history. It is a great thing for any boy when you can get him interested in the local history of his town. I know a boy who, going back to the home of his father on the New England hills and riding along over those hills in a town which in 1809 had probably eighteen hundred inhabitants and which in 1909 had not over two hundred and fifty, saw the cellar holes where were once prosperous homesteads. He began to get old records to find out who lived here and there and what the history of this school district and that was. It was a source of constant inspiration to the boy. It helped him realize the past, and realizing all the past had contributed to make him and his opportunity, he be-

gan to assume the responsibilities of that opportunity and to prepare himself, like a man, to meet them. That is what local history does for any boy. That is what the study of geneology does for anybody. It has been my habit to quiz boys and girls when they come to college to see if I can't find a common ancestor. You know we can almost always run down a common ancestor. I am surprised how few of the present generation know anything back, say, of their grandfather. I am grateful that when I was a boy I had a father who was interested in geneology. He early awakened my interest in this field. Since then I have traced every line back, going from one source to another and digging among the old records until I can go back to Thomas Root who came to Connecticut in 1638 and back to John Howland who came over in the Mayflower in 1620. I think this study has done more to really help me try and meet the responsibilities of my day and generation than any one factor which has ever come into my life. Such study as that is directly built up and fostered by the existence of a local historical society such as this.

Then the second thing, the teaching to any given generation that they are to be the makers of history. I know of no better example than the inspiring paper we have this afternoon. I wish every schoolboy in Norwalk could have heard it and that every year they could have a talk from Mr. Gallup re-telling that story, so that each generation could realize that Norwalk has become what it has because there were men here who were large-hearted and large-minded and public-spirited, and who gave themselves, and gave generously, to make all these things possible. Until a boy realizes that life is not simply the getting together of things for himself, the acquisition of pleasures and enjoyments of one kind and another for himself, but that he is to contribute his part in the making of history, that he is to share in the enterprise which by and by Norwalk is to have, and that he had better be saving up his pennies and using his opportunities. I say, until a boy has got that into his head, you have not done in school or out half what you ought to do for that boy. I know of no better way than by the work and en-

deavors of the Firelands Historical Society to help them to realize the past. How can this be done? First in papers, historical sketches and personal reminiscences, printed and oral, but secondly by the gathering together of the things that are old, in a museum. I was delighted the first time I came to Norwalk to discover that your Firelands Society appreciated the significance of the museum.

It has been my good fortune to visit many local historical societies. One comes to my mind as about as near a success in its attempt to reproduce the past as any I have ever visited. It is one located in a little old house on the main street in the village of Concord, Mass. There you will find an old house fitted up in every room with the old furniture and the old settings of colonial times. You pass through into the kitchen. There is a great fireplace with the long crane and the kettle and the Dutch oven and all the things by which with much hard labor our grandmothers made domestic economy a great success. I would like to take some of the young brides with whom I am acquainted, who feel they must have a gas stove, an electric flatiron, etc., into that kitchen and let them realize what hard work our grandmothers went through in order to give us the privileges which we now enjoy. Then they have another room fitted up as a living room, a bedroom and the old-fashioned parlor with wooden shutters to shut out at night the Indians and shield the great beautiful blaze of the fireplace around which the whole family gathered, and where they really lived a family life. So each room has been worked out, and year after year as streams of tourists go through those rooms, this particular historical society is doing a great work in that way, in educating the generations that are coming to a realization of all that the past has meant, of all for which they are under obligation, and of the duty that they have as boys and girls in their day and generation to contribute something to the generations that are yet to be. In all these ways a local historical society has great uses and great benefits, and it gives me pleasure that upon your Norwalk program in your centennial

week so large a place has been given to the work and life of this historical society.

It has been my good fortune to live as a neighbor to Norwalk for some thirty years. I have always admired the enterprise of this community. Ever since in 1875, as recorded by your president, the organ factory was brought here, I have looked upon Norwalk as a progressive, enterprising, public-spirited community, and have watched its growth as recorded in the columns of the daily press with the greatest of interest. I have valued the Firelands Pioneer as volume by volume I have been able to get hold of it, gradually collecting for my own library the early volumes which have been very difficult to obtain. I want to congratulate you of Norwalk, and you who are members of this society, for the fine work which is shown in your printed volumes, upon the splendid work which has been done in the collection of your historical museum and the splendid work done in gathering together these early documents, which we Americans altogether fail to appreciate, but which generations yet to be born will appreciate. It is a great pleasure to me as a resident of the Western Reserve, and as one who also is trying to collect and preserve documents, to bring you my congratulations and my best wishes.

Mr. Gallup: We would like to hear from Prof. Prince of the Archaeological Society.

Prof. Prince: My home is in the southwestern part of the state. When I was a boy we talked a good deal about the Western Reserve. We hadn't many people in that section of the state who came from New England. They were Pennsylvania and Virginia Scotch-Irish and Germans.

My coming here has so impressed me with the value of your work, with what you are doing, that I now have become enrolled as a member of this Firelands Association, a life member. I have known something of your publication, but have never had much access to it. I have looked over it since I came here and I am doubly certain now of its great value, not only to this community, but to every community. It doesn't matter much from

what part of the state we come. We find about the same spirit actuating all the early settlers who came to this state.

I came through my grandparents, on my mother's side, in 1805, on my father's side in 1809, who settled upon the very verge of the then civilization of the state of Ohio in Champaign county, so that I can have the feeling of a pioneer. I can have the feeling to some extent of **those who entered** into the great hardships that prevailed in that day.



PROF. B. F. PRINCE.

I have been impressed with this thought, that the men who came here were men of character, of splendid character. Whether they came from New England, whether from Pennsylvania, Virginia or New Jersey, they all came with ideas of right and truthfulness and of everything that goes to make up a splendid character.

There comes to my mind now an incident always interesting to me. In the settlement at Marietta, we read that in 1788 on the Fourth of July, they got together and had a splendid celebration. Although in the wilderness surrounded by nothing but forests and hills, they would not let the day pass without remembrance. Another incident connected with that settlement that occurred very soon afterward always impressed me. That was of a religious turn. It seems that from the very beginning they didn't let the Sabbath pass, unless they met together and had worship, although they had no minister. On July 15, I think, there landed the Rev. William Breck. He didn't intend to stay, simply came to view the country. On the twentieth of July, there was preached the first sermon to white men in the state of Ohio. Mr. Breck took for his text a message in Deuteronomy. The spirit of it was, the outlook of a people whose God is the Lord, and who obey his commands. That was in 1788. I have often wondered how he treated that subject. There was nothing but forests all over the state. He must have looked into the future and have seen this country covered with towns and cities and a people whose God was the Lord. Now preaching of that character directing the minds of the people in those channels indicates the spirit with which this state was founded.

If I remember rightly, about the same kind of exercises took place in 1796 where Cleveland now stands. At least it was a celebration of the Fourth of July, showing that anywhere the people came together, they had the same kind of spirit.

I have been somewhat interested in looking up the history of Governor Vance. He had his home in Urbana, the county seat of Champaign county. I have also been interested in the life of Governor Morrow. They are men who appeal to one who lives in that community. They were men who had no opportunities. Governor Vance commenced driving an ox team peddling salt through the state of Ohio about 1805. By 1813 he was a member of the legislature of the state of Ohio and by 1820 he was elected to the Congress of the United States. In 1836 he was elected governor of the state of Ohio. Governor Morrow commenced

his life as a public officer of the state, I believe, as a member of the constitutional convention of 1802, then the first representative in congress for a number of years, afterward governor, again a congressman and so on. He was a plain unpretentious farmer. You cannot study their public documents unless you are impressed by their wonderful character. You take all those early governors. They were men with very little opportunity, but they had a keen sense of right and of justice. They were honest. They are the kind of men that laid the foundation of the state of Ohio and they are worthy of being honored.

I saw an advertisement the other day in which it spoke of the value of the telephone, of the long distance telephone, and it said, "You can project yourself over long distances." Any man can project himself in a manner different from the telephone, different from any other way of communication. It came as a suggestion to me that there is a good deal of projection in the human mind and I applied it in another way. I said men project their ideas in the way of public improvements and social life. It came to me that the men in the early days were men who projected large things in their minds. As they looked over the forests of what is now Ohio, they projected ideas, some to be farms, some to be towns and others to be cities and various societies, and a state governing the whole body. I say they had to project these things in their minds. You know if we project great things in the future we are going to accomplish them. That is what these early men did. Where there were forests, they saw farms, where there were hillsides, they saw cities and churches and schoolhouses and everything that makes for the well-being of man. I say those men did great things because they had great things in their minds and they tried to accomplish what they had conceived. They did in two generations at most what some people said could not be done for centuries to come.

I think it was in 1785 that James Madison was to cross the mountains and go down the Ohio river to the mouth of the Big Miami and there, in connection with George Rogers Clark and another, make a contract with the Indians. It happened to be

in the fall of the year. He came down as far as where Maysville, Ky., now stands, and as the passage was bad went back home. He said in his report, "The country is hardly worth our trouble. Up towards the lake it is sand and good for nothing." He said, "If we would ever settle it, how we would govern that country no man knows." He said it couldn't be governed unless there was some instantaneous method of communication between the east and west. It was almost a prophecy. Today we have that instantaneous communication.

Jefferson said about the same time, "That western country is a good country but it will be a thousand years before it will be settled." Within two generations from the time he said it, Ohio was practically conquered and a million of people or more had settled in this territory. Now I say to have done all this is wonderful. We ought to remember the people who did that.

I am here as a representative of the State Archaeological Society, which has taken great interest in what you are doing, because you are the present-day representatives of that kind of people. I am impressed more and more with the greatness of what you have undertaken to do. Let anyone go through your Historical rooms and see what you have gathered together and study the history that those things represent and he cannot but be impressed with the idea of what our ancestors had to do with, what they accomplished and what we ought to do in respect to them.

I am glad that more than fifty years ago you began your society. In our town we began in 1897, fifty years behind time. We are an older county than you. Our county was organized a little late, but the town of Springfield was platted in 1801 and its settlement began at that time. Our organization ought to have been as early as 1850, but years passed on until finally some of the citizens— and we must give the credit to the Grand Army for the suggestion—said, "Now we have gathered together a great many fine things. Wouldn't it be a good thing to have a general organization where we can deposit and keep these things." So in 1897 we were incorporated and have been going on from that time to this. I know it is having a marked influence

upon the young people. Schools come in; they are told what this thing is and that, how their fathers had to work with tools and implements that were very hard to do anything with. I hope we will get some of the inspiration you have had this afternoon.

I couldn't help but feel while your president was speaking that the thing that marks Norwalk is the unanimity that exists, that when you see a thing you want, the whole community goes in and helps to pay for it. We have a commercial club that does something, but it does not raise and give away much money. Our town boasts of its twenty-one millions of assets upon which we have to pay taxes, yet I presume if we wanted to raise \$75,000 to \$100,000 by gift for a railroad or some local enterprise, it would be pretty hard to do it. We did for one railroad some years ago, but we haven't done it the way you have.

I am sure that a historical society in every community is a valuable thing. I don't think that it ought to be left to the old people. I think the young men ought to come in, and those of middle age, and catch the spirit and join with these older people, so that they may become leaders a little later on and carry forward the good work.

I am glad to represent the State Historical Society here this afternoon and I shall in my report to them have something good to say for the Firelands Association.

Prof. Ezra Webb then gave an address on "History of Webb Settlement." Which, because of its length, is found impossible to give in this volume.

Mr. Gallup: We would now like to hear from the other member of the committee appointed by the State Society.

Mr. A. J. Baughman: I feel it an honor to appear before you today in the capacity in which I do, as a member of the commission appointed by the State Historical Society. I also feel the honor of having on that commission my friends, Mr. Gallup and Professor Prince. I have attended so many meetings of the Firelands Association and been a member of it so long, that I feel something like a Firelander myself. That is why I feel so good. In my in-comings and out-goings here for the last six months, I have received nothing but kindness at your hands, and

especially I want to thank my comrades of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Your centennial celebration here has been very pleasant to me. I have been here all week. The two days in which I feel the greatest interest are today and tomorrow,—today because it is Firelands day; tomorrow because it is military day.

Mr. Baughman closed his remarks by repeating a beautiful poem.



A. J. BAUGHMAN.

Mr. Gallup: We have received today some rare documents that are of wonderful interest and value. A few moments will be given to a description of these by Major Osborn.

Major Hartwell Osborn: I was pleased to hear the representative of the State Historical Society speak of how the founders of this republic projected themselves into the future. I

wouldn't undertake to say they could have possibly believed the enormous extent of the improvements that have been made. They founded themselves on a rock and that was the rock of right dealing and anything that may be built up in this country, if built on that foundation, will always take care of itself.

Americans are a militant but not a warlike people. They are ready to fight for their rights but not ready to make war on other people. That was the lesson of the Civil War.

It was my privilege to serve with some Norwalk gentlemen in the 55th Ohio, and among others who are still living, my dearest friend, Colonel C. P. Wickham. Of course when these anniversaries occur, I can't help coming here and seeing the faces of the people I knew when a boy. I knew the faces of the people who laid the foundations of this county. I knew Platt Benedict. Judge Stickney has patted me on the head and given me a penny many a time, so I feel at home here.

Rev. Mr. Leonard: I do not know that I have any right to speak. I am not the descendant of any of the pioneers, but I am the father of some of the descendants of pioneers. My wife is the daughter of Samuel Sherman, who was one of the oldest citizens. I have been a citizen of Norwalk for twenty-seven years more or less. I confess that while I knew of the Firelands Association, I did not know the conditions of membership. My desire has been intensified today to become a member and I should like to be one of you.

Miss Mary Stewart: I want to express my appreciation of this day's program. It has been a sermon to me all the way through. I have wondered if I am living up to my opportunities and privileges. I have just one regret. If the Society has made any mistake, it is in not reaching out to take in the boys and girls as it should.

One of the greatest of pleasures to me has been in visiting the fine historical collection which we have now. I want to congratulate this Society upon the choice of president. I was much impressed by what it meant for one man with very little help to arrange that collection and to know the history as he gave it to me. We learned today he was an orator as well. You have done

a wise thing in making him your president. I think there should be a sign at the corner stating that the historical collection is open on certain days of the week. It should be open all day Saturday, daytime and evening, so the boys and girls could go there and learn loyalty and patriotism as they can't learn it in any other way. Could we not have a pioneers' day once a year in our public schools? We have some able material for giving talks to the children. I am sure the public schools will be thrown open at any time.

Mr. Daniel Baker: I was born here seventy-seven years ago today, so I have a right to speak. I was there. My father came here when seventeen years old, he told me, starting from Northampton, Mass., in a covered wagon for Norwalk. It took them several weeks to get here. The Morse farm was my grandfather's farm. My father was married there to Almira Morse in 1826. There were only eleven children of ours born in that old house. I have been living with my oldest brother. He passed his eighty-first year in May last. There are only three of our family gone and eight are still living. Five of us are here today. I came from Tacoma. I wouldn't have missed this for anything.

My grandfather was the pioneer Baptist minister of the Western Reserve, sent from York state. I have often heard him telling about riding a horse through the woods trying to rally the Baptists. My grandfather paid five hundred dollars toward the old church and my father paid the rest. A man by the name of Powers painted portraits of the family on the pews.

I want to bring you the greetings of my brothers and my sister

Mr. George Crane of Kenton, Ohio: I have a suggestion to make. You know how in every old New England town all the monuments of antiquity are marked, sometimes by bronze tablets, sometimes with gold letters, and sometimes merely by white boards and black paint. There are a number of corners that can be located; there are a number of houses; they ought to be marked in some way that they may become permanent memorials, so that our children and grandchildren may know them.

Miss Marian Boalt: Before I visited this gathering this afternoon, I visited the museum. As I was coming away, I met one of the town ladies. She said she had never been in there, and I said, "I don't think the people appreciate that collection." I think the teachers ought to take the school children there and explain what those things mean. I think it cannot be begun too early. The children ought to be brought when little and become familiar with them then.

Mr. Gallup: The suggestions that have been made in regard to the usefulness of the museum to our schools have been acted upon. For a number of years the principal of our high school occasionally brings the history class, and I give them an hour there, explaining the articles of historic interest and trying to instill into them a knowledge of where they are living. I have been doing that for some years and have extended an invitation to the schools of the county to come here, and would give my time to them. I like to talk to children. I would rather talk to them than to grown people and would gladly go into our schools and talk local history to them.

We had a meeting of librarians here only a few days ago. There were about fifteen or twenty present. I tried to impress upon them the desirability of interesting the children in their local history, the history of their own towns, their own homes. Every one promised to make an effort in that direction.

That is part of the work now being advanced by the State Historical Society, to foster education in local history, and we are trying to stimulate such research throughout the counties and state.

In relation to the criticism about Mr. Pease, I have this to say. Mr. Pease was one of the most thorough, painstaking, laborious secretaries that this Society ever had. He was the secretary in the early days of the Society and his work is recorded in our publications. If they will only look through our publications, they will not complain about D. H. Pease being ignored. The early custodian of relics was Mr. Newman. He worked day and night, in time and out of time, to make collections, but unfortunately he did not label them, and part of the

work I have had to do is to search through the records and find, if possible, who gave such and such things. I have still a large work of that kind to do. They were not carded, but from descriptions D. H. Pease kept in the minutes I am able to trace a good many of them.

In relation to his picture, there is something unfortunate about that. They have but one photograph of Mr. Pease. A steel engraving was made from that, but for some reason or other Mrs. Pease didn't like it, and it was not used. I had a half tone photogravure cut made and wanted to publish it. I have the cut: it is the best we could get. They won't let me publish it. I know his service was invaluable and in every way possible, I have tried to bring it into publicity.

Judge S. A. Wildman: I should hate to have this meeting close without the suggestion made by Mr. Crane being crystallized into some enduring action. I know of no organization of any kind in Norwalk better fitted to undertake this task than the Firelands Historical Society. It ought to be done while we have among us some of the older members of the Society. I do not know that the Society has any means adequate to mark these places. I suggest as a preliminary to the ultimate marking by historic tablets of events prominently connected with the history of the town and buildings of historic interest, that a committee be appointed for the preservation in a report of the precise locality of all such matters. There used to be a tollgate near the western boundaries of the town. I understand that very near to the place where the old tollgate was there was one of the fortifications of the mound builders across what is now Main street.

I move that a committee of three be appointed by this Society, consisting of our president, Mr. Gallup, Judge Wickham and Dr. Sheldon, all of whom are active members of the Firelands Society and all prominently identified with the history of the town and familiar with it, to prepare a report placing in enduring form as nearly as possible the exact locality of all important events and places.

The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Dr. Weeks then exhibited a uniform worn in a militia company before the war. It was sixty years old and was worn by a resident of Clarksfield.

Mr. Volney Fay: I want to say just a few words. I will go back to the time when sixty years ago in the old Latimer store was the post office. During the years I was attending school in the seminary, I was a deputy under the grand old postmaster, Mr. Mallory. All the mails that went to Chicago, to Buffalo, came through here on public stage coaches. Sometimes the stages would be belated, and the mails would be frozen, covered with ice and snow. It is a pleasure for me to think of the boyhood reminiscences here. I went away from here in '80.

Mr. Sheldon: I move that a vote of thanks be tendered to the Methodist people for the use of their church. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Sheldon: I wish to move that this Society not only appreciate but delight to give a vote of thanks of their appreciation to the very able speakers who have been before us this afternoon. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Judge Wildman: I move that we extend a vote of thanks to the donors of the photographs, articles and documents that were presented to the Society. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

It was moved and seconded and unanimously carried that a vote of thanks be tendered to the delegation representing the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society and for their able remarks.

Thereupon the Society adjourned.

A package of old photographs was presented by Mrs. Isaac Tone of Des Moines, Ia.

A picture of Main street was presented by Miss Alma Wooster. It was taken in June, 1854, by Romantý Osborn.

Mrs. Sheldon, who is in her ninety-fourth year, was present at the meeting.

The following letter from J. M. Whiton refers to a list of the "Taylor Collection" in the museum.

That list describes a head belt cut off the coat of "Captain Jack" by Maj. J. Q. Adams after Jack was hung for murdering the U. S. Peace Commission.

Wakeman, O., July 22, 1909.

Mr. C. H. Gallup.

Norwalk, O.

My Dear Sir:

At the last moment I find that I am not able to attend our meeting on account of a lame back. Find the document you gave me and an article that you requested. I thought the matter could be placed on back of document by typewriting. Use in any way you please or destroy it.

Very truly yours.

J. M. WHITON.

During the latter part of the year 1851 or the early part of 1852 a man was driving a few head of beef cattle from Shasta City, California, to Weaverville, a distance of 40 or 50 miles, over a mountain range, by a packer's trail, and when he had reached the summit was waylaid, killed, and his cattle driven off by a small party of Modoc Indians. Captain Jack was then chief at that time. A company of gold miners from that vicinity was organized and pursued the Indians. On the evening of the second or third day they located the Indian camp, situated in a small valley in the forest; very early the next morning surprised the Indians when they commenced firing on them. The whites had a decided advantage both in numbers and arms, having rifles and revolvers, while the Indians were armed with bows and arrows only. When the Indians had exhausted their supply of arrows they sent their squaws out to return the arrows that they might continue the defense. The miners then proceeded to slaughter men, women and children alike, sparing only one—a young girl that they took captive.

Years later when Captain Jack was under arrest for the murder of the Peace Commission in 1873, I saw in public print that Captain Jack stated that he took the lives of the Commis-

sioners in retaliation for the indiscriminate slaughter of the members of his tribe, referring to what took place as described in this article.

J. M. WHITON,
Wakeman, O.,
July 21st, 1909

BIOGRAPHY OF EZRA SPRAGUE, OF FLORENCE TOWNSHIP.

(Written by Arthur D. Sprague from information supplied by his father, Simon H. Sprague, and read before the lodge of Good Templars at Florence in 1870. Notes by Dr. F. E. Weeks.)

"I hear the tread of pioneers.
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves
Where soon will roll a human sea."

Sixty-one years ago this month (February) the first actual settler came into this township.¹

Ezra Sprague was born in the year 1786 in Alford township, Berkshire county, Mass. His advantages for obtaining an education were very limited, but in some way he acquired a sufficient knowledge of the common branches to enable him to transact ordinary business. About the year 1803 he had commenced life for himself, working out by the month. The next year, 1804, he started for the west. On the road he fell in company with Ebenezer Merry, who afterward settled in Milan, and they reached Painesville before election day. He commenced work at once for a man by the name of Parker. At the commencement of winter he, with two other men, took a job of chopping and during the winter they chopped thirteen acres, living by themselves in a cabin during the time. After complet-

(1) For a history of Florence see Firelands Pioneer, Nov. 1859, pages 15 and 19.

ing that job he again went to work for Parker, buying up a drove of cattle which he drove over the mountains to Philadelphia and sold. This trip he repeated and then for the same man he went to Detroit by boat taking goods and provisions to sell: Detroit at that time being an important point in the west. There was a fort there with a large garrison, which made it a good market. This trip he also repeated once or twice and on one of these journeys he stopped at the mouth of the Huron river. Here he saw for the first time the celebrated Indian chief, Ogontz, afterwards so well known to the early settlers of Erie county. He also found here a French trader by the name of Fleming (John B. Flemmond, F. E. W.), a man of some wealth and great influence with the Indians. He had come from Canada and was connected with the Hudson Bay Fur Company. He traded with the Indians in blankets, provisions and trinkets and especially in whiskey, receiving in exchange skins and furs which he took to Detroit and exchanged again for goods. This transient visit to Huron was no doubt the cause of his (Sprague's) coming afterward to settle here. About this time—1806—the great conspiracy and military expedition of Aaron Burr was fitting out on the Ohio river. The object of the expedition was kept secret while tempting offers were made to induce young men to engage in the enterprise. Sprague was a young man, full of life and ambition, believing in the great west and delighting in adventure. We can scarcely wonder that any doubts or scruples he may have had about joining the secret expedition were satisfied or silenced by the stronger influence. In company with a friend he started to join the expedition, but when they arrived at the place of rendezvous, the forces of Burr had already gone down the river. Determined not to be defeated in their undertaking they procured a canoe and followed after. Burr's forces had scarcely passed Cincinnati when they were arrested by the officers of the U. S. government and the expedition broken up. Sprague and his friend were about twenty miles up the river when Burr was arrested, not having been able to overtake him. Upon hearing of the sudden and inglorious termination of the expedition they landed on the Ohio side and sent the

canoe adrift. There they were, alone, two hundred miles of wilderness between them and home. When they started Sprague had \$200 in money, while his friend had nothing. He now found that he had about six dollars left. Fearing that they might be arrested for conspiracy against the U. S. government if they remained in that part of the country (although there was really no danger of that since they had not yet joined Burr's forces, but they preferred not to take any chances), so they purchased what provisions they could for the six dollars and struck a bee line through the woods for Cleveland. At the end of four days they had traveled little more than half way and had consumed the last morsel of food. They were not hunters nor had they any guns with which to kill game, which made their condition quite helpless. There was no way for them but to press on and try to reach the settlements near Cleveland. They traveled on, drinking snow-water often to allay the gnawings of hunger. This was in the month of March and although not very cold, it was far from pleasant, sleeping in the open air without protection and bears and wolves all around them. On the afternoon of the third day after their provisions gave out they reached the head waters of Rocky river. Much exhausted they followed along the banks of the stream to find a place where they could ford it. They finally found a place where the flood wood reached nearly across and by wading to their arms in the ice cold water they could cross. Sprague finally crossed although in his weak condition he came very near being carried down by the current. His companion refused to make the attempt. Sprague, after trying in vain to persuade him to make the attempt, finally went off and left him. After about a half an hour he returned and getting a pole to steady him he finally got him across. What a terrible night to them was that which followed! Fifteen or twenty miles from a settlement, cold, wet as they could be and completely exhausted from travel and three days fasting. Few men could have lived through such a night, but these were strong, rugged men, inured to hardship and privation and they would not "say die" so long as there was a single chance left for them to live. They not only lived through the night but with almost

superhuman effort reached the settlement on the Cuyahoga river the next day, before night, having been four days without food. They were hospitably entertained and their rugged constitutions soon restored them to their usual strength.

In 1807 Sprague married Harriet Griswold, a lady of superior education and attainments, who was teaching school in Painesville. In the fall of 1808 Sprague came to Huron to locate permanently. Here he found Almon Ruggles, a surveyor sent out by Wakeman, Jesup and Bronson to survey out their lands here.² With him was Jabez Wright and Simeon Hoyt, now living at Terryville, Florence township, the last and only one left of the very first comers to the Firelands. Sprague went with the surveyors and they commenced their survey by running the north line of Florence township, then called Jesup. So the north line of this township was the first line surveyed on the Firelands, except the boundary lines, which were run some time before. Sprague worked with the surveyors but a few days, his object being to select a choice piece of land for a homestead. He finally selected Lot, No. 34, where Laura Sprague now lives, the price being \$1.25 per acre. After locating his land Sprague returned to Painesville. In the month of February following, in company with a man by the name of Sears, he started for his home in the wilderness. He had a yoke of oxen, a log chain and an ax. He also brought a small iron kettle which he lashed to the ox yoke. He brought no furniture and no clothing except what he had on. They followed the lake shore to Huron where they laid in a supply of provisions which they purchased of the French trader, Fleming. This consisted of 50 lbs. of flour at 10 cts. per pound, 20 lbs. of pork at 25 cts. per pound. That was all they had to commence house-keeping with. Sears took up the lot where Mrs. Steen now lives³ and they agreed to work together for company, working

(2) Ruggles was employed by the state of Connecticut to locate the east line of the Firelands and to survey the Firelands into townships and sections. After this work was done he was employed by some of the proprietors to lay out the lots. See Firelands Pioneer, June, 1864, page 93, June, 1865, page 27, June, 1867, page 75.

(3) The Nichols farm, just west of Florence.

first on one place and then on the other. They succeeded in clearing a small piece on both places and planted them to corn. Sprague built a cabin of bark in which he lived until he could put up a more substantial one of logs, which he did in a short time with the help of a man by the name of Walcott. Perhaps some of the ladies would like to know how they lived and kept house in those days. Well, I will try to tell you something about it. Sprague was installed chief cook. The only dish of any kind or description was the aforesaid small iron kettle brought from Painesville. They brought their flour from Huron in a bag. He would take the kettle and go to the creek and get some water. He would then open the bag and make a hole in the flour, pour in the water and mix up with his hands until he had a lump of dough of the required size to last one day, which was then covered with embers of a burning log heap, then he would fry a piece of pork in the kettle and he had provisions sufficient for one day and no table to clear off or dishes to wash, and they could do more hard work on that fare than any of us can do now with all the scientific appliances of modern cookery. Sears was very much troubled with chapped hands. Sprague would tell him that if he would mix up the bread his hands would be like his, soft and pliable, but he came to the conclusion that the dirt from one pair of hands was seasoning enough for two men. In May Mr. Abbott came to Huron and settled on Huron river about halfway between Milan and Huron. Milan was then an Indian village. Mrs. Sprague came from Painesville with Abbott's folks. They came up the lake in a small boat. Sprague went to Fleming's and borrowed two horses and, putting a feather bed on each horse, his wife mounted on one and he on the other and thus came to their future home in Jesup. Simon was then about eight months old.

The corn which Sprague planted on his lot was entirely destroyed by wild animals so that he did not harvest a single ear. The piece planted on Sears' was more fortunate and they harvested a good crop and this was to supply them with bread for the next year, but to prepare corn so as to make palatable bread was a much more difficult business then than now. There

were no mills nearer than Cleveland, no roads, no bridges over the streams and no wagons. They had several ways of making bread of corn. The most common way was to dig a hole in the top of an oak stump for a mortar and rig a spring pole something like a well sweep for a pestle and pound the corn. The finer portion was used for puddings and bread, while the coarser part was made into hominy. Before the corn was dry enough to shell they would grate it on a grater, made by taking an old milk pan and punching the bottom full of holes, and a very good sample of meal was made in that way. By this time the Brookses had come and they had rifles and were expert hunters. John, Jr., boarded at Sprague's during the winter of 1809-10 and was able to supply them with an abundance of venison to eat with their corn bread.* During that winter Sprague's folks got very tired of homemade meal and determined to have some better. The nearest mill was at Newburg, ten miles south of Cleveland, over forty miles distant, nearly all the way through the woods. There were no roads and three rivers to cross, without bridges, but Sprague was not a man to be discouraged by such obstacles. He cut the crook of a small tree for a sled, put on a barrel and two bags of corn, hitched on his oxen and started for the mill which he reached in safety in the afternoon of the third day. On his arrival he found everybody getting ready to go to Cleveland to a dance and they insisted on Sprague's going with them. He tried to decline the invitation because, like Flora McFlinsey, he had "nothing to wear." His shoes were made from the legs of an old pair of boots and I presume the balance of his apparel was after the same style. They would take no excuses and he finally went to the dance. A year had passed since he had seen any of the Cleveland folks. Some of them were interested in the lands here and they were very glad to see him. He soon felt perfectly at home among them and he often said that he never enjoyed an evening better in his life. When coming home he reached the east bank of Vermillion river just before night and was shaking with the ague. The stream was so

(4) See "The Brooks Family," to appear in the Firelands Pioneer, Vol. XVIII.

high that he could not cross with safety and it was then raining. After the chill he had a high fever. He lay down on the ground for the night with the rain beating full in his face. There he lay all night, wet as he could be and, singular as it may seem, he never had the ague after. The next day he reached home, having been gone about one week. In the summer of 1809 Sprague, anticipating the wants of his little son who was now a year old, bought a cow; but as she had to run in the woods to get her living, the wolves attacked and mangled her so as to destroy her usefulness for the purpose intended and so Simon had to live on other food. Caroline Sprague (Mrs. H. F. Merry, of Sandusky) was born in May, 1810, and it is supposed that she was the first white child born on the Firelands.⁵ On the high ground between Simon Sprague's house and the creek was an old camp ground of the Indians. They would come in the fall and hunt and fish through the winter and make maple sugar in the spring. They had a burying ground on the high ground back of Simon Sprague's. Sprague traded with the Indians in a small way, but in a few years, about 1815, they all left this part of the country, never to return. In 1812 Sprague bought two bushels of wheat of Fleming and sowed it, it being the first sown in this township. In 1813 Almon Ruggles built his grist mill on the Chappelle creek, where W. T. Mason's mill now stands. That was the first mill built on the Firelands except one, a saw mill built on the Vermillion river near Lyman Scott's, which was swept off almost as soon as completed. When the mill was ready to start Sprague took a bushel of wheat on his back and carried it down to the mill and that wheat, some of the first raised in Florence, was the first bushel ground in the first mill that bolted the flour (in the Firelands, F. E. W.). There was a little mill built in Berlin before this that ground corn but it had no bolt. Sprague carried the flour home and it was such a luxury to have real wheat flour that they sat up

(5) One or two other people have been reported as the first white child born on the Firelands, but at this time it appears as though Mrs. Merry was the first white female child born on the Firelands. Three male children, at least, were born here before Mrs. Merry.

nearly all night to bake and eat of it and some of them were sick from eating too much. In 1815 Sprague, Barnum and Brooks each built a frame barn. Sprague cut the timber, hewed it and raised his barn in just one week, beating Barnum by a few days. The nails used in building that barn he bought in Pittsburg. They were of wrought iron and cost 25cts. per pound. Sprague went to Pittsburg the winter previous with an ox team and brought back a load of ironware, nails, tin, etc., supplying in a measure some of the most pressing wants of the early settlers. In 1815 Sprague was elected J. P. for Vermillion township with which township we were then united. The next year he resigned that office for the Associate Judgeship, to which office he was elected. This office he held about fourteen years, being several times re-elected, and in his official capacity, gave very general satisfaction, although they would sometimes laugh about Huron county having 1000 Judges. Under the law of that period we had one Presiding Judge and three Associate Judges. Some one said "What a great place Huron county is for judges." "How so?" "Why, we have 1000 judges in this county." "I do not understand." "Why, Judge Todd (presiding) is one judge, Sprague is a cipher, Judge Wright is a cipher and Judge Meeker is a cipher. That makes one thousand judges." In 1815 Joab Squire moved into Florence and the next year the Bristols and Pierces came in. (The latter two families moved into Wakeman in 1817. F. E. W.) In those days the settlers were very neighborly and sociable, visiting each other often. In the year 1815 there was a tea party at Mr. Sprague's. The hostess was put to her wits' end to furnish her table with dishes. Provisions were plenty and of respectable variety but there were not dishes enough to go around. Mrs. Squire had brought some tea with her from Connecticut and when she was invited to the party she took some with her for the occasion, knowing that no one else in the settlement had any. The tea was made and passed around in all sorts of dishes. Some had a cup, some a saucer and some a basin. One of the party often told me she drank her tea from a teakettle lid. However, they all had tea which was a rare luxury and in the even-

ing the room was cleared for a dance. Col. Wolcott came clear from the Peninsula to play the fiddle for them, and I doubt if there has ever been a more happy evening in Florence from that day to this.

On the tenth of September, 1813, Mr. Sprague, with some of his neighbors, were engaged in logging and clearing, near the spot where the home now stands. They were somewhat acquainted with the movements of the naval forces on the lake, being intensely interested in the final result, well knowing that if the British gained the ascendancy, the Indians, who were congregated in great numbers around the upper end of the lake and at Detroit, would desolate the whole frontiers of Ohio. You can perhaps imagine the feelings of those men when, about noon, on the said day, they heard the distant booming of cannon. They knew in a moment what it meant. There was no more work done that day. The Brookses took their guns and started for the lake shore. There they found many of the settlers waiting and watching anxiously for the termination of the contest which was to settle their fate. Some got into boats and went over to the islands to get news of the battle and when they brought back the joyful tidings the whole country gave themselves up to rejoicing and the tenth of September has ever since been kept as a holiday by the inhabitants of the Firelands. The first horse owned by Sprague was stolen by the Indians. After several months a person whom he had befriended told him where he could find his horse. With the assistance of Fleming he got it again, but, fearing that the Indians would again steal it from him, he sold it to Fleming for \$40. About the year 1830 Sprague built a saw mill on the Chappelle Creek about sixty rods east of his house. That mill cut a vast amount of lumber and was of great advantage to the inhabitants of Florence. At that time the creek furnished an abundance of water to drive a mill nearly all the year, but since the country has been cleared up it is almost worthless for that purpose. At one time there were eight saw mills and one grist mill on the stream but now there is only one. (That one is now gone. F. E. W.) It is thought by some that less rain falls now than

when the country was covered with timber. It is clear that the water will run off more quickly when the streams are free from obstruction and the lowlands and swamps which formerly kept back the water for weeks now discharge it all in a few hours. The result is that we have floods and very high water more frequently, while the streams at other times are much smaller than formerly. Sprague was a wide-awake, driving man, determined and untiring in the pursuit of any object or business he sought or undertook; never permitting his business to drive him, but always driving his business. Of course he was successful in business, accumulating a large property. His homestead and adjoining farms comprised about six hundred acres of land. He had abundant means long before his neighbors were able to have the comforts of life. He was a plain man, never exulting over his poorer neighbors or in any way making them feel that they were not as good as he. He was respected by all for his sterling good sense and integrity. He died January 6, 1856, in the seventy-first year of his age. My early recollections of Judge Sprague are that he was a stern, busy man, paying very little attention to boys, but as I knew him in after years he was very sociable, taking particular pains to notice the young folk. He wanted to know how they were getting along, gave them good advice and delighted to talk about the early times and what he had seen and done when the country was new. A more tender-hearted, kind, sociable old gentleman I have never known than Judge Sprague, as I knew him the last few years of his life."

This sketch would scarcely be complete without a short notice of Mrs. Sprague who was a pioneer in her childhood, her parents coming to Ashtabula county among the first settlers there and she was well qualified by the early experience of her life to be the companion of a pioneer. Her superior education was of great advantage to the Judge. She wrote a good plain

(6) Ezra Sprague was one of the members of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Norwalk at its organization on January 20, 1821. His children, Simon H., Laura, Harriet, Caroline, Solomon G. and Louisa, were baptized by Rev. Mr. Searle, at Florence, January 22, 1821. See *Pioneer*, new series, Vol. XII, p. 488.

masculine hand and had a very good knowledge of legal matters. She was well acquainted with the form of legal papers and she spent a large part of her time when her husband was Judge in making out deeds, mortgages, wills, etc., for him, he being a miserable penman. I have no doubt that a large part of his success as business man and public officer was owing to her superior attainments and skill. She was always sociable and neighborly, priding herself in knowing everybody in the country and in being well acquainted with all that was going on around her. I recollect well that she would waylay me at the gate whenever I passed her home, knitting work in hand, and I could never escape until I had told her all about our own folks, our neighbors, the school, in fact everything that I knew. She had a wonderful faculty for extracting information from everybody—kindly, pleasantly, almost without their knowing it. She died at a ripe old age, loved and mourned by all who knew her best. (She died January 23, 1853, aged 71. F. E. W.)

There is scarcely a place in the world now so completely isolated and wild as this country was sixty years ago and I feel that we can scarcely give too much praise to the brave men and brave women who braved all and endured so much to build up this beautiful land. I regret that some skillful pen has not long ago told the story of their sufferings and joys, their failures and their triumphs.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT.

Whereas, The Firelands Historical Society, since its meeting in 1906, has lost by death one of its charter members, a man closely identified with its organization, interested in its work, and for a time its efficient president,—P. N. Schuyler, Esq., of Bellevue,—

Be it resolved,—

1. That we recognize in the character of Mr. Schuyler a man of strong intellect, of stern integrity, of high morals and of

indomitable courage; one who placed conscience above expediency, right above gain, duty above life.

2. That during the long years of his residence in the Firelands through all the activities of his public and private life, he represented the best in our citizenship. The consistent foe of all forms of vice, immorality, injustice, oppression; the steadfast friend of every social and moral reform.

3. That we gratefully recall his service by voice and pen given to the furtherance of the objects of this Society, to his faithful committee work, to his contributions to the publications of the Society, to his tact and ability as the Society's president.

4. That as an attorney and counselor-at-law, Mr. Schuyler set up a high and inspiring ideal. He sought justice and not success; he strove for the triumph of the right, not for personal victory. He refused to prostitute a high calling to unworthy ends; in the practice of his profession he did not amass wealth, but he attained to an infinitely higher distinction than the mere gatherer of dollars. He was known as a man of spotless honor, and unquestioned integrity.

5. That these resolutions be entered upon the journal of the Society, and be given a place in the annual volume of the same.

Respectfully submitted,

E. F. WARNER,

BASIL MEEK,

A. SHIELDON.

See obituary, page 1622.

Obituaries.

Adams, Stark, was a son of Philo Adams and Lurena Baldwin. He was born in the old Eagle Hotel in Milan, October 14, 1827. At the age of four years, the family moved to a farm south of Huron. He was married June 3, 1856, to Mary Chandler, of Birmingham. In 1878 he moved to Kansas. In 1908 he moved to the city of Atchison, where he died August 13, 1909. His children are Jeanette, Chandler, B., J. Otis, S. Wilbor, Margaretta L. and Jay D.

Aldrich, James, was born in New York state in 1792. He was married to Sarah McCune (born in 1792) in 1820. In 1828 he emigrated to Florence township with an ox team. The wife died in 1865 and he died ten years later, in Michigan. His children were Peter, born April 12, 1821, died in Iowa February 19, 1907; Hiram, born October 11, 1822, died in Wakeman in 1899; Maria, born in 1824, married, first, John T. Weeks, second, David Tolles, died in Michigan in 1875; Divine, born in 1826, died June 16, 1864; Phebe, born in 1828, died in 1832; Sarah, born in 1829, died in 1858; Tryphena, born in 1831; Amelia, born in 1833, died in 1858, and James, born in 1836, died June 20, 1864, four days after his brother, in the same house.

Allen, W. C., was killed in a street car accident at Elyria on May 30, 1907. He was a son of Artemus Allen and was born in Fairfield township about 1834. About 1857 he moved to Norwalk, serving as deputy clerk of courts and clerk of courts for ten years. In 1868 he went to Elyria.

Alley, Prudy Ann, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., January 25, 1833. She came to Norwalk with her parents, William and Peggy Manahan, in 1835. On December 11, 1849, she was married to William J. Alley. She died in Norwalk May 2, 1909. She leaves two daughters, Mrs. Mary Simonds and Mrs. John F. Ernst.

Alling, Dr. Charles P., was born in Norwalk February 19,

1838. His father was Pruden Alling and his mother, Eliza Gibbs, who came to Norwalk with her parents in 1816. His wife was Runaman Wakeman. He died at his home in Dunkirk, N. Y., May 8, 1908. His children are Mrs. Mary E. Fergar and Howard W. Alling, both of Jamestown, N. Y.

Babcock, Mrs. W. F.—Sarah E. Gunn, a daughter of John and Martha Gunn, was born in Greenfield township April 8, 1837. Her father came to Greenfield in 1834. He was a Colonel in a regiment of Ohio Militia. She was married to William Frank Babcock October 8, 1856. She died at Centerton, Huron county, Ohio, April 24, 1908. She left a son, Fletcher W. Babcock, of Fairfield.

Baker, William, a son of Abijah and Mary Baker, was born in Rhode Island May 10, 1797. He removed to Onandaga county, N. Y., with his parents when a lad. In 1818 he was married to Leah Davis, daughter of Solomon and Margaret Davis, who was born September 22, 1797. In 1819 they moved to Fairfield township, where Mr. Baker died February 11, 1859.

Baker, James Whipple, a son of Timothy Baker and Eliza Remington, was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., May 11, 1819. His parents moved to Norwalk in 1819, arriving September 27. He was married to Arathusia Berry on August 7, 1843, and she died in 1882. On November 4, 1886, he was married to Mrs. Hannah Pendleton. He died May 19, 1907. He was engaged in business in Norwalk his whole life, being a merchant, proprietor of a foundry and machine shop, a manufacturer of fanning mills, etc.

Barker, Nelson, of Ripley township, a son of Joseph Barker, was born in Bondstown, Geauga county, Ohio, August 12, 1819. He was married to Adeline Hinkley about 1834 and came to this county about the same time. He died July 31, 1893.

Barnes, Joshua Bissell, a son of William Barnes and Helen Bissell, was born in Clarksfield, September 27, 1848. He was married to Belle Kemp December 21, 1886. He died on February 20, 1908, in Clarksfield, where the most of his life was spent. His parents were pioneer settlers in Clarksfield and his grandparents on both sides were residents of Clarksfield. He was a

man of sound moral principles and did many deeds of kindness in an unassuming way.

Beckwith, Dr. David Herriek, of Cleveland, O., eighty-four years of age, dean of homeopathic physicians in the state of Ohio, died at his home, No. 1842 E. 65th street, November 19, 1909.

The funeral was held from the home Sunday afternoon at 2 o'clock, Rev. Dr. Paul F. Sutphen, of the Second Presbyterian Church, officiating. The body was interred in Lake View Cemetery.

Dr. Beckwith was born in Norwalk in February, 1825, and received his elementary education in the public schools and the Norwalk Academy, an institution of importance in that early day in that place. He began the study of medicine in Western Reserve Medical College, in this city, in 1848. Later he attended Eclectic College, Cincinnati, and was graduated there in 1850 with a homeopathic diploma, the college at that time maintaining a chair of that school. He was the first man to receive a homeopathic degree in the state of Ohio.

Returning to his native village to begin the practice of his profession he associated himself with Dr. John Tiffit, an eminent physician of the day. In the early '50s he went to Cleveland, and from that time to within a few months was one of the city's most active and useful physicians.

Dr. Beckwith was a brother of Dr. S. R. Beckwith, an eminent physician of New York City, who died there six years ago. He leaves one son, George H. Beckwith, of Toledo.

Beckwith, Maria P., daughter of Benjamin G. Haynes and Paris Davis (the latter a sister of Bartlett Davis, of Hartland) was born at Monson, Mass., December 13, 1828. She came to Bronson with her parents in 1836. She was married to Dr. David Beckwith January 13, 1850. She died at the family home in Cleveland, Ohio, June 24 1908. Her children were Eva M. and George H.

Beinke, Mrs. Ann R., born in Hanover, Germany, March 26, 1819, came to this country at the age of ten years with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Hoffman. She married, first, M.

P. Brewster, second, Mr. Beinke. She died on December 24, 1907, in Norwalk, which had been her home for seventy-five years.

Bell, David S., of Greenwich township, was a son of John Bell and Hannah Finch and a grandson of Robert Bell of Richland county, Ohio. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, April 25, 1816. He came to this county in 1833, settling at Fitchville, where he learned the tanner's trade. In 1836 he married Emeline Slocum. She died April 13, 1860, and he soon after married Clarissa Stewart. He died September 8, 1906.

Benedict, Mrs. D. D.—Harriott M., daughter of James and Harriott Deaver, was born at Watertown, N. Y., May 4, 1835. In 1843, with her parents, she came to New Haven. On October 14, 1856, she was married to Dr. David D. Benedict of Norwalk and lived at Norwalk until her death April 25, 1909.

Bills, Elijah, born in 1800, came from the state of New York with his brother Daniel, in 1818, to Hartland township. He married Mary, daughter of Capt. William Howard, and settled on Hartland Ridge where he owned a thousand acres of land before his death, which occurred October 30, 1867.

Bills, John, a son of Elijah Bills, was born in Hartland in 1840 and died in Townsend November 29, 1907.

Bills, Charles, son of Elijah, was born in Hartland January 31, 1848, and lived at the old homestead all his life. He married Mrs. Dora (Griswold) Colburn. He died October 3, 1909.

Bishop, Mrs. William A.—Mary Ann Cadwell was a daughter of Daniel Cadwell and Laura Williams and was born in Lorain county, Ohio, January 11, 1818. She was married to William A. Bishop November 30, 1837, and they made their home in Norwalk township. She died January 25, 1908. Her children are Mrs. Charles Drake and Miss Martha E. Bishop, Charles D. Bishop and Harry Bishop, a stepson, all of Norwalk.

Blackman, Mrs. A. J.—Emeline Smith was a daughter of Sherman Smith and Caroline Knapp and was born in Clarksfield April 10, 1834. She was married to Andrew J. Blackman September 1, 1855. She died in Clarksfield June 14, 1909, hav-

ing lived her whole life in the same township. Besides her husband she left a son, S. F. Blackman, and a daughter, Mrs. C. H. Burrows. Her parents were among the earliest settlers of this part of Huron county.

Blair, Mrs. Margaret, widow of David J. Blair, was born near Flemington, N. J., September 23, 1810. She was married in 1829. In 1834 she and her husband came to Huron county and lived until 1855 when they moved to Iowa. She died at Manchester, Iowa, October 10, 1907.

Bloomer, George, a son of Reuben Bloomer and Lois Able, was born at South Dorset, Vermont, April 15, 1813. He came to Huron county in 1817. He was married to Sally Ann Johnson, February 3, 1837. He lived in Sherman township at the time of his death, April 8, 1880. His children are Albert S. and Charles E. Bloomer. His wife was a daughter of Bryant and Kate Johnson and was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1815. She came to the Firelands about 1820. She died January 20, 1882.

Bloomer, Robert A., was born in Sherman township July 6, 1842. He was married to Alice H. Wilcox June 4, 1873. He moved to Norwalk in 1881 and served for nine years as County Recorder. The wife died in 1884 and he was married to Mary J. Wilcox, May 8, 1889. He died February 11, 1908.

Bonnet, Betsy, who died at her home in Oxford township, was the last of the tribe of Ottawa Indians, so far as known. She was the daughter of the last chief of the Ottawa Indians, who inhabited Catawba Island many years ago. She had an Indian name but it was put aside when she married Henry Bonnet twenty-nine years ago. She was supposed to be about ninety years of age.

Boughton, John, was born in Southbury, Conn., January 18, 1796. He married Susan Benedict in January, 1820. She was a daughter of Andrew Benedict and was born at Lisle, N. Y., February 2, 1800. In March, 1836, they came to Fitchville township. He died December 12, 1864, and she, on June 12,

1888. They had a family of ten children, of whom Corydon, Lucius and Elon G. survive.

Boughton, Theodore, was born in Grove, N. Y., February 1, 1822. He was a son of John and Susan Boughton. He came to Huron county, with his parents, in April, 1836. The most of his life in Ohio was spent in Fairfield township. He was married to Hester Ann P. Claughton in May, 1847. He died August 19, 1907. His children are Mrs. Emma J. Cherry, of Oberlin, Edward W. and Edwin H. Boughton, of North Fairfield.

Briggs, Alexander, was born in Barnard, Vt., in February, 1818. He was a son of Benjamin Briggs and came with his parents to Norwich township in 1836. He was twice married, the first wife being Rosella Dotun, who lived but a short time, when he married Phebe Ann Curtiss. About 1883 he moved from Norwich to Norwalk and lived there until a few years ago and then went to Vermont where he died in April, 1908. He left a daughter, Mrs. Jessie Tinkham, of Rochester, Vt.

Bristol, Eunice, born in Woodbury, Conn., May 19, 1789, was married to Samuel Bristol in February, 1812. She died September 17, 1880. See *Firclands Pioneer*, June, 1868, page ninety-seven.

Bristol, Nelson, only child of the above, was born in Southbury, Conn., April 28, 1814. He came to Wakeman with his parents in 1817. He married Julia Sherman June 1, 1853, and settled on a farm in Florence township where he died June 16, 1881. His children are Samuel, Cornelia, Edgar, David and Willis.

Brown, Robert, a son of Robert, Sr., was born at Waterford, Conn., January 24, 1805. On March 12, 1826, he was married to Eliza Chapel, of the same place, and who was born February 26, 1805. In 1831 they came to Huron county, living in Greenfield and Fairfield for six years, then moving to Hartland to a farm purchased in 1834. Here the wife died January 22, 1877. Mr. Brown died here August 13, 1890. They were true pioneers and made a home by hard labor. In 1824 Lafayette visited this country. When he reached New London, Conn.,

he rode in the family coach of Dr. Samuel H. P. Lee. Mr. Brown had the honor of being the coachman.

Buckingham, William, was a son of Samuel Buckingham and Thankful Babeock and was born in Hartford county, Conn., January 8, 1828. He was a direct descendant of Thomas Buckingham, the Puritan settler who landed at Boston June 26, 1637. He came to Huron county about 1837, with his parents. He lived at Norwalk and Berlin Heights. He lived in California from 1852 to 1857. He moved to Minnesota in 1860 and died there March 19, 1909. He married Margaret Drake December 23, 1861. His children are Willis, Arthur, Brayton and Roy.

Buckman, Henry Welling, was born in Maryland February 1, 1834. His parents, William Buckham and Jenette Brown, came to Florence township in 1835, in a covered wagon drawn by oxen. In 1864 he married Anna Sherwood. He lived in Florence for several years after his marriage, then moved to Norwalk and a few years later to Toledo, Ohio, where he died September 10, 1909.

Burdue, William, a native of Pennsylvania, was born November 26, 1782. On March 28, 1809, he was married to Elizabeth Blazer, who was born September 26, 1791. He was of French parentage. In 1810 he moved to Milan and a year later to Townsend. He died there October 23, 1834. His wife died March 29, 1868. After Hull's surrender in 1812 he went back to Pennsylvania and remained until 1816. The household goods which he did not take with him were buried and were found uninjured. The log house which he built in 1811 is still standing. See Firelands Pioneer, March, 1860, page 4.

Burdue, Nathaniel, was a son of William Burdue and Elizabeth Blazer. He was born in Franklin county, Pa., March 2, 1810. He came with his parents to Milan and Townsend. He was married to Mary Garrett in February, 1833. Some time prior to 1879 he moved to East Norwalk. He afterward lived in Norwalk and Bellevue and died at the latter place June 20, 1901. William G. Burdue, of Elyria, is his son.

Burras, Abijah, was born in Olena August 17, 1839, and

died in the same town January 16, 1908. He was married to Mary E. Roberts October 23, 1862.

Burton, Julia, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jairus Kennan, was born in Norwalk, Ohio, July 31, 1841. She was married to George F. Burton September 6, 1866. In 1876 they moved to Springfield, Ohio. She died in Norwalk August 16, 1909. Her children were Charlotte, Frederick, Curtis and Lewis.

Butler, Russell W., born in Cataragus county, N. Y., July 25, 1815, was a son of Benjamin Butler and Pamela Wallace. He came to Ashtabula county at the age of eighteen and to Florence in 1835. He was married to Nancy Judson August 3, 1839. They lived on different farms in Berlin township until 1882, when they moved to Norwalk. He died September 1, 1884. The wife was a daughter of James C. Judson and Betsy Burr and was born in Connecticut March 14, 1822. She came to Florence in 1826. She died September 26, 1909, at Norwalk. Their children are Elmer, James, Willis and Ella.

Cable, Marcus, a son of John and Huldah Cable, was born in New York state March 14, 1827. He came to Ohio in 1833 and settled in Florence township. He married Louisa Griffin in 1851. He died in Florence February 10, 1906, leaving an only son, Charles.

Cable, Louisa, wife of the above, was a daughter of Gilbert and Elizabeth Griffin and was born in Canandaigua county, N. Y., April 15, 1819. She died January 28, 1901.

Cable, Levi, a brother of the above, was born in New York state November 17, 1829. He came to Erie county, Ohio, in 1833. He lived in Florence and Wakeman townships, but moved to New London and in Sterling, Ohio, where he died February 2, 1909. His first wife, Eunice Parker, died in 1858. In 1859 he married Mary Ann Arnold. He left an only son, Dudley.

Canfield, Alban J., a son of Calvert C. Canfield and Mary E. Hanford, was born in Wakeman township November 6, 1839. On December 3, 1863, he was married to Margaret A. Denton, who died August 18, 1906. He died March 14, 1908, having spent his whole life in Wakeman township.

Carl, Daniel H., was born in Stamford, Conn., February 10, 1816. He came with his parents, William and Martha (Weed) Carl, to Greenwich before 1840. In 1841 he married Elizabeth Hine Hawkins. She was born in Cortland county, N. Y., and came to Ruggles township about 1840. Mr. Carl died at his home in Ripley in June, 1884. The wife died at New London, February 10, 1899. Their children are Emily Jane, Atalanta M. and Arthur W.

Chaffee, Calvin O., was born April 29, 1811. He was married to Tammazin Davis at Monson, Mass., March 19, 1833. In 1836 they moved to Hartland. After the death of his wife he moved to Fitchville and died January 12, 1877. His children were Davis E., Mary J., James M., Calvin D., George W., and Charles M.

Chaffee, Tammazin, wife of the above and a sister of Bartlett Davis, was born at Palmer, Mass., March 27, 1808. She died June 12, 1889.

Cheney, William, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., April 15, 1824. His parents were Oliver Cheney and Nancy Little. He came to Fitchville in 1842 and died there May 1, 1907. He was married to Angeline Vermilyea in 1847.

Clapp, Dean, was a son of Benjamin Clapp and was born at Barnard Vt., January 15, 1805. He was married to Betsy M. Danforth May 19, 1828. In 1830 they moved to Peru township, where Mr. Clapp died December 14, 1865. They had three children, Aro D., Mary Isabella (Terry) and Henry S.

Clawson, G. B., a son of John G. Clawson, died in Norwalk township September 11, 1907, at the age of seventy-four years. He was a lifelong resident of Huron county.

Cole, Levi, was born in Windom county, Conn., November 20, 1766, married November 25, 1790, and died at Norwalk, Ohio, February 11, 1820. His wife, Hannah Kinney, was born in Windom county, Conn., July 24, 1770, and died at Norwalk, Ohio, February 27, 1840. They had seven sons. Jeremy, born March 17, 1795, died July 30, 1818; Asher, born April 23, 1797, died November 4, 1830; James, born April 25, 1799; Levi, born

March 23, 1801; Miner, born July 26, 1803, died August 20, 1885; Manley K., born February 11, 1807, died April 20, 1893; Lyman, born March 10, 1810, died October 10, 1843.

Conger, Elijah, was born at Newark, N. J., October 16, 1786. He learned the carpenter's trade in New York City, when a youth. Subsequently he moved to Tompkins county, N. Y., and in partnership with his father-in-law built a mill at Ludlowville, where he also established a store. In 1809 he married Hannah Ludlow. In 1833 he came to Milan, Ohio, where he engaged in mercantile business and later started a branch store at Macksville (now Peru). About 1836 he sold out at Milan and took up his home at Macksville. In 1840 he erected a mill in Greenfield township and devoted his attention to that for ten years. In 1850 he sold out his mill and lands in Greenfield and removed to Milan where he led a retired life until his death April 18, 1851. See *Firelands Pioneer*, 1886, page 117.

Cook, Nathan S., a son of Nathan S., was born in Seneca county, N. Y., October 26, 1809. In 1834 he came to the Firelands and on January 5, 1837, he was married to Eliza R. Dickson. She was born January 1, 1817, and came to the Firelands in 1834. In 1842 they moved to Lower Sandusky and in 1848 to Michigan, returning to Bellevue in 1849. Mr. Cook was one of the first emigrants to California in 1849. He started for home in 1850 and died December 17, 1850, on the Mississippi river, near Memphis, Tenn., on his way home. The wife died at Gambier, Ohio, January 3, 1877. Their children were Collins, James, Robert, Mary, Charles and Ella.

Corbin, Edward, was born January 14, 1765. His wife, Eunice, was born September 25, 1775. They were married February 6, 1799. Some time before 1830, they, with four of their six children, moved to Birmingham. The sons, Orrin and Charles, bought a farm south of Birmingham and built a house on it and the parents lived with them. In a few years they moved to Birmingham. Edwin lived on a farm west of Birmingham and the parents went to live with him and died there, the father on November 12, 1848, and the mother on September 11,

1851. One daughter, Harriet, born December 12, 1810, married John Shafer in February, 1830, and died July 28, 1901, west of Birmingham. Edwin served in the "Patriot Army" in Canada in 1837 or 1838.

Corbin, Orrin, son of Edward, was born December 31, 1802. On December 29, 1831, he was married to Chloe Parker, of Florence, a daughter of Zachariah Parker and who was born October 8, 1814, at Livonia, N. Y. Some time after their marriage they moved to a farm south of Wakeman where they died, he on May 12, 1875, and she on February 21, 1905. Their children were Charles, Edward, George, Jude, Sarah, Mary, Eunice and James.

Crosby, Mrs. J. M.—Cornelia Cunningham, a daughter of John and Lucy Cunningham, was born at Birmingham, Ohio, August 8, 1832. In October, 1850, she was married, in Monroe-ville, to Jonas M. Crosby and they made their home in Norwalk, where Mr. Crosby died in 1902 and she died January 21, 1908.

Cunningham, John, was born at Waterbury, Conn., February 23, 1788. His father, Capt. John Cunningham, was a Captain in the Connecticut Volunteers in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Cunningham moved to the Firelands in 1835. He was married, in Florence, to Lucy Utley, in May, 1840. He died at East Norwalk October 3, 1863. His wife was born at Norwalk, Conn., April 10, 1795, came to the Firelands in 1830 and died January 27, 1869. Mrs. James H. Sprague, of Norwalk, is a granddaughter.

Davenport, Eliza, a daughter of Samuel Ingham and Rachel Barnum, of Florence, was born May 8, 1836. She married Lyman Davenport in 1857. She died in Wakeman January 28, 1908.

Davis, Bartlett, born May 14, 1815, at Palmer, Mass., was a son of Aaron Davis and Mrs. Thomasine (or Tammazin) Bartlett and a grandson of Joseph Davis who was descended from a Joseph, who came from Wales to America in 1635. He came to Bronson township in 1836 and to Hartland soon after. In 1836 he was married to Maria Beal, and in 1850 to Mary A. Jackson.

He died in Hartland March 28, 1903. He left two sons, Frank, of Washington state, and Milo, of Oberlin, and a daughter, Mrs. Mary Blakeman, of Toledo.

Davis, Mrs. Mary—Mary A. Jackson was born in New York state about 1817. Her early history is not known as she was adopted, when a child, by Thomas Manahan and came to Hartland in 1836. She was married to Bartlett Davis December 25, 1850, and died February 18, 1908. She left a son, Milo, of Oberlin.

Davis, Daniel, was a son of Hezekiah Davis and Betsy Coleman. His ancestors were Daniel, Samuel, John and William Davis, the latter having lived at Roxbury, Mass., as early as 1642. He was born at Marietta, Ohio, December 27, 1804. He came to Huron county before 1828. In that year he was married to Susan Price. They lived in Pern and New Haven, then moved to Michigan, but returned after seven years to Pern. He died April 1, 1869, and the wife February 11, 1875. Their children were Thomas, Henry C., Cynthia, Luther, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Ellen, Charles, George B., William H., Charlotte and John B.

Davis, Thomas, son of the above, was born January 10, 1830. He married Rachel Carr February 15, 1855, and settled in New Haven. He died February 26, 1895.

Day, Capt. Charles A., a pioneer of Oklahoma, died in 1908. He was born at Plymouth April 7, 1828.

Denman, Martin, was born in Neversink, Sullivan county, N. Y., April 16, 1806, and was a son of William Denman and Ann Boreman, natives of England. Martin Denman was married to Sally Ann Washburn in Wawarsing, N. Y., January 20, 1830. In 1833 they moved to Townsend, where Mr. Denman died January 23, 1872. Mrs. Sally Ann Denman was the youngest child of James Washburn and Judith Griffin (who were Quakers) and was born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1807. One of her brothers was Joseph Washburn of Fitchville, and Mrs. Golden of New London was a sister. She died in Norwalk, O.,

April 13, 1891. They had three children—Julia Ann (Hawshurst), Harriet (Brooks) and Cyrus Denman.

Denman, Abigail E., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Tillinghast, and widow of Cyrus Denman, was born in Florence May 16, 1834. She was married April 18, 1855. Her home was in Townsend during her married life. She died in Norwalk July 24, 1909. Her children are Mrs. F. T. Ward, Mrs. B. B. Saladine and Martin Denman.

Dickey, Thomas, a son of William and Sally (Moore) Dickey, was born in Hillsboro, N. H., Dec. 15, 1790. At the age of nineteen he hired himself to Benjamin Pierce, father of President Pierce, and lived with him for two years. He enlisted in the army in 1812 and served through the war. On September 15, 1815, he started for Ohio on horseback and stopped at Monroeville where he was married to Elizabeth Myers in 1819. After their marriage they removed to Seneca county, then to Erie county and to Monroeville again in 1825. The wife died in 1854 and Mr. Dickey on January 10, 1879.

Easter, Archibald, a son of John Easter, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1773. He came to America when a young man on business pertaining to some real estate of his father's. He was prevented from returning on account of the "Embargo Act" in force during the War of 1812. Being familiar with the art of weaving he obtained employment in some mills at Chambersburg, Pa., where he remained for three years. He returned to Ireland but returned to New York in 1817. He came to Sandusky and thence to a farm which is now included in the city of Columbus. Later he removed to Lower Sandusky (Fremont) where he owned some land, but the ague drove him away. In 1819 he moved to Greenfield township. In 1824 he married Rebecca Easter. She was a daughter of James Easter and was born in County Tyrone in 1801. He died May 1, 1867, and she, on June 6, 1884. Mrs. Samuel Arthur, of Greenfield, is their only surviving child.

Easter, Elias, a son of the above, was born in Greenfield township September 19, 1834, and died in Norwalk May 5, 1907.

In 1871 he was married to Jennie E. McMorris and she died in 1876. In 1888 he was married to Margery Aiken. He left a son, Charles A.

Eastman, William, was born in Vermillion July 18, 1842, and died at Milan March 9, 1908. He was married to Maria F. Fletcher Mowry May 18, 1881.

Edgar, Betsy Emeline, a daughter of John and Lydia Barker, was born in Catskill, N. Y., October 30, 1814. In 1822 she came with her parents to Groton township (then in Huron county), when it was almost a wilderness. She was married to Joseph Edgar in 1842. She died in Monroeville January 28, 1909. She leaves a daughter, Mrs. Lovina Eckhart.

Edwards, Truman, a son of Thomas Edwards and Eunice Webb, was born in Clarksfield February 22, 1844. His father and grandfather came to Clarksfield about 1835. He was married to Lucinda Day July 4, 1889. He died in Fitchville July 7, 1908.

Fancher, Thaddeus S., born in Ulster county, N. Y., April 8, 1809, was a son of Thaddeus Fancher and Sally Mead. He came to Greenwich township in 1820. In 1833 he was married to Annie M. Chapin. He died in March, 1894. His father was a native of England.

Finch, Mrs. P. W.—Mary Ann, daughter of Seth Cooley and Clarissa House, was born in Hartland, Conn., December 28, 1828. She came from Rochester, N. Y., to Clarksfield, with her parents in 1840. She was married to Platt W. Finch March 27, 1853. They lived in Clarksfield until the death of Mr. Finch in 1896. She died in Toledo March 23, 1908.

Fish, Orestes Dunning, was born in Norwich township. His parents, George and Cynthia Dunning Fish, moved to Norwich in 1840. His wife was Mary Jenks, of Milan. His home since 1885 was in California. He died February 1, 1909.

LUCY JANE (McMILLAN) GALEHOUSE.

This lady was born in Clarksfield on July 22, 1834, and died at her home in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on December 3, 1906. She was the eldest daughter of Dr. Andrew McMillan and Effie

(Wheeler) McMillan, his wife. She spent her childhood there and was, for a number of years, employed as a teacher in the schools of Clarksfield. In 1855 she was married to Mr. W. A. Hall, of Wakeman, and with her widowed mother and younger brothers and sisters soon after emigrated to Sparta, Wisconsin, but subsequently made her home in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mr. Hall died about 1875, and after a widowhood of eighteen years she was married to Mr. Leonard Kingsbury, who lived but five years, when she again became a widow. This second widowhood continued until 1900, when she became the wife of Mr. J. E. Galehouse, a native of Wellington, Ohio, who survives her.

Mrs. G. left one son, Mr. Charles F. W. Hall, of St. Paul, Minnesota, but mourned the loss of two married daughters. Two brothers, the only surviving members of the family of Dr. McMillan, Mr. W. Frank McMillan of St. Paul and Mr. Charles E. McMillan, of Lawrence, Minnesota, also survive her.

Mrs. Galehouse, like her father and other members of the family, possessed rare literary talents, and in her youthful years wrote for publication many pieces of verse of a high order of merit. Her later years were spent but a short walking distance from the beautiful and poetic Falls of Minnehaha, and there, amid its grateful associations, she quietly passed away as above indicated.

Gallup, Carrol, born December 24, 1826, died November 11, 1908, aged 81 years, 10 months and 17 days. His father, Hallet Gallup, was born May 1, 1796, died June 11, 1877, aged 81 years, 1 month, 10 days. His mother, Clarissa Benedict Gallup, was born September 9, 1796, died January 11, 1878, aged 81 years, 4 months, 7 days. An elder sister of his, Maria Gallup Dunton, born September 29, 1822, died November 22, 1906, aged 84 years, 1 month and 3 days. The coincidence of the deaths of the father, mother and son each on the eleventh day of the month and in the eighty-second year of their ages is remarkable, as also (with the sister) their combined age is 328 years, 5 months and 7 days. Carrol, the eldest of two sons, lived a

bachelor in the house, East Main Street, Norwalk, Ohio, in which he was born, until his last illness of about four weeks. He was scholarly in his tastes, a student of the sciences, an inventor of appliances for the sick and disabled, a generous supporter of public improvements to the extent and beyond his financial ability



CARROL GALLUP

and a strictly virtuous, honest man. Two sisters, Mrs. Sarah Gallup Brown, Lizzie F. Gallup and one brother, Caleb H. Gallup, survive him.

Gardiner. Mrs. John—Frances Mary Joslin was a daughter of Benjamin A. Joslin, of Troy, N. Y., and Frances C. Davis,

of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and was born August 13, 1817. Her sister, Mrs. John R. Finn, lived in Norwalk and she was visiting her when she met Mr. Gardiner, whom she married on July 31, 1843. She died at her home in Norwalk February 8, 1908, after a married life of almost sixty-five years. Her children are E. G. and John Gardiner of Norwalk, and William L. of New Jersey.

Gerrish, Harriet, was born in Temple, N. H., November 3, 1820. Her parents were William Blanchard and Sally Lawrence and the family moved to Albany, N. Y., and thence to New York City. In 1834 they moved to Florence township, then in Huron county. She was married to Nathaniel Gerrish March 28, 1861. She died at Oberlin November 8, 1898. Her children were William B. and Charles N.

Gibson, Sarah Elizabeth, wife of Henry Gibson and daughter of John Bowen, one of the pioneers of Norwich, was born in Norwich on November 15, 1842. She was married July 3, 1865. She lived in Attica, Ohio, after her marriage, but died at Clyde, Ohio, September 26, 1909. She leaves a daughter, Mrs. Ethel Dignan.

Gillett, Ira Mortimer, born at Spafford, Onandaga county, N. Y., on June 18, 1826. He came to Milan with his parents on August 20, 1839. He was married to Caroline Matilda, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John G. Clawson, of Norwalk township, on December 21, 1854. They settled in Norwalk township. He died in 1908. His children are M. S. Gillett, Mrs. H. G. Miller, Mrs. Tom C. Taylor and Miss Charity Gillett. Mr. Gillett took much interest in the Firelands Historical Society and was one of its trustees at the time of his death. He contributed several articles of great historical interest to its publication and was a constant attendant at its meetings.

Graham, Col. James, born in Ireland in 1816, was a son of John Graham and Jane Robinson. He came to the Firelands about 1821. He lived at New Haven and Milan and other places in Ohio but spent the last seven years of his life at Flora, Ill., where he died July 27, 1877. He served as Major and later as Colonel in the Militia and was a leader on "training days."

His children were George W. and Jennie. He was married to Jane McCammon in 1837.

Gray, Anna Cornelia, daughter of Daniel Stone and Mary Ann Wildman, granddaughter of Elon Stone and of Ezra Wildman, was born in Danbury, Conn., November 6, 1823. She came



IRA M. GILLETT.

to Clarksfield with her parents in 1828. She married Hoyt Husted in 1857, and, in 1871, Samuel D. Gray, after the death of Mr. Husted. The most of her life was spent in Clarksfield, but she and her husband spent the few years at the close of their lives at Oberlin. She died September 22, 1909.

Greenfelder, Benjamin, was born in Germany in 1830. He came to Ridgefield township when but three years of age and lived there until a short time before his death, which occurred at Norwalk on December 20, 1907. He was the father of eleven children, of whom nine survive him.

Gregory, Matthew, was the youngest child of George Gregory and Polly Waring and was born on the home farm at what is known as Barrett's Corners, in Clarksfield township, in 1829. After the death of his parents he became the owner of the farm and still continued to live there. He was married to Harriet Rogers in 1884. She died in 1901. Mr. Gregory then sold the farm and went to live in New London. He died January 27, 1908. He had no children.

Gunn, John, was born in Massachusetts January 7, 1803. On November 22, 1824, he was married to Martha M. Fletcher, who was born November 22, 1804, in Connecticut. In the same year they moved to New York state and in 1834, on May 16, they came to Greenfield, Huron county. He engaged in farming for a few years, but later was engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes at the center of Greenfield and also carried on a tannery. In 1849 he moved to Norwich township, near Center-ton when there was but one house at that place. He died in February, 1880, and his wife in February, 1891. He was a Colonel in the Militia before the Mexican war, and was known as Col. Gunn. Mrs. L. S. Gibson, of Norwalk, is his daughter.

Hackett, J. Wheeler, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., February 17, 1835. He moved to North Fairfield, in this county, with his parents, Elon and Mary Hackett, in 1838. He was married to Lora Baker November 3, 1856. They moved to Liberty Center, Ohio, in 1868, and he died there November 4, 1908.

Hamlin, Noah Briggs, was born in Sharon, Conn., December 4, 1815. He came to Clarksfield with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Hiel Hamlin, in 1835. In 1836 he married Adelia Marion Couch and lived in Clarksfield until 1849, when he moved to Norwalk where the wife died in 1896 and Mr. Hamlin on May 8, 1908.

Harris, Mrs. Abram.—Harriet Hayes was the youngest child of Sturges Hayes and Anna Wakeman and was born in Clarksfield township July 12, 1840. She married Abram Harris and always lived in Clarksfield. She died March 29, 1907. Her children are Mrs. Lena Haynes, and Nate and Clarence Harris, of Clarksfield.

Harrison, Adaline, was a daughter of Joseph and Adaline Archer and was born in New York March 18, 1830. She came to Florence township with her parents in the fall of 1837. She was married to Simon Harrison August 2, 1850. She died at the home of her daughter in Nebraska in 1909. Her children are Julia, Adah and Mary.

Hatfield, Nathan and Cynthia, moved from Herkimer county, N. Y., to Peru township in 1833. They lived with a neighbor until a log house could be erected. The farm was gradually cleared of its heavy timber, part of the wood being burned to charcoal, which brought a small revenue. Mr. Hatfield died in 1846. Mrs. Hatfield and her children carried on the farm, with some hired help. She was able sometimes to hire a man for fifty cents a day and pay him in cloth of her own weaving. She sold the farm in 1854 and died in 1856. Their children were Hannah L., William H., Harriet E. and Charles.

Hayes, Joseph, was born in Alsace-lorraine and came to the United States in 1838. He settled in Norwich township. He helped chop down the trees where the village of Havana now stands. He married Miss Elizabeth Bores, of Tiffin. Soon after 1873 he moved to Cleveland and lived there until his death on February 9, 1909. His only living son, Max Hayes, is editor of the Citizen, the official representative of organized labor of Cleveland.

Hayes, Mrs. Bradley—Mary Wheeler, a daughter of Justus and Caroline Wheeler, was born in South Britain, Conn., October 17, 1828. In 1834 she came to Wakeman township with her parents. She was married, first, to Daniel Hanford on January 14, 1847, second, to Bradley Hayes, in September, 1857. She died on the farm where she spent all of her life but the first six years, on November 16, 1907. Her children are Mrs. Agnes

Knapp, of New London, Mrs. Alice Pinney, of Toledo, Mrs. Hinda Clawson, and J. J. Hayes, of Wakeman.

Haynes, George R., was born in Morrison, Mass., January 24, 1828. He came to Norwalk township with his father's family in 1836. In 1851 he went to Fremont, Ohio, to complete the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He opened an office in Fremont. In 1854 he moved to Toledo and lived there until his death on January 20, 1908. He was one of the Circuit Judges of his district at the time of his death.

Heller, Ephraim, was born at Mt. Bethel, Pa., December 13, 1806, and died March 11, 1876. About 1829 he went to North Lansing, N. Y., and in 1830 was married to Anna Jacobs, who was born at North Lansing January 27, 1811, and died September 9, 1892. In 1835 they moved to New Haven township.

Heller, Leroy S., son of the above, was born at North Lansing, N. Y., June 1, 1831. He came to New Haven with his parents in 1835. He was married to Ellen Harrington January 31, 1869; second, to Lydia J. Harrington June 4, 1876; third, to Hersilia J. Young May 27, 1883. His children are Orrin E. and Ransom J. Heller and Mrs. W. A. Garrett.

Herrick, Ezra, a native of Vermont, was born April 25, 1770, and married, August 22, 1790, Catherine Lott, who was born February 19, 1763. He removed to Bronson township in 1819 and died here December 24, 1853. Mrs. Herrick died July 12, 1842. Their children were Joel, Orpha, Ezra, Lott, Ann, Ephraim, Abel, Gideon and Isaac.

Hindley, Richard, was born in Lincolnshire, England, December 6, 1794. He followed the sea until 1832 when he came to Peru township, Huron county, Ohio. He was twice married but had no children. He died September 2, 1864.

Hopkins, James, died at North Fairfield May 16, 1900. For a sketch of his life we quote from his own diary. 'I was born February 19, 1805, in the town of Carmel, Putnam county, N. Y. My father, Edmond Hopkins, was a son of Thatcher Hopkins of Peekskill, Westchester county, N. Y. My mother was

Mary Strang, a daughter of John Strang of Westchester county. My first recollection carries me back to the township of Newburg, near the Hudson river, where I saw the first steamboat of Robert Fulton, the Clermont, as it passed up and down the river in 1809, 1810 and 1811. In May, 1812, my father, mother and six children moved in covered wagon to Ulysses, Tompkins county, N. Y., five miles from Ithaca on the west side of Cayuga Lake, where they kept a public house or tavern as it was called then. On the nineteenth of October, 1826, I was married to Sarah J. Owen, a daughter of Joseph K. Owen, formerly from Orange county, N. Y. In 1834 I, with wife and four children, came to Ohio and settled in Fairfield township, Huron county." The wife died April 1, 1890.

Howard, William, son of Simeon and Mary Howard, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 12, 1823, and died at Boughtonville May 20, 1909. He came to the Firelands about 1830. He was married to Eliza Case February 12, 1846. His children are William W., Marvin, Melvin and Sherman Howard, Adaline (Noble) and Anna (Reeves).

Hoyt, Eli Boughton, a son of Agur Beach Hoyt, was born in Norwalk in September, 1834, and died there May 8, 1908. His wife, Susie Wheaton, died sixteen years ago. His children are Fred A. and Harry W. Hoyt, of Norwalk and Daniel B. and Otis W. Hoyt, of Minneapolis.

Hoyt, W. B., was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., March 4, 1820. When a young man he settled at Cook's Corners, in Huron county, Ohio. On December 22, 1846, he was married to Mary Ann Willard. In 1904 he moved to Bellevue. His wife died three years later and he went to Oklahoma and finally to Eldorado, Kansas, where he died May 18, 1909. He is survived by eight sons, J. W., W. J., Charles F., J. C., Dr. H. M., Fred D., Arthur and Edward.

Huson, Wilber, was born in Peru October 10, 1840, and died at Washington, D. C., October 28, 1907, where he had lived for eighteen years. He lived in North Fairfield until 1882.

Husted, Edwin G., a son of Edward E. Husted and Debo-

rah Gray, was born in Clarksfield January 4, 1835, and died in Norwalk July 15, 1908. He moved to Norwalk with his parents in 1842. His children are Arthur L. Husted, of Toledo, Mrs. E. G. Underhill, Albert E. and Ralph Husted, of Norwalk.

Hutchison, William, was born near Edinburgh, Scotland, November 28, 1804, and died in Florence township August 22, 1859. His wife, Isabella Carter, was born near Edinburgh November 22, 1807. They came to the state of New York and not long afterward, in 1835, moved to Florence township. They had twelve children, three of whom died when young. When he died the widow was left with a family of children, several of them young, but she managed by hard work to bring them up and educate them. She died in Berlin township February 12, 1901.

Incho, Evans H., son of Moses and Jane Incho, was born in Ripley township November 26, 1830. On the twenty-sixth of November, 1850, he married Sarah E. Case. He lived on a farm in Ripley until 1903, when he moved to Norwalk where he died June 8, 1909. His children are Mrs. B. A. Seaton, Mrs. Hattie Atyeo and Frank and Elmer Incho.

Jennings, Ezra S., born in Bridgeport, Conn., August 21, 1827, was a son of Walter and Rhoda Jennings. He came to Fairfield township in 1835 with his parents. On November 28, 1850, he was married to Harriet R. Godden, a daughter of Wm. H. Godden, who came to Fairfield in 1834. Their home was in Fitchville and Fairfield townships. He died August 6, 1907.

Johnson, Ralph Cortelyou, was born in Middlesex county, N. J., August 31, 1822, and died in Cleveland June 20, 1907. He was a son of William Johnson and Lydia Cortelyou. He came to Hartland township with his parents in 1835. He was married to Eliza L. Townsend, a daughter of Hosea Townsend, in 1849. His home was in Fitchville township until a short time before his death.

Johnson, Alfred S., brother of the above, was born March 29, 1829. On September 24, 1856, he married Philothe Townsend, of New London. He died in New London, Ohio, March 2,

1909, in the house in which he had lived for forty years. His only child is Homer Johnson, of Cleveland.

Johnson, Lewis, a half brother of the above, was a son of William Johnson and Malinda Blodgett and was born in Gorham, Ontario county, N. Y., September 13, 1835. He was six weeks old when the family came to Hartland. He was married to Maria Jane Nickerson April 7, 1874. He lived in Clarksfield until 1901, when he moved to New London, where he died July 11, 1909. His children are May, Cora, Bertha, William and Ralph.

Johnson, William Pratt, was born in Middlefield, Mass., December 1, 1805, a son of Jesse Johnson and Mary Pratt. In 1832 he married Betsy Bell. Both had come to Norwalk the year before. In 1846 they moved to Erie county. He died at York, Medina county, Ohio, May 24, 1878. The wife was born at Chester Factories, Mass., September 20, 1811. Her parents were James Bell and Sallie Pereival. She died at Kenton, Ohio, March 11, 1893. Their only child was Artemas B.

Judson, Albert W., a son of James C. Judson and Betsy Burr, pioneers of Florence, was born in Florence February 15, 1831. He married, first, Cynthia Scott, second, Mary Ann Fish. He lived in Florence until 1876, when he moved to Berlin Heights and a few years later to Sandusky, where he died April 22, 1904. He learned surveying when a young man and followed the profession much of the time while he carried on a farm. In 1876 he sold his farm and devoted his time entirely to his profession, in which he was very proficient. He was county surveyor for many years. His children are Charles, Cynthia, Emma and Lizzie.

Keeler, Isaac M., a son of Eri Keeler, died at his home in Fremont February 17, 1907, aged eighty-four years. He was born in Norwalk, but lived in Fremont for many years. He was editor and publisher of the Fremont Journal for more than fifty years and was postmaster at Fremont during Zachary Taylor's administration. Samuel, Lucy and Sarah Keeler, of Fremont are his children.

Kellogg, Mrs. Theron H.—Frances Esther Penfield was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Penfield and was born in North Fairfield on January 13, 1835. She was married to Theron H. Kellogg, of Norwalk, on January 13, 1862. She lived, with her family, in Norwalk, until 1906, when she went to Pasadena, Cal., where she died January 2, 1908.

Kellogg, Charles, son of Amos Kellogg and Mary Pomeroy, was born in Colchester, Conn., January 14, 1789. He was of pioneer New England parents, tracing his ancestry back to Gov. Bradford. On May 28, 1817, he was married to Mary Olmstead. In 1826 they emigrated to Berlin. He died in Milan, Ohio, October 24, 1880. His children were Olmstead, Everton, Charles, Maiwa and Mary.

Kennan, Charlotte Gardiner, the oldest child of Jairus Kennan, was born in Norwalk April 28, 1839. She spent her whole life in her native town, dying April 28, 1907.

Ketchum, Ambrose S., was born in Duanesburg, N. Y., March 28, 1817. His parents were William Ketchum and Abigail Coon. He spent his early life upon a farm in New York state. In 1839 he came to New London township. On January 1, 1841, he was married to Catherine A. Gates, of New London, and settled on a farm in New London township. He used to haul his grain to Milan with an ox team. He died on this farm August 3, 1896. His children are William W., Emma, Wallace, Alonzo and Augusta.

Ketchum, Catherine, wife of the above, daughter of William Gates and Hannah Weaver, was born in Duanesburg, N. Y., September 11, 1820. She came to New London in 1839. She died November 9, 1908.

Lawrence, Mrs. Josiah.—Nancy A. Rowland was a daughter of Oran Rowland and Betsy Husted and was born at Clarksfield November 5, 1840. She was the fourth of a family of eleven children. She was married to Josiah Lawrence, of Bronson, December 23, 1879. She died at her home in Bronson May 12, 1909. She was a granddaughter of Samuel Husted, the pioneer of Clarksfield. Besides her husband she left five brothers.

Leonard, Dolly, was born in Clarksfield, Ohio, December 30,

1819. Her parents were Simeon and Mindwell Hoyt. She married John Dean, Jr., in 1837. They lived in Clarksfield for a time and then moved to Michigan. Mr. Dean died in 1867. In 1873 she was married to Joshua Leonard. She died May 26, 1900.

Lockwood, Mrs. Electa M., died in Milan, July 30, 1907. Electa Reynolds was the twelfth child of Jason and Esther Rey-



MRS. ELECTA LOCKWOOD.

nolds and was born in Moscow, Livingston county, N. Y., October 13, 1833. Of her family but one is living—a sister, Mrs. Eliza M. Wardel of Oakille, Michigan. About the year 1850 she came to Milan with her mother and others of the family. A sister

Mrs. Martin, and another sister, Mrs. Hackett, with their families, lived many years in Milan. Except for a short time spent at Norwalk Mrs. Lockwood remained one of Milan's well known and respected residents. In April, 1854, she was united in marriage to Francis G. Lockwood, who died in Milan, July 25, 1891. Three children survive her—Mrs. Cora Noake, of Chicago, the only daughter, Walter, of Milan, and Fred of Grand Rapids, Mich. Mrs. Lockwood lived an industrious, useful life, and many friends can testify to the hospitality of her home and her ready response when an opportunity offered to help another.

Lutts, George W., born in Ripley township May 22, 1825, was a son of Conrad Lutts and Mary Faneher, who came to Huron county from Niagara county, N. Y. He was married to Olive C. Birdsall in 1847. He died in Fitchville November 18, 1908. He left a daughter, Mrs. Carrie G. Palmatier, of Madison, Okla., and a son, Mack H. Lutts, of Blue Hill, Me.

Mallette, George William, born in Fairfield county, Conn., December 13, 1813. He was married to Amanda Fanton November 23, 1836. In 1838 they came to Norwalk. They settled on a farm in Lyme township, where he died August 22, 1876. The wife was born in Fairfield county, Conn., June 24, 1813, and died in Norwalk October 15, 1890. Her mother was Abigail Fanton, a daughter of Captain Jonathan Beers, of the Revolution, born in Fairfield county, Conn., November 6, 1774, came to Ohio in 1839 and died in Lyme December 16, 1858. A son of Abigail Fanton, Munson, born February 3, 1802, came to Ohio in 1839, died at Norwalk September 4, 1879.

Manahan, Mrs. Thomas.—Almira Cook, daughter of Augustus Cook, a pioneer resident of Norwich township, was born in Reedtown, Seneca county, February 26, 1827. When quite young she moved to Norwich township. In February, 1850, she married Thomas Manahan. She died at her home in Norwalk March 6, 1908.

Manahan, Mrs. Lewis S.—Sarah Chapin was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1828. In 1840 she came to Bronson to live with a married sister. She had been left an orphan when a young child. She was married to Lewis S. Manahan in 1845.

They lived at Olena until 1880 when they moved to Norwalk, where Mr. Manahan died about ten years ago and where she died January 30, 1908. Her children are Mrs. Mark Amerman, of Norwalk, and Mrs. J. L. Pratt, of Olena.

Manahan, Mrs. Mary Jane, a daughter of Calvin Christopher and Rodah Chapin and a lineal descendant of Deacon Samuel Chapin, one of the Puritan Pilgrims, was born at Point Pleasant, Va., April 15, 1822. She came to Bellevue in 1834. She was married to Henry H. Manahan April 16, 1839. They lived in Olena and Norwalk until 1882, when they went to live with a daughter at Nevada, Mo. She died October 19, 1907. Her children are Mrs. Sally Ann Henderson, of Texas, and Mrs. Mary U. Birdseye, of Missouri.

McConnell, Eliza W., was a daughter of John S. Hester and Lucinda Hildreth, and was born in Norwich March 21, 1846. She was married to Samuel R. McConnell January 16, 1873. She died at Burlington, Iowa, September 12, 1908. She left a son, Hester McConnell.

McGuire, Owen, was born in the north of Ireland. He was pressed into the British service at the age of seventeen. He deserted and got away to this country, finally bringing up at Huron in the early 20's. The Wolvertons emigrated from New Jersey in 1821 or 1822, and settled near the mouth of the Huron river. It was very sickly there and at times there were not enough well ones to take care of the sick. Mr. and Mrs. Wolverton and their eldest son died of malarial fever within a year of their arrival. Owen McGuire and Catherine Wolverton were married in 1827. Mr. McGuire died in 1842.

McKellogg, Mrs. Clinton.—Eveline, daughter of Alson and Amerilla Mead, was born in Bronson May 23, 1831. She was married to Clinton McKellogg November 14, 1850. They lived in Fairfield, then moved to Oberlin where she died May 7, 1909. Their children are Frank and Ida (Haskins). Her grandfather, Abraham Mead, was a pioneer of Bronson.

Mead, Marcus E., of Greenwich, a son of Luther and Annis Mead, was born in New York City May 28, 1821. He came to Greenwich with his parents in 1830. On March 16, 1848, he

married Clarissa L. Parker. He died February 22, 1900. See Firelands Pioneer, 1886, page 105.

Megginson, Richard, a son of Richard, was born in Yorkshire, England, September 3, 1799. The name dates back centuries in Yorkshire and appears in history. The ancestors were Saxon yeomen. The father always kept a valet and on special occasions he was sent as an attendant on the son. Mr. Megginson held a responsible position in the Apothecary Hall of London for thirteen years. He was a member of the Honorable Artillery Company of London, organized in 1553, and held his certificate of membership, as long as he lived, as a great treasure. He was an adept Latin scholar and his cultured education made dear to him his well-worn volumes of Shakespeare, Byron, Burns, Macauley and other standard works. He was a man of decision and loved his native land but the alluring prospects offered by America beckoned him to this side of the sea. He first went to Paris where he was married, in November, 1829, to Sarah Greateorex, in Lord Stewart's private chapel, the first couple after the Revolution. She was a daughter of James Greateorex and was born in England December 13, 1813. The father moved to Paris in 1814 and was the landlord of the hotel owned by Prince Strawzy. The Greateorex family was of good standing in England. Mr. and Mrs. Megginson started for America, after a month's delay waiting for a ship. They had a tedious seasick voyage lasting ten weeks which left a lasting dread. They spent six weeks in New York and six more in Buffalo, then came on to Cleveland where Mr. Megginson met John McCurdy who advised him to locate in Lyme, Huron county, Ohio, and gave him a letter of introduction to Richard McCurdy, his brother, who was located in Lyme. They came on to Lyme and secured a home there, where their remaining years were spent. He died May 8, 1871, and she June 23, 1902. Their surviving children are William H. Megginson, Mrs. Mary Ann Wright and Mrs. Lila Elnora Russ.

Megginson, John R., son of the above, was born in Lyme November 27, 1833, and died August 6, 1907. He married Han-

nah Cowle February 11, 1869. She died in 1901 and he married Mary Russ in 1905.

Miles, Daniel, Jr., a son of Daniel Miles, Sr., and Eleanor London, was born at Round Hill, Conn., July 23, 1799. In 1838 he and his wife came to East Norwalk, Ohio, then moved to Fitchville and about 1860 to Hartland. He died at Round Hill, Conn., September 10, 1877.

Miles, Eliza Ann, wife of the above, was born in Connecticut February 17, 1805. She was a daughter of Frederick and Susannah Austin. She died January 21, 1877.

Miles, Rufus S., a son of Daniel Miles and Eliza Ann Austin, was born at Round Hill, Conn., January 1, 1825, and came to Fitchville with his parents when a small boy. He was married to Jane Crittenden October 18, 1852. He died in Fitchville June 6, 1908. He left a son, C. D. Miles, and a daughter, Mrs. Delia Walton.

Miller, Mrs. Robert.—Elizabeth C. DeLap was a daughter of Ira DeLap and Lydia Bush and was born in Peru township January 1, 1837. She was married to Robert Miller on Christmas day, 1859. She died at her home in Hartland May 22, 1907.

Miner, Mrs. Oliver.—Mary Kathryn Wriker, a daughter of John Wriker and Betsy Harris, was born in Berlin township, August 5, 1835. She was married to Oliver Miner November 9, 1858. She lived in Hartland township until her death on February 11, 1908.

Mitchell, William N., was a son of James Mitchell and Lorane Salton and was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., January 1, 1799, being the eldest of eleven children. In 1820 he emigrated to Greenwich, Ohio, purchasing a tract of wild land. On the eighteenth of October, 1829, he was married to Clarissa Beach. They had two children who grew to maturity, Philander L. and Elias B. Mr. Mitchell died September, 1889, and the wife on January 10, 1896. See *Firelands Pioneer*, October, 1896, page 141.

Mulford, Marion, a son of Thomas T. Mulford and Phoebe Stewart was born in New Haven township June 15, 1833. He was married to Elizabeth Born in 1866. He had gone to Buffalo

in 1863, but returned to New Haven upon his marriage and lived there until 1893, when he moved to Dayton, Ohio, where he died July 7, 1909. His children are Dr. Thomas T., Anna and Harriet.

Munger, Jasper, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., September 23, 1805, and was a son of Sheldon Munger. In 1827 he was married to Gilletty Purdy. In 1833 they came to Peru township. Mr. Munger was killed October 27, 1836, while assisting at a barn raising. His children were Sheldon and Orrin.

Munger, Sheldon, son of the above, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., February 12, 1829. He came to Peru with his parents. After the death of his father his mother married Halsey Terry, of Peru, and they moved to Florence township, at Terryville. Mr. Munger was married to Mary J. Bentley March 31, 1853, and they lived in Florence until a few years ago, when they moved to Wakeman. Mr. Munger died December 10, 1908. His children are Adelbert, Fred, Frank, Nora and Maud.

Parker, Thomas, was born in Providence, R. I., October 16, 1767. He married in Cayuga county, N. Y., October 16, 1796, Sarah Elliott, who was born in Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., August 13, 1769. In 1820 they moved to Peru township. Mr. Parker died there September 3, 1839. They raised a family of twelve children.

Pebbles, Mrs. N. H.—Theresa D. Hamlin was the daughter and only child of Noah B. Hamlin and Adelia Couch and was born in Clarksfield June 24, 1837. In 1859 she was married to Nelson H. Pebbles, of Wellington. Soon after their marriage they moved to Norwalk. Mr. Pebbles died in 1906. Mrs. Pebbles died May 29, 1908, at Norwalk, just three weeks after the death of her father. Her children are Mrs. B. A. Blume, of Norwalk, and R. B. Pebbles, of Hornell, N. Y.

Peck, Charles, was born at Danbury, Conn., in 1788. He was married to Mary Barnum about 1808. She was a daughter of Eliphalet Barnum and a sister of Major Eli S. Barnum, one of the leading pioneers of Florence, and was born in 1789. In 1811 they emigrated to Danbury township, then in Huron county, and in 1816 to Florence. He died April 29, 1832, and she on

March 16, 1855. Their children were Mary, wife of Ichabod T. Norton, Rachel, wife of Samuel Ingham, E. Barnum Peck, Rebecca, wife of Virgil Squire, Sarah, wife of N. R. Daniels, George and Benedict.

Peck, Eliphalet Barnum, son of the above, was born in Canfield, Trumbull county, Ohio, February 19, 1814. He came to Florence with his parents in the spring of 1816. On May 17, 1843, he was married to Mary Eliza Reding. He settled on a farm in Florence and died there April 12, 1908, after a continuous residence in the township of ninety-two years. He was a total abstainer from liquor, tobacco and profane language. He left four sons, John, Willis, George and Charles.

Peck, Ann Eliza, wife of the above, was a daughter of John Reding and Betsy Barnum, and was born in Ridgeville, Lorain county, Ohio, May 4, 1819. Her parents emigrated from Vergennes, Vermont, to Ridgeville in 1809. She came to the Firelands in 1823. She died March 1, 1889.

Penfield, Samuel, was born at Fairfield, Conn., September 11, 1804. He was a son of Ephraim Penfield and Esther Turney. He came to the Firelands with his mother in 1828 or 1829. He was married, at North Fairfield, to Clara A. Woodworth. He died at North Fairfield May 21, 1857. William C. Penfield, of Norwalk, is his son.

Perrin, Wesley C., a son of Raymond Perrin, was born in Norwalk June 4, 1844. He died at St. Paul, Minn., April 20, 1908.

Perrin, John F., a son of Raymond Perrin, was born at Wilkesbarre, Pa., September 19, 1833, and came with his parents to Norwalk in 1838. He was married to Hannah Wheaton December 25, 1862. She died in 1900. Mr. Perrin made Norwalk his home all of the time after his marriage until his death on July 2, 1908.

Perry, Joseph, II, a son of Joseph, I, was born in Sussex county, N. J., May 30, 1785. He married Sarah Seward January 4, 1806. He came from Cayuga county, N. Y., to Huron county in 1832. He died in Peru May 30, 1859. His wife was

a daughter of Daniel Seward and Julia Rumsey and was born in Goshen, N. Y., August 17, 1787. She died October 1, 1861. Their children were Horace, Emeline, Catherine, Daniel, Eliza, Julia, Sarah, Joseph and Commodore O. H., all deceased.

Perry, Commodore O. H., of Peru township, was a son of Joseph Perry and Sarah Seward and was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., April 12, 1829. He came to Peru with his parents in 1832. He was married to Frances J. Snyder June 27, 1867, and to Mary M. Towne on May 31, 1892. He died September 12, 1908. He served two terms as county commissioner of Huron county.

Phillips, Canarius N., the youngest son of Ezekiel Phillips and Maria Smith, was born in Hunter, Greene county, N. Y., August 23, 1829. He came to Hartland with his parents in 1831. He went to California with a party of gold seekers and returned in 1858. He moved to Michigan the following year. In 1860 he was married to Alzina James, of Hartland. He died at his home in Madison, Michigan, April 17, 1909.

Phillips, Lavina, a daughter of John Phillips, was born in Watertown, N. Y., July 10, 1832. In 1837 she moved, with her parents, to Black River, in 1840 to Birmingham and in 1847 to Clarksfield, where she died August 16, 1907.

Pierce, Sophronia M., daughter of Jonathan and Freelove Woodworth, was born in New Haven November 25, 1836. She was married to Harvey Pierce June 16, 1859. She died January 13, 1908, at Newark, Ohio. Her home was Peru, this county. She left two children, Mrs. Ella J. Smith, of Newark, and Jonathan Pierce, of Norwalk, Ohio.

Pierce, John S., was born in Lyme township in 1843. His parents were John S. and Elizabeth Pierce. On March 2, 1870, he was married to Jane Ann Aukland, who died July 20, 1908. He died at Bellevue June 22, 1909. He leaves a daughter, Nellie J.

Post, Mrs. Bushnell.—Celemene Miller was a daughter of John Miller and was born in Hillsdale, N. H., in 1820. She came to Norwalk with her parents in 1825. In 1839 the family moved

to New London township. She was married to Bushnell Post, of Clarksfield, June 21, 1849. He died in 1888 and she died March 5, 1904. Her children are Charles B. and Mary E. Post of New London and Emma H. Parmlee, of Boston.

Potter, Major B., a son of Anson Potter, was born May 10, 1820. He came to Clarksfield with his parents and a brother, David, in 1833. He was married to Betsy M. Fellows July 3, 1842. In 1863 he moved to Minnesota and died there May 5, 1905. He was a noted fifer and was in great demand on "training day." He was also a great wag and joker and the sayings and doings of "Maje Potter" are remembered by the older residents of Clarksfield to this day.

Purdy, Ransom, was a son of John Purdy who came to Huron county from New York in 1818, settling in Sherman township. He was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., July 9, 1795. He came to Sherman township with his parents, five brothers and one sister. In January, 1821, he married Sally P. Bennett. They lived in Sherman township until 1865 when they went to Bellevue where Mr. Purdy died March 23, 1872. Their children were Diana (Betterly), William S., Daniel M., Eliza M. (Harris).

From the Norwalk Reflector of Sept. —, 1887.

John F. Randolph, Sr., was born at Milford, Pa., July 23, 1808, and died September 5, 1887. He was married to Miss Harriet Swetland, at Beaver Meadows, Pa., November 5, 1837, and she, as his widow, still survives him. He came to Norwalk in November, 1839, and has resided in this place ever since. For over forty-five years, nearly half a century, he lived in the same home where he so recently closed his eyes in the long, eternal sleep. Aside from his bereaved widow, he has left behind him four sons and one daughter—John F., Frank F., Seymour F., George F. and Miss Kate—who grieve at the loss of him whom they have always respected as a kind and indulgent parent. The senior editor of this paper has known Mr. Randolph for several decades of years, and can testify to his good name, which always remained pure and untarnished. He was

an energetic business man and, until within ten years past, held the lucrative and responsible position of Superintendent of Bridges with two leading railroads of the country. This position he held with credit and ability until about ten years ago



JOHN F. RANDOLPH.

when, on account of impaired health and advanced age, he retired from the active cares and duties of life. We can truthfully say that in the death of Mr. Randolph, Norwalk has lost one of her best citizens.

From the Norwalk Reflector of Aug. —, 1907.

Mrs. Harriet F. Randolph, one of Norwalk's oldest residents, died Thursday morning, August 8, at 3 o'clock, at her home, 296 East Main street, and thus has passed away another of Norwalk's old-time citizens, whose life was closely connected



HARRIET F. RANDOLPH.

with the early days of this city. Mrs. Randolph came to Norwalk in 1840, over three score years ago, and had for sixty years and more resided at the same place on East Main street, where, on Thursday, she closed her eyes and fell gently into that sleep which knows no awakening. Mrs. Randolph, whose maiden

name was Sweetland, was born in Harrisburg, Pa., October 31, 1819, and had she lived until October next would have been 88 years of age—a goodly number of years and past the allotted three score and ten, which, happily to her, had not been years of labor and sorrow, but rather of joy and contentment. On November 5, 1837, three years before coming to Norwalk, she was married at Beaver's Meadows, Pa., to John F. Randolph, who died September 5, 1887—twenty years ago. To Mr. and Mrs. Randolph were born five children, four sons and one daughter, two sons being now dead—Frank F. and Seymour F. The surviving children are Capt. John F. Randolph, of Oberlin, George F. Randolph of Baltimore, Md., vice president of the B. & O. railroad, and Miss Kate F. Randolph, of this city, who lived with her mother at the old homestead.

Ransom, Judan W., son of Amasa, son of James, son of Robert, son of Joshua, son of Robert, was born in Colechester, Conn. He was married in Lynn, Conn., to Nancy Maria Colt October 10, 1813. She was born October 28, 1790. They moved to Ohio in 1823, settling at Black River. In 1825 they moved to Sandusky. He was a captain and was one of the pioneer navigators on the lakes, being the first to sail to the upper lakes and return. In 1840 or 1841 he and the entire crew were lost, on the Helen Marx. The wife died May 11, 1867. Their children were Elizabeth, (born September 26, 1816, married to Luke Risley October 11, 1837, died in Ohio City in 1840), John C. (See Firelands Pioneer, 1906), and Charles H. (born October 24, 1821, married to Susan S. Slaughter in 1847, died July 10, 1901, on the farm in Margaretta, where his parents moved in 1828).

Ransom, Miss Eunice, was a daughter of Oliver Ransom and was born in Berlin township in 1843. About 1877 she went to Norwalk to live and lived there until a few years ago. She died in Cleveland March 27, 1908.

Read, Hanson, was born in Connecticut June 4, 1782. In 1810 he married Elizabeth Powers and in April, 1811, moved to Greenfield township, being the first settler. In 1826 he moved to Perrysburg, Ohio, and died in a few months. They had a family of six boys, Franklin, James, Eli, Dennis, Abram and

Ransler. Franklin was the first white child born in the present limits of Huron county.

Reynolds, Theodore M., a son of Warner Reynolds and Sarah Schofield, was born in Fairfield county, Conn., July 3, 1826. He came with his parents to Fitchville in 1831 and to Hartland in 1850. He was married to Melissa Sholes in 1849. He died in Hartland in 1903.

Richards, Richard G., was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., December 18, 1819. He was a son of Richard Richards and Nancy Newton and a grandson of Richard Richards who came from Wales. He came to the Firelands in 1839. In 1842 he was married to Maria Felton. His home was in New Haven township, where he died October 24, 1895.

Roe, Mrs. John—Sarah Rutherford was a daughter of James and Abby Rutherford, pioneers of Huron county. She was born in Peru December 29, 1842. She was married to John Roe about forty years ago. They lived in Milan, Sandusky, Monroeville and finally Bellevue, where Mr. Roe died in 1901 and Mrs. Roe on February 19, 1907.

Ronk, Zelma E., a daughter of Seth Cooley and Clarissa House, was born in Clarksfield October 31, 1844. On January 1, 1867, she was married to Seneca Ronk, of Clarkfield. In 1871 they moved to Kansas and returned three years later. In 1893 they moved to Norwalk. Mr. Ronk died in 1902 and Mrs. Ronk on September 28, 1909. Their children are May, Frank, Alma, Verner, Grace and Henry.

Rounds, Isaac, a son of Isaac Rounds and Polly Waldron, was born in Cataraugus county, N. Y., August 16, 1826. He came to Hartland township with his parents in 1840. In 1849 he was married to Mary Ann Evans and settled on a farm in Hartland. He died in Norwalk township January 6, 1901. His children are Mrs. Phebe Martin, Alfred W. Rounds, Mrs. Olive Ronk, Mrs. Mary Conoly, Charles Rounds and Mrs. Eliza Bradley. The name was originally "Round."

Roweliffe, John, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1785. In 1817 he married Grace Foey, at Susimbridge, Eng. In 1836 he moved to Lyme township with his family and died in 1861.

He started from England with a wife and a family of seven children. The wife died at sea.

Rowcliffe, Mrs. George—Harriet Hatfield, a daughter of Nathan and Cynthia Hatfield, was born in Pern township December 18, 1833. She was married to George Rowcliffe March 24, 1853. She died at Princeville, Ill., October 7, 1902. Her children are Willis Rowcliffe, Mary A. Rowcliffe and Burt H. Rowcliffe.



AARON ROWLAND.
Obituary, 1869, page 99.

Rowland, Luke, was born in the township of Caanan, state of Connecticut, May 12, 1758. Elizabeth Knickerbocker, his wife, was born in the town of Salisbury, Conn., March 16, 1764. Their children were Olive (Case), born March 25, 1782, died January 7, 1858; James C., born June 27, 1788, died January, 1869; Joseph, born May 12, 1787, died November 12, 1812; William, born August 4, 1789, died December 5, 1841; Elizabeth, born December 4, 1791, died May 9, 1878; Julia, born April 7,

1794, died April, 1874; Esther, born May 2, 1796, died January, 1894; David, born January 4, 1799, died ——; and Emmeline, born November 29, 1801, died October 10, 1863.

Luke Rowland (no near relative of the other Rowlands of Huron county) was a soldier in the War of the Revolution or of 1812 or both. He moved from Ontario county, N. Y., to Clarksfield in 1830 and died there March 9, 1839. His wife died December 13, 1849. Of the children, James, Elizabeth, Esther, David and Emmeline lived in Clarksfield, and probably Julia also. James moved to Gallia county, Ohio, in 1814, and to Clarksfield in 1832. He moved to Indiana in 1844. His wife was a niece of Robert Fulton, the noted inventor. Her mother's second husband was Asa Gleason and they once lived in Clarksfield. Their children were Harriet (Knapp), Mahala (Howard), William, Luke, Polly (Holecomb), Jane, Sally and Henry. Elizabeth married Jacob Clawson in 1813 and they moved to Clarksfield in 1831 and lived there the rest of their days. Their children were Eliza Ann (Case), Emmeline (Carlton), John F., Margaret (Bills) and Luke R. Esther never married. She lived in Clarksfield, Milan and Toledo, dying in the latter place. David lived in Clarksfield in 1844-45. His children were Joseph, David, George and Elizabeth. He moved to Pontiac, Mich. Emmeline married John M. Smith and they came to Clarksfield in 1826. Their children were Elizabeth (Prosser), Frances (Tuttle), J. Wesley, Henry W., and Emma (Trowbridge). Julia Rowland married John Gray and undoubtedly lived in Clarksfield in 1826.

Rowland, Miss Cornelia, was a daughter of Oran Rowland and Betsy Husted and was born in Clarksfield in March, 1842. She always lived in Clarksfield and died June 6, 1908.

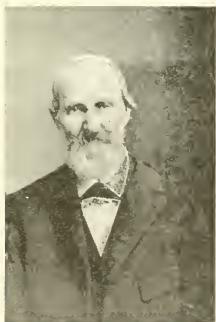
DANIEL RUGGLES.

Ruggles The families of this name in Ridgefield township are descended from Eden Ruggles, who was born May 13, 1766, in Danbury, Conn., of Scotch-Irish parents.

Daniel Ruggles, son of this Eden Ruggles, was born December 23, 1796, also in Danbury Conn., and was the seventh child

in order of birth, and the second son of his parents. His literary education was completed before he was ten years of age, after which he made a practical use of his natural mechanical ability, and learned the carpenter trade. About 1820 he removed with his parents to Luzerne county, Penn., where, on November 27, 1823, he was united in marriage with Louisa, daughter of Benjamin and Catherine F. Fuller. The parents were of Saxon ancestry, and residents of Luzerne county, Penn., where the daughter Louisa was born June 3, 1799. About 1831 Daniel and Louisa Ruggles moved from Luzerne county, Penn., to Ohio, bringing with them two yoke of oxen, one span of horses, and two wagons, which contained all their worldly goods. They were over four weeks on the road, and on arriving at Cleveland, Ohio, the teams and wagons were pushed across the river with "set poles" on a flatboat. There was only one log house on the west side of Cuyahoga river, and in coming through Berlin township, Erie county, to Milan, Ohio, land was for sale at one dollar per acre. The people said then that the sandy soil between the two branches of the Huron river would not produce anything. Mr. Ruggles purchased one hundred acres of land of Jonathan Hess, in Ridgefield township, Huron county, for which he paid eight dollars per acre, adding to the original farm as years passed on, and at one time he owned over 500 acres, paying eighty dollars per acre for the last purchase. He died April 4, 1867, having been preceded to the grave by his wife, August 16, 1865, and they were buried on the home farm. They were the parents of children as follows: Alonzo J., born January 24, 1825, died April 22, 1908; Alfred and Almond (twins), born February 12, 1827; the former of whom, now deceased, was a farmer of Ridgefield township (Almond died at the age of eleven years); Daniel W., born August 1, 1831, died October 17, 1892; Dwight, born May 28, 1834, who was a member of Company B, One Hundred and Sixty-sixth Regiment, O. V. I., and died August 3, 1864, in a hospital at Washington, D. C., and Mary J., born August 8, 1836, who became the wife of Charles Brown, of Milan, Ohio, and died in Santa Cruz, Cal., March 14, 1892.

Alonzo J. Ruggles, eldest son of Daniel Ruggles, was born January 24, 1825, near Huntsville, Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn., and was five years old when his parents moved to Ohio. On September 15, 1852, Mr. Ruggles married Thecla A. Lewis, who was born April 11, 1825, in Spafford, Onondago county, New York, daughter of Benjamin Lewis, who was born in Rhode Island, and was married to Betsy Whiting, a native of Vermont. In 1835 Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Lewis moved to



ALONZO J. RUGGLES.

Ashtabula county, Ohio, thence to Huron county, Ohio, where their daughter Thecla A. was married, the wedding taking place at the Lewis home on the Old State road, about a mile north of Alling's Corners. The marriage ceremony was performed at the very early hour of six o'clock in the morning. There being no railroad in Norwalk at that date, the newly married couple took a hack for New London, going from there to Cleveland on the Big Four road where they attended the first State Fair ever held in Ohio.

Alonzo J. and Thecla A. Ruggles began wedded life on a portion of the old homestead in Ridgefield township, Huron county, Ohio, where they remained until 1888. They then came to Norwalk. Alonzo J. and Thecla A. Ruggles celebrated their fiftieth or golden wedding anniversary at their home in Norwalk, Ohio, September 15, 1902, both being seventy-seven years of age. Mr. Ruggles was a resident of Huron county for seventy-eight years and had a right to be called an old pioneer. Mr. Ruggles died April 22, 1908. The deceased was the last of a family of six children, of whom he was the eldest. His wife still survives him. They were the parents of children as follows: Charles, died in infancy; Mary J., wife of Charles D. Bishop of Norwalk, Ohio; Betsy Louisa, died at the age of four years; Elizabeth T., died March 11, 1892; Celia F., wife of Hugh A. Jacobs of Cleveland, Ohio; Dwight J., died in infancy; Flora A., wife of Charles B. Browning of Chicago, Ill., Florence N., wife of Albert S. Prentiss, of Norwalk, Ohio; and Fred C. Stewart, a foster son.

Ruggles, Daniel West, son of Daniel, was born August 1, 1831. He married Chloe Moore December 25, 1862, and died in Ridgefield township October 17, 1892. His children are Frank, Arthur and Dora.

Ruggles, Henry, a son of Joseph Ruggles, was born in Belchertown, Mass., January 16, 1816. In the fall of 1816 Joseph Ruggles and family left their native place for the West in a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen with one horse ahead. They stopped in Otsego county, N. Y., with some brothers of Mrs. Ruggles (who was a Tillson). In the spring they resumed their journey and reached their destination in Peru on April 27, 1817. Mr. Ruggles died in 1849 and his wife three years later. Henry was married to Florinda Tillson in 1843. He died in Peru January 19, 1901. His children are Louis and Harvey Ruggles, Mrs. G. B. Minard and Mrs. Snellbaker.

Ruggles, Comfort Heber, son of Martin L., and Fidelia Ruggles, was born in Ridgefield township, November 18, 1841, and died in Milan township December 31, 1908. He was married

to Charlotte H. Merry November 27, 1867. Their children are Bertha, Howard, Archie, Everton and Kent.

Rumsey, Jacob B., was born in Fayette, N. Y., in March, 1818. He moved to New London in 1834. He was married to Esther Hoppock in 1841 and she died in 1875. He was again married, in 1881, to Clara Hoppock. He died in Fitchville, where he had lived for more than half a century, on February 17, 1907. His children are David and George Rumsey, of Fitchville, and Frank Rumsey, of Fairfield.

Rundell, Abijah, a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., was born June 19, 1776. He married Betsy Parker, of Cayuga county, N. Y. They moved to Milan township in 1815 and to Bronson in 1817. Mr. Rundell died June 19, 1842. They were the parents of Mrs. J. D. Knapp and Rial Rundell.

Sanders, Mrs. Edmund L. Mary Ann, daughter of Jonathan and Freeclove Woodworth, was born in New Haven March 19, 1835. In 1856 she was married to Edmund L. Sanders and they settled in Peru. In 1881 they moved to Norwalk where he died December 16, 1903, and she on October 11, 1907. Her children are Edward W., of California, and Burton H., of Norwalk.

Sands, Mrs. William—Julia, daughter of Jacob and Lucy Bliss, was born in Steuben, Huron county, Ohio, May 28, 1840. She died in Milan January 6, 1909. She was left fatherless at the age of twelve and three years later removed to Plymouth. She was married to R. B. Palmer of Fitchville May 12, 1868. They lived in New London. She began teaching music when eighteen years of age and continued this work for nearly forty years. On April 30, 1902, she was united to William Sands. She left a daughter, Mrs. George B. Fox.

DEATH OF A CENTENARIAN.

Hannah Schaeckatech was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, February 27, 1803. She came to America with her parents in 1819. In 1823 she was married to Uriah Hamman, at Harrisburg, Pa. They lived in Richland county, Ohio, and in 1861

moved to Michigan. She afterward went to Greenwich and died there at the home of her daughter on March 28, 1904, at the age of 101 years, one month, and four days. Her children were Catherine, Uriah, Samuel, Mary, Margaret, Curtiss and Philip.

Schuyler, Phillip N., a son of Garrett Schuyler, was born in Minisink, N. J., on September 6, 1819. In 1829 he moved, with his parents, to Ohio. He later went to Norwalk where he attended school and taught school. He studied law and began practice in Akron, Ohio, but returned to Norwalk in 1854. In 1859 he was married to Elizabeth Thatcher. She died six years later. In 1870 he moved to Bellevue, where he died May 13, 1907. He left two sons, W. T. and Hamilton. He was one of the charter members of the Firelands Historical Society and was three times president of it. He was a delegate to the republican convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln and seconded the motion which turned Ohio's votes and gave Mr. Lincoln the nomination.

Shafer, James W., a son of David Shafer and Hannah Sherarts, was born in Florence July 24, 1841. His father, grandfather and great-grandfather were among the earliest settlers in Florence township. He was married to Jennie Armstrong July 3, 1866. He died at his home in Wakeman township, June 16, 1908.

Sheffield, Mrs. William—Areta Jessup Hyde, was a daughter of William and Adeline Hyde and was born in Milan, July 20, 1837. She died in Toledo October 3, 1907. She was married to William Sheffield June 15, 1865. She lived in Townsend for many years.

Sheldon, Rufus, son of Rufus Sheldon and Joanna Brown, was born in Boonville, N. Y., February 8, 1809. He came to Greenwich in 1824. He was married to Mary Griffin January 28, 1836. He died at Fitchville January 1, 1875. He lived on a farm one-half mile east of the center of Greenwich for forty-eight years. His children are Dr. Albert, Henry G., Lucy A., Joanna, Dr. Rufus N. and Caroline E. His widow is living (December, 1909), at the age of ninety-four.

Sheldon, Mrs. Pauline M., daughter of William and Anne Miller, was born near Mason, Warren county, Ohio, September 28, 1842; died at her home in Norwalk, Ohio, March 2, 1909. She was united in marriage to Dr. A. Sheldon, November 15, 1864. To them were born four sons and one daughter, all of



PAULINE M. SHELDON.

whom, with her husband, survive her. Early in her married life she, with her husband, united with the Presbyterian church. She lived a consistent Christian, a faithful friend, a devoted wife and mother.

Sherman, Mrs. Fannie, the youngest daughter of Sheldon Smith, of Wakeman, was born in Wakeman December 10, 1825.

Her mother was a sister of Erastus French, and a daughter of Silas French, one of the earliest settlers in Wakeman. She was married to Lampson Sherman January 1, 1852, and they lived in Wakeman and Florence townships for many years; then moved to East Norwalk. She died January 27, 1908. She left four children, Clara, of East Norwalk, J. R., of Oklahoma, Mrs. Rose Glaser, of California, and George, of Berlin.

Shipman, Mrs. Anthony—Elizabeth Call was a daughter of Essex Call and was born in Clarksfield December 14, 1833. She was married to Anthony Shipman September 24, 1857. They lived in Clarksfield until a few years ago when they moved to New London, where Mr. Shipman died in 1904. She died February 28, 1908. Her children are William and Grant Shipman (lately deceased), of Clarksfield, and Mrs. Irene Van Sickle, of New London.

Simmons, Eliphalet B., a native of Massachusetts, came to Greenfield township in 1817, with his family. He died January 26, 1836, in the sixty-third year of his age. He was the father of Harlon E. and Charles B. Simmons.

Simmons, Alonzo L., was born in Greenfield township December 6, 1835, and died at North Fairfield July 8, 1908. He was the youngest son of Harlon E. Simmons and Ann Ide. His father was a son of Eliphalet B. Simmons and a grandson of Edward Simmons, of Massachusetts. Eliphalet Simmons came from Delaware county, N. Y., to Greenfield township in 1817 and Harlon came in 1819. Alonzo was married to Elizabeth M. Menges April 24, 1862. He left no children.

Smith, Frederiek Watson, born in Greenfield township January 4, 1843, was a son of Abel Smith who was born in Massachusetts October 12, 1812, and came to Greenfield in 1824 and who died there September 12, 1894. Abel Smith married Jerusha Brooks who was born in Greenfield March 20, 1820, and died November 8, 1882. Frederiek Smith was twice married, to Mary Joiner and to Ann Eliza Amsden. He died September 12, 1907.

Smith, Mrs. Joel F.—Charity J. Ketcham, a daughter of Cornelius Ketcham, was born in Norwalk, Ohio, June 11, 1836, and died in Norwalk May 18, 1908. She was married to Joel F.

Smith March 2, 1865. Her children are Charles H. Smith, of Oklahoma and Mrs. E. C. Bishop, of Norwalk.

Smith, Erastus, was born in Hartland, Conn., January 7, 1784, and migrated with his parents to Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1799. December 19, 1805, he married Fanny Speneer. In October, 1811, they moved to Greenfield township, this county, where Mr. Smith died July 16, 1820. Mrs. Smith was a daughter of Samuel and Lydia Speneer, of Hartland, Conn., and was born December 7, 1783, and lived to be more than ninety-four years old. Their children were: Martin, Lydia (Baseom), Truman, Erastus, Lester, Hiram and Henrietta (Cone).

Smith, Lester, a son of Erastus Smith and Fanny Speneer, was born November 27, 1814. He married Mary A. Hamilton in 1847, and died February 24, 1885. See *Firelands Pioneer*, 1886, page 115.

Snyder, Jesse, a son of Rudolph Snyder and Mary Heller, was born at Lansing, Tompkins county, N. Y., March 3, 1826. In 1839 he came to New Haven with his parents. He moved to Plymouth in 1844, to California in 1853 and back to New Haven in 1855, where he died January 23, 1902. He was married three times, to Elizabeth Loveland in 1850, to Mrs. Satira Easter in 1863, and to Mary Diekenson in 1866.

Squire, Benjamin B., son of Joab Squire and Harriet Bentley was born in Florence August 4, 1838, and died in Brighton June 5, 1909. He was married to Eleeta B. Braey November 19, 1879. He lived in Wakeman, Clarksfield and Brighton townships after his marriage.

Squire, Wesley Clark, a son of George and Fannie Squire and a grandson of Joab Squire, was born in Florence township October 11, 1834. He was twice married. He lived on the homestead in Florence until about 1884 when he moved to Clyde, where he died January 22, 1909.

Stephens, William Johnson, was born in Lyeoming county, Pa., July 11, 1803, and died May 24, 1860. His wife, Mary Haveliek, was born in Pennsylvania, September 11, 1811, and died September 23, 1892. They came to Erie county about 1830.

Mrs. F. J. Riblet of the state of Washington, Mrs. Mary Green, of Perkins, and David Stephenson, of Berlin Heights, are their children.

Stephens, Isaiah S., a son of William J. Stephens and Mary Havelick, was born at Bogarts, in Erie county, Ohio, December 28, 1839, and died on the same farm upon which he was born, April 11, 1908. On March 13, 1868, he was married to Mary Ann Desoe. His children are Edward S., of Sandusky, and Dr. Charles A., of Sandusky county.

Stiles, William W., a son of Benjamin Stiles and Hannah Trowbridge, was born in Clarksfield, September 20, 1821. He was married to Sarah Diana Tyler in November, 1843, and she died in 1899. He died in Clarksfield June 7, 1908. His children are Mrs. R. J. Spurrier, of Norwalk, and V. E. Stiles, of Clarksfield, besides Murray and Rose (Adams) deceased.

Stone, Demmon C., was a son of Daniel Stone and Mary Ann Wildman and was born in Clarksfield December 13, 1839. He married Eveline Husted and they lived in Clarksfield for several years, then moved to Michigan. About five years ago they came to Townsend to make a home for their son and he died there August 9, 1908.

Sturges, Major William B., a son of Henry C. Sturges and Jane Hargill and a grandson of Josiah Sturges of Connecticut, was born in New York October 12, 1828. The family came to Greenfield township in 1835. He was married to Josephine Thomas June 5, 1851. He died April 18, 1908. He served in the 24th O. V. I. for three years during the civil war and rose, by successive promotions, to the rank of Major. His children are Wilson, Flora, Jay, Napier, Jessie, Guy and Anna.

Sutliff, David, was born in Bronson township June 21, 1825. His parents, Nathan Sutliff and Loretta Lawrence, moved to Bronson from Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1816. He was married to Lorana Faneher, of Greenwich, November 27, 1848. He died in Bronson February 16, 1907.

Taylor, Sarah, was born at Sandusky, September 29, 1833. She was of English parentage, her father, Joseph Stanbery, being a direct descendant of Oliver Cromwell. She lived at Sandusky

until 1881 when she moved to Toledo. She died in January, 1908. Her children are: Mrs. Mary Rockwell, Mrs. Henry Emerson, Mrs. George Wagonlander, Mrs. Lewis House, Mrs. Helen Mixter, Capt. Grant S. Taylor, Mrs. John C. Cole and Mrs. Alfred States.

Thompson, Samuel, was a son of Smith and Elizabeth Thompson, and was born in New York City March 4, 1814. In 1834 he came with his parents to Norwalk township. On May 20, 1850, he was married to Charlotte B. Burnham, who died in 1895. He died on his farm in Norwalk township September 18, 1903.

Todd, Edgar M., died at his residence in Wakeman township July 27, 1907, aged sixty-eight years, seven months, and thirteen days. He was a son of George Todd and was born upon the farm upon which he died. His wife was a daughter of "Squire" Hanford.

Townsend, Judge Hosea, a son of Hiram Townsend (who emigrated from Massachusetts to New London in 1816), was born in Greenwich township June 16, 1840. He was admitted to the Bar in Cleveland. He practiced law in Memphis, Tenn., from 1864 to 1881. He moved to Silver Cliff, Colo., in 1881, and to Ardmore, Oklahoma (Indian Territory), in 1897. He was a Member of Congress from Colorado for two terms. He became United States District Judge in Indian Territory twelve years before Oklahoma was admitted as a state. He was married to Ann Augusta Barnes November 28, 1865. He died at Ardmore, Oklahoma, March 4, 1909. His children are John Barnes Townsend and Anna Belle Townsend.

Townsend, John T., was born in New London township July 22, 1824. His father, Hosea Townsend, came from Massachusetts to New London in 1815. His mother was Sophia Case. He was married to Elizabeth Palmer, daughter of Linus Palmer, on September 20, 1849, and they lived in Fitchville township until 1899, when they moved to New London. His death occurred March 5, 1907.

WILLIAM KNEELAND DELL TOWNSEND.

The name of "Townsend" in connection with the history of the Firelands will ever attract the attention of its pioneers and their descendants wherever scattered, because of its prominence among those who early established therein civilization and its attendant prosperity, the fruition of which, after its first century of existence there, so highly distinguishes the land it has blessed.

Those whose recollection of the history of the Firelands goes back to a period sixty years since will not need to be reminded of the names of the brothers. Kneeland and William Townsend, extensive landowners, whose name was given to one of its townships, the latter of whom, at an early date fixed his residence at "Ogontz Place," now Sandusky, the beautiful bay city of the lakes. There, as a merchant, real estate owner, steamboat proprietor and railway promoter, he led in the business and progress of that city and of Northern Ohio.

Mr. William Townsend was the owner of a line of steamers running between western lake ports and the city of Buffalo. He headed the list of men who put their money into the construction of the Mad River railroad, the first line to connect the great lakes with the Ohio river, and, in fact, the first railroad built anywhere west of the Allegheny Mountains. He also engaged in banking in Sandusky City, and was a leading financier upon the Firelands, when such a position carried with it the greatest responsibilities to the people.

The subject of this sketch was the only son of William Townsend and his wife, Maria Lamson Townsend, and was born at Sandusky January 3, 1840. His birth was quite an event locally, as an unbroken line of six daughters in the family had well nigh extinguished all hope of an heir who should bear the Townsend name. To properly celebrate the event, the young men, the employees of the fortunate father, raised a national flag upon the warehouse and fired a salute of guns and anvils, with other demonstrations thought by them to be proper under the extraordinary circumstances. Congratulations from friends of the family were numerous and hearty.

Parental care the child enjoyed for only a few years. In the summer of 1849, old residents of Huron and Erie counties need not be reminded, came to Sandusky that cruel scourge, the Asiatic cholera! Among its victims were the father, mother and a sister of the lad. The event broke up the family and left to others the care and education of the boy. He grew to manhood in his home town, attending private schools and later Kenyon College, at Gambier.

Answering to the first call of President Lincoln, in April, 1861, Mr. Townsend, then a little past twenty-one years of age, volunteered into the national service and became a member of Co. "E" of the 8th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. With the strenuous service of that active organization, he became so far disabled with the three months' service that he was unfitted for a second enlistment. He then travelled abroad, lived in New York for a period and likewise sought the invigorating climate of California. By the year 1863, he was so far recovered in health that he sought a permanent employment. He purchased and drove to Champaign county, Illinois, a drove of 3,000 sheep, but striking the state at an unfortunate time when an early frost almost entirely cut off the corn crop, the enterprise proved disastrous to him financially. Not however in the long run of the future, for, being so impressed with the excellence of the soil and climate of that country, he determined to make it his home. This he did in 1869, when having married, on July 14, of that year, Miss Mary Hamilton Zurhorst, of Sandusky, the two settled upon his new farm of 640 acres, four miles north of Champaign. The thirty-eight years of life upon the farm and of retirement, proved the wisdom of his choice of his home.

During his life spent upon the farm he brought it to a high state of cultivation, enjoying the successes of the intelligent farmer, winning the high regard of his neighbors and establishing the merits of his magnificent prairie farm. His quiet life of retirement in the city of Champaign and his interest in the general good of his community, won for him the high esteem of the business community with which he mingled and in which he bore a conspicuous part, until the end came on the eighteenth day

of September, 1907, when he quietly passed away, leaving his wife, two sons, William and Edmund Dell, with their children and the children of a deceased daughter, surviving him. These sons alone bear to posterity the name of "Townsend," once so potent and prominent upon the Firelands.

The funeral of Mr. Townsend was the signal for the gathering of a large number of those to whom he was best known and the reading there by his long time friend, Capt. J. R. Trevett, of the memorial copied below best expresses the esteem for him of his large circle of friends.

"Recalling the personal characteristics of our friend, we are impressed by his integrity of purpose and high moral character. Honorable in his business transactions, he possessed the confidence of all who knew him. As language is the expression of the soul, so his purity of thought was shown in his conversation with his fellowmen. No objectionable words ever fell from his lips, and his daily life was without reproach.

"Always extending to his acquaintances a pleasant greeting, yet he was of a reserved disposition, and it was only to his most intimate friends, in quiet conversation, that he disclosed his fund of world-wide information. Quiet, and at times seemingly almost timid, yet he possessed a spirit of resolute bravery that led him quietly to the front at his country's call, to face the dangers of the battle and to endure the hardships of army life.

"His strength of purpose and courage was shown in his work on the Pacific coast in the early days, before civilization and railroads had reached that part of the country. Later, with his young bride, he came to this county, and together they built their home on the then bleak prairies of Illinois, enduring hardships requiring a courage unknown to the young farmers of to-day. Having acquired a competency, he retired from active labor, but his interest in business affairs never lessened and he devoted his thoughts and his capital to the cultivation of his lands, thereby adding to the wealth and productiveness of the county he loved so well and in whose future he had a patriotic confidence."

The writer, from a long knowledge of the life and standing

of Mr. Townsend in his community, gladly assures those he left behind him on the Firelands, the associates of his earlier years, that the eulogy of Capt. Trevett was well deserved.

J. O. CUNNINGHAM.

Urbana, Illinois, October 25, 1907.

Tremaine, Mrs. Julia, wife of Daniel Tremaine, was born in Peru township July 16, 1842, and died at her home in that township, where she had spent her whole life, on March 29, 1908. Her children are Judson and Fay Tremaine, of Monroeville, and Mrs. J. P. Davis, of Cleveland.

Tuttle, Nathan, a son of Nathan, was born at Northville, Long Island. His ancestors came from England in 1640 and settled on the eastern end of Long Island. The name was originally spelled "Tuthill." The second Nathan was married to Maria Leland Monroe, of New Hampshire, in 1821. They moved from Sempronius, N. Y., to Berlin in 1832. He died November 27, 1888, in Berlin. His children were Lucy, Joel M., David and Hudson. He had in a large measure the characteristics which marked the pioneers. They were of correct habits and knew nothing of making money by speculation. Theirs was to work for it and save. They met hardship and deprivation with religious fortitude and bore sickness, death and loss with uncomplaining patience. He was noted for his honesty in dealing. A story, illustrative, is told. He gave his note for a horse for fifty dollars, payable in one year. At the end of six months he had the money and wanted to pay the note. He went to the man to whom it was given, but he had sold it to a neighbor. Mr. Tuttle went to the neighbor, to find it sold again, and he chased that note until he had to give it up. At the end of the year it appeared worn until scarcely decipherable.

Tuttle, Joel M., a son of Nathan Tuttle of Berlin, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1824. He came to Berlin with his parents when a young man and lived there until 1872, when he moved to Norwalk. Later he moved to Clyde but returned to Norwalk, where he died October 24, 1907. In 1848 he was mar-

ried to Charlotte Crawford who died several years ago. His children are E. S. Tuttle and Mrs. Frank Roberts, of Norwalk.

Vail, David, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., October 1, 1811. He came to Olena in this county in 1834. In 1845 he was married to Mrs. Almira Adams Brooks. She died in 1887. In 1889 he was married to Ellen Sweet. He died at Olena January 28, 1907. He voted at twenty-one presidential elections, the first being for Andrew Jackson in 1832.

Waldron, Joseph, was born near Boston, Mass., February 7, 1753. He moved to Bristol, N. Y., in 1801, and to Hartland, Ohio, in 1821, and settled on Hartland Ridge where he died June 15, 1822. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, was present at the firing of the first gun at Lexington, participated in the battle of Bunker Hill and was taken prisoner and kept on board a British man-of-war for two years. His three sons, Sylvester, Stephen, and Joseph, served in the war of 1812. Sylvester settled in Hartland and died in 1847. Joseph came in 1821 and settled in Townsend, and died in 1865. Two children of Stephen, Elnathan J. and Betsy, came with their grandparents.

Waldron, Elnathan Emory, was a son of Elnathan J. Waldron and Emily Kilbourn and was born in Hartland August 14, 1842. He first married Viola Patchen and she died a year and a half later. On May 9, 1883, he was married to Eva H. Taylor, of Berlinville. In 1885 they moved to South Dakota and to Michigan a year later. In 1901 they moved to Norwalk, where he died April 17, 1909. He was a great-grandson of Joseph Waldron who moved to Hartland in 1821.

Ward, James M., a son of Samuel Ward and Azuba Bailey, was born in Fitchville September 16, 1824. He was married to Abby Jane Mead April 7, 1846. He died at Olena July 20, 1872. He left a son, Hiram M.

Ward, Abby J., wife of the above, was a daughter of John Mead and Abby Belden and was born in Fitchville August 22, 1825, and died February 12, 1909.

Weeks, Free love, a daughter of Thomas Thorn and Abigail Sutton, was born in New York May 17, 1805. She married Hen-

ry Fowler and he died a few years after this. She married Thomas T. Weeks, of New York City, March 10, 1836. The next year they emigrated to Florence township, where she died August 3, 1866. She had children, Sarah Ann (Fowler) and John, Benjamin, Martha, Marietta and Emma, Weeks.

Weeks, Benjamin K., was born in Florence township May 5, 1840. His parents, Thomas T. and Freeloove Weeks, had settled in Florence in 1837. He was married to Elva Bristol in 1871, and moved to Henrietta, Lorain county, Ohio, some time later. He died August 28, 1879.

Weston, Ann F., a daughter of Erastus and Catherine Rathbun, was born in Springport, N. Y., July 19, 1827. She came to Huron county in 1828. She was married to Phineas Weston December 25, 1849. They lived in Ruggles until 1882, when they moved to New London, where she died April 13, 1907. She left, besides her husband, a son, Wm. S. Weston, and two daughters, Mrs. Ralph Smith and Mrs. Tinnie Brightman, all of New London.

Wheeler, Elder John, and family came to Greenfield in 1818, from Ontario county, N. Y. He died there in August, 1878, at the age of nearly ninety-one. Their children were: Asa, John H., Calvin, Bradford, Aaron, Chauncey B., Almira (Tucker) and Benoni.

White, Mrs. William—Lucy Holland was born near Limerick, Ireland, July 2, 1814. In 1826 she came with her parents to Quebec, Canada, and in 1832 to Portland, now Sandusky City. On October, 23, 1835, she was married to William White and they lived in Sandusky until 1840, when they moved to Greenfield township. In 1857 they moved to Bronson, where Mr. White died in 1885. She died December 24, 1907.

Whitney, Calvin, was born in Townsend township September 25, 1846, a son of Henry Whitney and Lucy Grumman. On November 5, 1868, he was married to Marian Dean, of Townsend. Her death occurred in 1901. When a young man he engaged in the lumber business, developing marked business abilities. In 1875 he became one of the incorporators of the A. B. Chase Company and in 1877 became its President and held the office

until his death. Under his wise administration the company grew until it holds a national reputation. It has been one of the foremost manufacturing establishments in Norwalk. Mr. Whitney died June 6, 1909. His children are Marian, Ruby, Ida and Warren.

Wilcox, F. Eugene, a son of Ashel and Emily Wilcox, was born in Peru December 4, 1843. He was married to Doreas A. Perry in 1873. He died in Peru October 18, 1907.

Wilcox, Elizabeth, a daughter of Perry Root and Celia Hardy, was born in Milan November 6, 1840. She was married to Robert N. Wilcox November 26, 1862. She died at Bowling Green, Ohio, November 10, 1905. Her children were Lizzie, Martha and Robert.

Wildman, Mrs. Fanny, a daughter of Thomas Knapp and Mercy Seger, was born in Danbury, Conn., February 11, 1815. She was married to William H. Wildman March 27, 1836, and came to Clarksfield, where she lived many years. She died at Norwalk, February 9, 1903. She left two sons, Alfred R., of Cleveland, and Frank E., of Norwalk.

Williams, Theodore, was born in Norwalk January 3, 1820. His parents, James Williams and Sarah Matilda Hunt, came to Norwalk from Orange, N. J., in 1817. The father was a lawyer of prominence. On September 9, 1861, Theodore was married to Mary Isabel Goodnow. Mr. Williams began his business life in 1834 by clerking in the store of P. & J. M. Latimer. He continued in the mercantile business for more than forty years. In 1885 he engaged in other business and became one of the wealthiest men in the county. He died December 30, 1907. He left four sons, Edward, James, Theodore and Walter.

Williams, B. B., was the son of Barber and Rhoda Williams, and was born in Sherman township October 10, 1841. He lost his parents when young. He lived in Plymouth until 1858, when he moved to Clyde, Ohio, where he lived until 1903, when he moved to Marlboro, Ohio, where he died March 3, 1908. He was married on June 24, 1896, to Sarah E. Lyon.

Wilson, Dr. Thomas P., a son of Pardon Wilson and Polly Brownell, was born at Peru, Ohio, in 1831. In 1858 he was mar-

ried to Marian Beckwith. He died at Upper Montclair, N. J., June 22, 1909. He was educated at the Norwalk Seminary and, as a young man, preached for a time as a circuit preacher in the Methodist Church. He studied medicine and graduated in 1857. He first practiced in Zanesville but moved to Cleveland in 1858 and became professor in the Homeopathic College, being a member of the faculty until 1872, when he moved to Cincinnati, as one of the founders and teachers in Pulte Medical College. He moved to Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1880 and occupied a chair in the Homeopathic Department of the University of Michigan until 1885, when he retired on account of ill health. He later resumed practice in Cleveland and occupied a chair on the faculty of the Homeopathic College. He was a tireless worker, a brilliant and lovable teacher and a prolific writer. His contributions to literature, other than medical, were numerous and of a high order. (See Firelands Pioneer, January, 1888, pages 34 and 62.) His children are Dr. Harold Wilson, of Detroit, and (Mrs.) Annie Comstock, of Upper Montclair, N. J.

Wood, Mrs. John—Mary Ann Mesnard was a daughter of Eri Mesnard and was born in Fairfield township July 10, 1839. She was married to John Wood June 14, 1865, and they lived in and near Norwalk until about eighteen years ago. She died at her home in Oberlin December 18, 1907. Her children are Fred Wood, of Oberlin, and Mrs. Eva Brown, of East Norwalk.

Wood, Nathaniel Erastus, was a son of Ezra Wood and Nancy Rowland, pioneer settlers of Clarksfield. He was born in Clarksfield in 1832 and spent the most of his life in Clarksfield. He was twice married, first to Julia McCord, second, to Mrs. Victoria Fanning. He died in Norwalk on December 28, 1908.

Woodworth, Jonathan, of New Haven, was born in Trumansburg, N. Y., September 7, 1803 (his father was Elder J. Parker Woodworth, a Baptist minister). He was married to Free love Mott October 27, 1828. They came to the Firelands in June, 1835. He died April 16, 1857. His wife was a daughter of Burgur Mott. (See Firelands Pioneer October, 1874, page

108.) She died March 12, 1886. She was the mother of fourteen children, all but one reaching maturity.

Wright, John, a son of John Wright and Leah Edgar, was born in England August 2, 1823. He came to Bellevue in 1842. He was married to Betsy Ford in 1846 and died in Lyme township February 3, 1908. His children are Alfred, of Sandusky, Josephine, Hubert, G. A., of Bellevue, Eliza, of Cleveland, Emma, of Toledo, and John A., of Bellevue.

The following are life members of the Society:

Beattie, John	Lawrence, George
Case, F. B.	Loomis, F. R.
Crawford, S. E.	Martin, Francis
Crane, George E.	Marsh, H. H.
Cunningham, J. O.	McKelvey, John
Douglas, Albert	Merritt, W. H.
Doud, L. L.	Osborn, Hartwell
Gallup, C. H.	Prentiss, E.
Gardiner, John	Prince, Benjamin F.
Gray, David	Randall, E. O.
Gibbs, Harlon B.	Sloane, T. M.
Græfe, Charles	Smith, Hiram
Green, Chas. R.	Taylor, Truman B.
Hawley, E. N.	Titus, George F.
Keifer, J. Warren	Whiton, J. M.
Jackson, C. F.	Wickham, C. P.
Jones, F. H.	Wildman, S. A.
Laning, J. F.	Young, E. L.
Laylin, L. C.	

CONTENTS.

NEW SERIES

VOLUME XVII

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Abraham Lincoln	1466	I. M. Gillett	1595
Hon. G. T. Stewart	1509	Mrs. Electa Lockwood	1603
Hon. R. R. Sloane	1513	John F. Randolph	1612
Dr. D. H. Beckwith	1524	Mrs. Harriet F. Randolph ...	1613
Prof. B. F. Prince	1554	Aaron Rowland	1616
A. J. Baughman	1559	Alonzo Ruggles	1619
Carrol Gallup	1593	Mrs. Pauline M. Sheldon	1623

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS.

49th Annual Meeting	1427	Our Deceased Presidents.	
Invocation, Rev. Forrer	1428	Gideon T. Stewart, by C. P.	
Nominating Committee	1429	Wickham	1508
Presentation of Relics	1440	Rush R. Sloane, by C. P. Wick-	
Election of Officers	1473	ham	1512
Com. on Res. for P. N. Schuy-		Phillip N. Schuyler, Resolu-	
ler	1474	tions	1576
Gift Lincoln Picture, by Hon.		Life Members	1636
J. O. Cunningham	1474	Committee on Historic Sites.	1563
Annual Members	1475	Votes of Thanks. 1473, 1474,	1564
Fiftieth Annual Meeting	1505	Election of Officers	1532
Invocation, Rev. Dumper	1505		

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS, ETC.

Underground Railroad, by Dr.		Letter, Mrs. M. A. Ingham....	1503
A. Sheldon	1429	Letter, C. R. Green	1503
Remarks by Mrs. Reed	1436	Letter, H. Buckingham	1504
Remarks by I. McKisson	1437	Personal Incidents in Nor-	
Remarks by Mr. Warren	1437	walk, Dr. D. H. Beckwith..	1516
Remarks by Miss Barnard ..	1437	One Century of Norwalk	1534
Remarks by Prof. Wright ...	1438	Local Historical Societies.	
Remarks by Mr. Peck	1439	Prof. A. S. Root	1546
Remarks by Mrs. McKelvey..	1439	Remarks, Prof. B. F. Prince..	1553
Firelands in Glacial Period.		Remarks, A. J. Baughman ...	1558
by Prof. Wright	1443	Remarks, Rev. Mr. Leonard..	1560
Abraham Lincoln, by Hon. J.		Remarks, Miss Mary Stewart.	1560
O. Cunningham	1456	Remarks, Daniel Baker	1561
Letter, H. R. Smith	1475	Remarks, George Crane	1561
Reminiscences, H. R. Smith..	1476	Remarks, Miss Marion Boalt..	1562
Pioneer Physicians, F. E.		Remarks, Hon. S. A. Wildman	1563
Weeks	1482	Remarks, Volney Fay	1564
Letter, Mrs. M. A. Ingham ..	1495	Captain Jack, J. M. Whiton..	1565
Letter, C. D. Peck	1502	Biography of Ezra Sprague..	1566
Letter, Alexander Briggs	1502		

OBITUARIES.

Arranged Alphabetically, 1578-1636

NOTE.—An index of Obituaries from 1857 to 1910, both inclusive, is now ready for sale at 20 cents per copy.





